



Division

PJ9211

Section

.A72

v. 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
C. F. CLAY, MANAGER.

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[*All Rights reserved.*]

INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

BY

C. H. ARMBRUSTER, M.A.

Sudan Civil Service;
late of H.M. Administration, British Central Africa;
sometime Minor Scholar of King's College, Cambridge.

PART I GRAMMAR

CAMBRIDGE:
at the University Press
1908

ἐμοὶ δὲ παρὰ πάντα τὸν λόγον ὑποκέεται ὅτι τὰ λεγόμενα
ὑπ' ἐκάστων ἀκοῇ γράφω.

HEROD. II. 123.

To
a Friend

PREFACE.

THE words and phrases in this work have been taken down from the mouth of natives¹. As many as possible of the phrases are such as have been said spontaneously, i.e. are not the products of cross-examination. The Abyssinian, like other members of partially civilised peoples, or uneducated individuals of highly civilised races, does not always speak naturally when questioned by a stranger. If he has had no education of any kind he experiences the same difficulty in answering enquiries concerning the language he unreflectingly uses as would, in similar circumstances, an uncultured European. Those, on the other hand, who have any smattering of learning tend to supply one with 'fine language'², which may or may not be idiomatic, instead of the ordinary conversational expressions current among themselves. In any case it is of course incompatible with the position of the white man that natives should address him in the style in which they address one another. I have, therefore, paid more attention to what I have heard natives say to each other than to

¹ While the language of all sorts and conditions of men, from wherever they come, has been noted, it is hardly necessary to say that care has been taken to avoid as informants individuals speaking Tigríñña, Aḡaúñña, Gallíñña, Arabic, etc., and knowing Amharic only as an acquired tongue.

² cp. the so-called *نحوي* and *عربي عالي*.

what they have said to me, and have not excluded words or modes of expression on account of their so-called vulgarity¹: the object in view being to give some description not so much of what, in the opinion of learned Europeans and natives, Abyssinians ought to say as of what in point of fact they do say.

In dealing with a spoken language I have not hesitated to use colloquial English.

Those who wish to pursue their acquaintance with Amharic beyond this 'Introduction' I would refer to the writings of Guidi, my indebtedness to which I desire to acknowledge most gratefully. In his magnificent 'Vocabolario', a work indispensable to serious students of the language, there is a brief bibliography of Amharic and kindred subjects.

In the few cases where I have differed from Guidi in regard to the meaning of words² it has been with diffidence, and only after repeated verification. Differences as regards form are of more frequent occurrence, as I have concerned myself with the spoken rather than the written word.

The publication of this series has been rendered possible by the financial assistance of the Egyptian Government, as advised by Lord Cromer, and by the liberal attitude of the Syndics of the Pitt Press.

¹ Quot homines, tot sententiae: e.g. Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. p. 201 አንተን: 'Cette façon de parler passe aujourd'hui pour vulgaire': yet I heard this useful word employed repeatedly by Dejjazmach Gassasa, a man of great courtesy and refinement.

² In cases like አዚያ or አዝያ = there, Guidi's 'quello là' (Vocab. p. 487) may be the original meaning: I give the one I find in use.

Preface.

I wish to express my cordial thanks, for valuable information supplied and for assistance rendered in many ways, to Maj.-Gen. Sir F. Reginald Wingate, K.C.B. etc., Sirdar and Governor-General, Lt.-Col. E. B. Wilkinson, Maj. W. S. R. May, Capt. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., A. L. Butler, Esq. and J. Grieve, Esq., of the Sudan Government: to Lt.-Col. Lord Edward Cecil, D.S.O. and Capt. the Hon. C. James, of the Egyptian Government: to Capt. R. B. Black, Capt. C. Garvice, D.S.O. and El Mulazim Awwal Mustafa Effendi Izzeddin, of the Egyptian Army: to H. Farnall, Esq., C.B. etc., of the Caisse de la Dette, to F. B. Wynch, Esq., of the National Bank of Egypt, to W. B. Heard, Esq., late H.M. Vice-Consul at Addis Abeba, to Dr E. A. Wallis Budge, of the British Museum, and to Prof. F. C. Burkitt, Dr M. R. James, George Wherry, Esq., M.A. etc., R. T. Wright, Esq., M.A., A. R. Waller, Esq., M.A. and J. Clay, Esq., M.A., of Cambridge: እንግሊዝ : ላፈ : ወርቅ : ልጅ : ለወልደ : ማሯም : የሚባል : ሰው : ዘወትር : ብዙ : የረዳኝ : ስራ : ጨርሼ : እግዚአብሔር : ይስጥልኝ : እላለኩ ።

Notices of errors and suggestions for improvements will be thankfully received, and should be addressed to me

c/o The Sudan Agent,
War Office,
Cairo.

C. H. ARMBRUSTER.

KHARTOUM,
January, 1908.

CONTENTS.

§		PAGE
	PREFACE	vii
	LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	xvii

INTRODUCTION.

1 <i>a</i>	Field of the Language	1
1 <i>b</i>	Dialects	1
2	Place in the Semitic Family	2

PHONOLOGY.

3	Phonetic Alphabet	4
4 <i>a</i>	The Amharic Characters	8
4 <i>b</i>	Value of Characters	11
4 <i>c</i>	Punctuation	12
5	Doubling of Consonants	12
6	Doubling of Final Consonants	13
7 <i>a</i>	Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels	19
7 <i>b</i>	Modification of Consonant by following Vowel	21
7 <i>c</i>	Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant	23
7 <i>d</i>	Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation	24
8	Accent	35

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

9	The Substantive	51
9 <i>a</i>	Gender	51
9 <i>b</i>	Number	51
9 <i>c</i>	Case	52
9 <i>d</i>	The Ethiopic Accusative	52

§		PAGE
10	THE ADJECTIVE	53
11	THE ARTICLE	53

THE PRONOUN.

12	The Personal Pronoun	55
12a	Disjunctive Personal Pronouns	55
12b	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Nouns	57
12c	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	60
13a	The Demonstrative Pronoun	67
13b	Id.	69
14	The Relative Pronoun	70
15	The Interrogative Pronoun	72
16	The Indefinite Pronoun	77
17	The Reflexive Pronoun	83
18	The Distributive Pronoun	84
19	The Reciprocal Pronoun	85

THE NUMERAL.

20a	The Cardinal Numeral	86
20b	The Ordinal Numeral	88
20c	The Fraction	89

THE VERB.

21	Primitive Form of Verb (Root)	89
22a	Derived Forms of Verb	91
22b	Less Common Derived Forms of Verb	92
23a	Voice	95
23b	Mood	95
24a	Tense	96
24b	Composite Tenses	97

THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

	Formation and Inflexion of Parts	97
25	Indicative, Simple Perfect	98
26	Contingent	98
27	Jussive	100

Contents.

xiii

§		PAGE
28	Imperative	100
29	Gerund	101
30	Infinitive	101
31	Participle	102
	Compound Tenses :	
32 <i>a, b</i>	Compound Perfect and Imperfect ; አለ ሳላላ	102
32 <i>c</i>	Alternative Form of Compound Perfect	104
32 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of አለ ሳላላ	104
	Composite Tenses :	
33 <i>a</i>	The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ	105
33 <i>b</i>	The Pluperfect	105
33 <i>c</i>	Other Composite Tenses	106
33 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of ነበረ	106
34	PARADIGM OF REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB, Type A	107
35	” ” ” ” Type B	111
36	” ” QUADRILITERAL VERB	114

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

37 <i>a</i>	Formation	115
37 <i>b</i>	Transference of -ኃ	117
37 <i>c, d</i>	Omission of -ኃ	117
37 <i>e</i>	Substitution of Conjunction -ኃ for Negative -ኃ	118
37 <i>f</i>	Optional Omission of -ኃ	119
38	Paradigm of Negative Verb	119
39	Negative of አለ ሳላላ, ነበረ	122
40	Negative of ነው, አይደለም	123

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

41 <i>a, b, c</i>	Paradigm of Passive or Reflexive Form of Verb	124
41 <i>d, e</i>	Paradigm of Causative Form of Verb	126
41 <i>f</i>	Conjugation of other Derived Forms	127
42	CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS	127
43 <i>a</i>	THE IMPERSONAL VERB	133

§		PAGE
	Common Anomalous Biliterals :	
44a	ħā āla	135
44b	ħē	136
44c	ḡh	138
45	Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent	139
46	THE ADVERB	140
	THE PREPOSITION.	
47a	Simple	141
47b	Composite	143
	THE CONJUNCTION.	
48a	Prefixed	144
48b	Suffixed	146
48c	Unattached	146
49	THE INTERJECTION	147
50	Formation of Nouns	147
	SYNTAX.	
51	Note	152
	NUMBER.	
52a	Singular for Plural	152
52b	Plural for Singular	153
53	Concord in Number	153
	GENDER.	
54a	Concord in Gender	154
54b	Determination of Gender	155
54c, d	Diminutive Use of Feminine	156
54e	Words of Variable Gender	157
	CASE.	
55a	Position of Nominative	157
55b	Introductory Nominative	157
56	The Accusative	158
56a	Indeterminate Accusative	158

Contents.

XV

§		PAGE
56 <i>b</i>	Determinate Accusative	159
56 <i>c, d</i>	Adverbial or Specific Accusative	160
56 <i>e</i>	Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative to- gether	162
56 <i>f</i>	Double Accusative	162
56 <i>g, h</i>	Other Uses of Accusative	162

THE ADJECTIVE.

57 <i>a</i>	Position of Adjective	163
57 <i>b</i>	Use of Substantive as Adjective	163
57 <i>c</i>	Use of Adjective as Adverb	164
58	Degrees of Comparison	164

THE ARTICLE.

59 <i>a, c</i>	Use of the Article	165
59 <i>b</i>	Transference of the Article	166
59 <i>d</i>	Generic Use of Article	166

THE PRONOUN.

60 <i>a</i>	The Personal Pronoun	167
60 <i>b</i>	Use of Disjunctive Personal Pronoun	167
61 <i>a, b, c</i>	Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	167
61 <i>d, e</i>	Redundant Personal Pronoun	169
62 <i>a-d</i>	Use of the Relative Pronoun	169
62 <i>e</i>	Case of the Relative	172

THE VERB.

63	The Indicative : Forces of Tenses	172
64	Use of the Contingent	174
65 <i>a, b</i>	Use of the Gerund	174
65 <i>c, d</i>	Construction of the Gerund	175
66 <i>a</i>	Use of the Infinitive	175
66 <i>b</i>	Construction of the Infinitive	175
67 <i>a</i>	Use of the Participle	176
67 <i>b</i>	Force of the Participle	176

§		PAGE
67c	Construction of the Participle	177
67d	Rendering of the English Participle	177
68	Use of Causative Form in አስ-	177

THE PREPOSITION.

69a	Construction of the Preposition	179
69b	Position of the Preposition	179
70	The Preposition የ-	179
71	The Prepositions ለ- and በ-	181

THE CONJUNCTION.

72	Use of -ም and -ከ	182
----	--	-----

THE SENTENCE.

73a	The Simple Sentence	183
73b, c, d	Order of Words in the Simple Sentence	183
74	Co-ordinated Principal Clauses	185
75	The Adversative Proposition	186

QUESTIONS.

76, 77	The Direct Question	186
78, 79	The Indirect Question	187
80	Indirect Narration	188
81	The Conditional Sentence	189
82	The Compound Sentence	193
83	Emphasis	193
84	Concrete for Abstract	194
85	Note	195

APPENDIX :	Principal Parts of Verbs ¹ occurring in	
	Parts I—III	197
INDEX	393

¹ In alphabetical order, as most convenient for beginners.

ABBREVIATIONS.

abbr. abbreviated, abbreviation.	Eur. European.
acc. accusative.	f. feminine.
act. active.	fin. final.
adj. adjective, (-val, -vally).	Fr. French.
adv. adverb, (-bial, -bially).	G. Gojjám.
Am. Amharic.	Gall. Gallíñña.
an. animate.	gen. general(ly).
approx. approximate(ly).	Ger. German.
Ar. Arabic.	Gr. Greek.
art. article.	i. intransitive.
aux. auxiliary.	i.e. that is.
card. cardinal.	imp. imperative.
caus. causative.	imperf. imperfect.
comp. compound.	impers. impersonal(ly).
compos. composition.	inan. inanimate.
conj. conjunction, (-tive).	ind. indicative.
conjug. conjugation.	indecl. indeclinable.
conn. connected.	indef. indefinite.
constr. constructed, (-tion).	inf. infinitive.
cont. contingent (mood).	inter. interrogative.
cp. compare.	interj. interjection.
dat. dative.	iron. ironical(ly).
dem. demonstrative.	It. Italian.
dist. distributive.	juss. jussive.
e.g. for instance.	lit. literal(ly).
emph. emphasis, (-atic).	m. masculine.
encl. enclitic.	mil. military.
Eng. English.	neg. negative.
esp. especial(ly).	nom. nominative.
Eth. Ethiopic.	num. numeral.
	obj. object.

onom. onomatopoetic.
 ord. ordinal.
 p. page, passive.
 part. participle.
 perf. perfect.
 pers. person (-al, -ally).
 pl. plural.
 plup. pluperfect.
 pol. polite, the form for addressing superiors.
 poss. possessive.
 pref. prefix(ed).
 pron. pronoun (-nominal).
 prop. properly.
 prov. proverb.
 prp. preposition.
 q.v. which see (in vocabularies).

r. reflexive.
 rad. radical.
 s. substantive.
 s.v. under the word (in vocabularies).
 sg. singular.
 simp. simple.
 subj. subject.
 subst. substantive (-val, -vally).
 suff. suffix(ed).
 Š. Šáua (Shoa).
 t. transitive.
 T. Tigríñña.
 v. verb.
 vet. veterinary.
 vocab. vocabularies.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd : the respective persons.

√ root or stem.

— long.

~ *very* short.

~ sometimes long, sometimes short.

' stress accent ; words marked with two accents usually have the first when final, the second before another word (§ 8).

† not in general use.

* theoretical form.

= amounts to, is equal to, the same as.

§ refers to the paragraphs of the Grammar (Part I.).

USE OF BRACKETS AND HYPHENS.

In English

(a) Inclusive :

dirt, s. (-ty, adj.) = dirt, s. and dirty, adj. (for which Amharic uses the same word).

He (it) is = he is ; also : it is.

(b) Explanatory :

Disposition (character) = disposition in the sense of character.

In Amharic

íd(i)f = ídif and idf.

tíq(iš)šã = tíqiššã and tíqšã.

[የ]ትም[ሀ]ርት = የትምሀርት, also ትምሀርት, የትምርት and ትምርት.

sabábbara (-yá-, -är-) = sabábbara ; also sayábbara, sabábbära and sayábbära, (see § 7d).

In English the masculine is intended unless the feminine is specified, and 'you' and similar words are singular unless marked plural.

In the phrases the Eng. verbs in the 2nd pers. are sg. ; pol., pl., after the translation of a phrase = the same phrase with the *subject* in the pol. or pl.

Try it : — pol. = try (pol.) it.

pl. = try (pl.) it.

Give him something to eat : — pl. = give (pl.) him etc.

ABBREVIATIONS OF WORKS REFERRED TO.

- Afevork, Gram. *Grammatica della lingua amarica*, di G. J. Afevork, Roma, 1905.
- Cust, Lng. Afr. *A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa*, by R. N. Cust, London, 1883.
- Guidi, Coniug. *Sulle coniugazioni del verbo amarico*. Di I. Guidi, in the *Zeitschrift für Assyriologie*, VIII.
- Guidi, Gram. *Grammatica elementare della lingua amariña*, 2nd edition, Roma, 1892.
- Guidi, Redupl. *Sulla reduplicazione delle consonanti amariche*, di I. Guidi, in the *Supplementi Periodici all'Archivio Glottologico Italiano*, Roma, 1895.
- Guidi, Vocab. *Vocabolario Amarico-Italiano*, compilato da I. Guidi, Roma, 1901.
- Isenberg, Gram. *Grammar of the Amharic Language*, by the Rev. C. W. Isenberg, London, 1842.
- Lepsius, St. Alph. *Standard Alphabet for reducing unwritten languages and foreign graphic systems to a uniform orthography in European letters*, by C. R. Lepsius, 2nd edition, London, 1863.
- Ludolf, Lex. Æth. I. *Ludolfi Lexicon Æthiopico-Latinum*, editio secunda, Francofurti ad Moenum, 1699.
- Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. *Grammaire de la langue abyssine (amharique)*, par C. Mondon-Vidailhet, Paris, 1898.
- Munzinger, Vocab. *Vocabulaire de la langue tigré*, par W. Munzinger, Leipsic, 1865.
- Praetorius, Am. Spr. *Die Amharische Sprache*, von F. Praetorius, Halle, 1879.
- Praetorius, Gram. Æth. *Grammatica Æthiopica*, scripsit Dr F. Praetorius, Carlsruhe, 1886.
- Reinisch, Wört. Bed. *Wörterbuch der Bedäuye-Sprache*, von Leo Reinisch, Vienna, 1895.
- Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. *A Grammar of the Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic*, by K. Vollers and F. C. Burkitt, Cambridge, 1895.

CORRIGENDA.

Page	line	for	read
3	6, 7	$\text{dh} = \text{ch} = \text{h}$, $\text{ʔ} = \text{ch}$	$\text{dh} = \text{ch}$, $\text{ʔ} = \text{ch} = \text{h}$
9	28	H ži, ž,	H or ʔH ži, ž,
15	11	alsáttann	alsátann
17	27	yáidáll	yáidáll
18	11	bilǫčlič	bilǫčlič
18	20	diṽliqlíqq	diṽliqlíqq
22	8	nággasa	nággasa
31	11	álh	álh
31	12	h ^w ónh	h ^w onh
34	12	ʔH :	ʔH :
35	15	sáhai	sáhai
37	9	yáṽarāl	yáṽarāl
44	11	zatana	zatana
57	18–20	-ā-	-ā-
59	11	^w o	- ^w o
60	23–25	-ā-	-ā-
60	26	to him (him, pol.)	(to him, him, pol.)
62	19	aṽnagráč(č)āum	aṽnagráč(č)āum
68	16, 17	this is (that's)	that is
81	15	íra	tíra
83	26	ima ^h tállau	ima ^h tállau
90	13	ka-lá-kka-la	ka-lá-kka-la
91	22	-ṽa	-ṽa
91	23	lasállasa	lasállasa
95	22	yiláqm	yiláq(ǫ)m
96	16	láqqama	láqqama

Page	line	for	read
103	11	“the conjunction - 𑀓 ”	“a conjunction such as - 𑀓 ”
112	24	-gāč(č)yuhāl	-gāč(č)yuhāl
120	25	ātt(ī)lāqmu	ātt(ī)lāqmu
123	10	𑀕𑀲𑀭𑀮𑀓	𑀕𑀲𑀭𑀮𑀓
127	10	āddā-	-āddā-
134	17	saṭiččālla ^h	saṭiččālla ^h
135	7, 27	āln	āln
138	24	čč	-čč
140	19	īt	fīt
149	10	maṭṭammāryā	maṭṭammāryā
172	25	māṭṭānāl	māṭṭānnāl
176	14	sow	sew
190	27	bī	bī-
208, 9	5	māṭṭōāl, māṭṭ ^{wo}	māṭ(ī)tōāl, māṭ(ī)t ^{wo}
209	21	(mā- § 8)	(mā- ; § 8)
221	13, 14	(šā-, -āññ § 6)	(šā- ; -āññ § 6)
238	22	yimmāttāl	yimmāttāl
242	5 (end)	(-ārā-)	(-ārā-)
243	16	ñ-	-ñ
243	19 (end)	tā-	tā-
252	27	(-āsā-)	(-āśā-)
255	8	(-āsā-)	(-āśā-)
263	6	ññ	-ññ
297	28	nāsr ^w ōt	nāsr ^w ōt (§ 8)
378	24	tā-	tā-

ADDENDA.

Page	line		add
14	14	...	“but የለምን :: yállāmīn?, is he (it) absent?”
63	2	“sg. 3rd f. ;”	“and after sg. 2nd f. (§ 43 <i>b</i>) ending in resultants in § 7 <i>b</i> ; e.g. ክፈይው :: kífāiū, pay (f.) him; divide (f.) it; ስጥኝ :: síčīñ, give (f.) me ;”
132	12	ቁሻል	... Š. ቁሻል q ^w ó [́] mōāl
„	19	ቁጥ	... Š. ቁጥ q ^w ó [́] m ^w o
„	20	ጢሺ	... Š. ጢሺ t ^y ěšš ^y e
„	20	ቁሚ	... Š. ቁሚ q ^w ó [́] mm ^y e
157	1	...	§ 54 <i>e</i>
172	25	...	“The simp. perf. is sometimes used to express an immediate future: e.g. እንግዲህ :: ሂድኑ :: ṅgd ^y eh hádna, well, we are going.”
209	5	ጠፋ	... (ጠፋ)
323	10	juss. ያስይዝ , imp. አስይዝ	“Š. also Isenberg's ያስይዝ , አስይዝ (Gram. p. 128), and in similar verbs forms corresponding with his አስማል (p. 118).”

AMHARIC GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTION.

Field of the Language.

Amharic (አምሃርኛ or አማርኛ amārĩñña) is the lan- § 1a
guage most widely spoken and written in Abyssinia
at the present day¹. It is indigenous not only in
Amhára, the district from which the name is taken,
but over the greater part of Central Abyssinia. The
ascendency of the Shoan race, whose mother-tongue
it is, has established it as the official language of the
Ethiopian Empire. As a language of commerce it is
heard beyond the limits of Abyssinia proper in the
Italian colony of Eritrea, the French Somali Coast
protectorate, and the eastern provinces of the Sudan.

Dialects.

Two principal dialects of Amharic are distin- § 1b
guished, that of Gojjam (G.) and that of Shoa (Š.).
The differences between them are, generally speaking,
of a minor character, and barely warrant the use of
the term 'dialect' in this connection. Forms marked
G. are also in use in the country north and west of
Gojjam and those marked Š. also to the south and
east of Shoa.

¹ For other Abyssinian languages see Cust, *Lng. Afr.* pp. 87—140.

Place in the Semitic Family.

§ 2 The Ethiopian branch of the Semitic family is divided into two groups, northern and southern. The former is represented by the ancient Ethiopic (ግዕዝ *gǧiz*) with its modern descendants Tígrê or Khása (الخاصية) and Tigríñña (ትግርኛ); while Amharic is the chief modern representative of the latter.

A considerable literature has been preserved in Ethiopic, which is still in use as the ecclesiastical language of Abyssinia; but of its sister language of the southern group, of which Amharic is a development, we have no written record.

Thus Amharic stands in the relationship of a niece¹ to Ethiopic, which would appear, moreover, to have exerted, either directly or indirectly, a marked influence on the younger language.

But if Amharic has in great measure assimilated the vocabulary and appropriated the grammatical forms of Ethiopic, it has done so with such independence² as to indicate extensive imitation rather than primitive affinity³.

In its present state it is lacking in some most

¹ not a daughter: Praetorius, *Am. Spr.* p. 4, '... was schon Rödiger und Dillmann erkannt haben, dass die heutige amharische Sprache nicht die Tochter des Äthiopischen ist, sondern dass das Altamharische zum Äthiopischen nur in einem geschwisterlichen Verhältniss stand.'

² Guidi, *Vocab.* p. ix.

³ Munzinger, *Vocab.* p. iv.

characteristic Semitic features, and those which it displays give one the impression of having been superimposed on an alien (possibly Hamitic) basis. As in Ethiopic, the strong and weak Semitic aspirates are confused, though the Ethiopic characters corresponding with each are retained: $\text{ሀ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሀ}$, $\text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ}$, $\text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ}$, but ሀ ሐ ሐ are to-day all pronounced alike and interchanged in writing, or even omitted; similarly between $\text{ከ} = \text{ከ} = \text{ከ}$ and $\text{ዐ} = \text{ዐ} = \text{ዐ}$ the distinction, both in writing and in speech, has been lost. Many, too, of the consonantal modifications described in § 7 are not found in Ethiopic and are foreign to the spirit of Semitic enunciation. Again, in regard to the construction of the sentence, while Semitic languages co-ordinate phrases, Amharic subordinates them and, like Latin or German, readily encloses a whole period between subject and verb.

The exact place, then, of Amharic in a general classification of languages is open to discussion. Meanwhile, for practical purposes such as the arrangement of dictionaries and the exhibition of its accidents, it is treated as a Semitic language, a system from which I have seen no reason to depart.

PHONOLOGY.

Phonetic Alphabet.

§ 3 In order to designate the pronunciation of Amharic as far as possible without ambiguity I employ the following phonetic alphabet. The principle held in view is that one letter should never represent more than one sound, and one sound should not be represented by more than one letter¹. In regard to the consonants this is a feasible system; but the fluctuating character of some of the short vowels precludes a strict adherence to it, which would involve the use of an impracticably large number of letters to represent variations of no essential importance. The indications, then, by means of examples taken from European languages of the value of the sounds which occur are, especially in the case of the vowels, only approximately exact.

With the exception of the ‘explosive²’ sounds represented by p, q, t, č, s, and the guttural χ (frequently pronounced k by Abyssinians themselves) the pronunciation of Amharic presents little difficulty to an Englishman.

¹ Lepsius, St. Alph. pp. 31, 32, 38.

² See end of this §.

Vowels.

All vowels are pronounced short unless marked

— = long, ~ = long or short, ˇ = *very* short.

a	a in It. fatto.
ā	a in father.
ä	e in bet, but more open.
ǣ	e in send, but more open.
ḁ	a in formula, e in Fr. le.
Ḃ	e in herd (or er when r has no consonantal value).
e	e in bet, but less open.
ē	e in send, but less open.
i	i in It. minuto.
ī	i in machine.
ḭ	i in quick, but pronounced with the lips more closed.
ĩ	ḭ lengthened.
ü	u in Fr. absolutement.
ω	a in was.
o	o in It. caro, but more open (not o aperto).
ō	o in It. padrone, but more open (not o aperto).
u	u in full.
ū	u in It. luna.

ä ḁ and ω represent the same vowel in Amharic (gǧüz § 4). The above examples show, approximately, the commonest pronunciations of this variable vowel¹. When ä ḁ ω are given as alternatives they represent a gradation of sounds from e in 'bet' through approx. u in 'but', eu in Fr. neuf, e in Fr. le, ö in Ger. Götter to a in 'was' (§ 7*d*).

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 4*b*, 'suono non ben determinato'; see Lepsius, St. Alph. p. 48, and cp. our varying pronunciations of e in 'offering', i in 'girl', u in 'occurrence.'

Diphthongs.

Diphthongs are merely their component vowels pronounced in rapid succession without any intervening hiatus. They are marked \frown . The following approximations are fairly close:

$\widehat{\underset{\circ}{a}i}$	i in bite.
$\widehat{\underset{\circ}{a}i}$	ai in Ger. Waise.
$\widehat{\underset{\circ}{a}u}$	au in Ger. Haus.
$\widehat{\underset{\circ}{o}u}$	o in no.
$\widehat{\underset{\circ}{\omega}i}$	oy in boy.

Consonants.

χ	ch in Ger. noch.
h	h in he.
q	an explosive guttural pronounced a little further back than k^1 ; the centre of the tongue is raised towards the palate.
k	k in kin.
g	g in go.
ṇ	ng in singing.
ṭ	tt in hottest, but pronounced with an explosion.
ṣ	sibilant ṭ, similar to ts in pots, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in church, but pronounced with an explosion.
č̣	ch in cheese.
ṣ̌	sh in she.
ẓ̌	j in Fr. je.

¹ but not as far back as Syrian ق.

j	j in jam, but the tongue comes nearer the teeth.
y	y in you.
ñ	ñ in Spanish señor.
t	dental t, as in Fr. tu.
d	dental d, as in Fr. de.
s	s in so.
z	z in prize.
l	l in let.
r	r in red.
n	n in no.
p	p in pot.
p̣	p pronounced with an explosion.
b	b in be.
f̣	bilabial f, (the teeth not touching the lips).
ṿ	bilabial v, b in Spanish arriba.
f	labio-dental, f in fan.
v	labio-dental, v in van.
w	w in went, but the lips are more open: u in It. uomo.

^h, ^y, ^w, are ^h, ^y, ^w, pronounced very slightly, ^y and ^w almost merged into the adjacent vowel (§ 7*d*), and ^h final tending to disappear. ^y and ^w may be regarded as the consonantal forms of *i* and *u* respectively; after a vowel they often pass into those vowels and form diphthongs (cp. ^y in layer, ^w in lower): $a + ya = \widehat{aia}$, $a + wa = \widehat{aua}$; similarly *i* and *u* when doubled (§ 6) become *yy*, *ww* (*uw*).

q, *p̣*, *ṭ*, *ṣ*, *č* are pronounced with emphasis, and appear to be separated from a following vowel by a slight explosion of breath. They are quite distinct from *k*, *p*, *t*, *s*, *č*.

The Amharic Characters.

§ 4a Amharic employs the Ethiopic syllabary, with additional signs representing sounds not occurring in Eth. The characters are read from left to right. There are seven forms of each character, each representing the consonant followed by (and including) a different vowel. These seven classes are known by their Eth. names (of which the Am. pronunciation is given).

I.	ጊዢ	gǒiz, original, representing the consonant followed by	ä (ä, ω)
II.	ክብ	kāiy, second,	ũ
III.	ሣልስ	sālīs, third,	ĩ
IV.	ራብዕ	rāyi, fourth,	ã
V.	አምስ	hāmīs, fifth,	yě
VI.	ሳድስ	sādīs, sixth,	i or no vowel
VII.	ሳብዕ	sāyi, seventh,	wō

There is also a series of characters representing the consonant followed by w and a vowel; this w is often pronounced ö before ã.

	gǒiz	kāiy	sālīs	rāyi	hāmīs	sādīs	sāyi
	ሀ hǎ	ሁ hũ	ሂ hĩ	ሃ hǎ	ሄ h ^y ě	ሀ hi, h	ሁ h ^w ō
	ለ la	ሉ lũ	ሊ lĩ	ላ lǎ	ሌ l ^y ě	ለ li, l	ሉ l ^w ō
ፈ	ሐ hǎ	ሑ hũ	ሐ hĩ	ሐ hǎ	ሐ h ^y ě	ሐ hi, h	ሐ h ^w ō
መ	መ ma	ሙ mũ	ሚ mĩ	ማ mǎ	ሜ m ^y ě	ሞ mi, m	ሞ m ^w ō
ሠ	ሠ sa	ሡ sũ	ሢ sĩ	ሣ sǎ	ሤ s ^y ě	ሠ si, s	ሡ s ^w ō
ረ	ረ ra	ሩ rũ	ሪ rĩ	ራ rǎ	ራ r ^y ě	ረ ri, r	ራ r ^w ō
ሰ	ሰ sa	ሱ sũ	ሲ sĩ	ሳ sǎ	ሴ s ^y ě	ሰ si, s	ሱ s ^w ō

gíiz	káiy	sális	ráyì	hámis	sádis	sáyì
ñ ša, šä	ñ šū	ñ šī	ñ šā	ñ š ^y ě	ñ šì, š	ñ š ^w ō
ɸ qa	ɸ qū	ɸ qī	ɸ qā	ɸ q ^y ě	ɸ qi, q	ɸ q ^w ō
ɱ ba	ɱ bū	ɱ bī	ɱ bā	ɱ b ^y ě	ɱ bi, b	ɱ b ^w ō
ɬ ta	ɬ tū	ɬ tī	ɬ tā	ɬ t ^y ě	ɬ ti, t	ɬ t ^w ō
ɮ čä	ɮ čū	ɮ čī	ɮ čā	ɮ č ^y ě	ɮ čì, č	ɮ č ^w ō
ɣ hä	ɣ hū	ɣ hī	ɣ hā	ɣ h ^y ě	ɣ hi, h	ɣ h ^w ō
ɮ na	ɮ nū	ɮ nī	ɮ nā	ɮ n ^y ě	ɮ ni, n	ɮ n ^w ō
ɮ ñä	ɮ ñū	ɮ ñī	ɮ ñā	ɮ ñě	ɮ ñì, ñ	ɮ ñō
ɬ ä	ɬ ū	ɬ ī	ɬ ā	ɬ yě	ɬ ì	ɬ wō
ɬ ka	ɬ kū	ɬ kī	ɬ kā	ɬ k ^y ě	ɬ ki, k	ɬ k ^w ō
ɬ xa	ɬ xū	ɬ xī	ɬ xā	ɬ x ^y ě	ɬ xi, x	ɬ x ^w ō
ɱ wa, wω	ɱ wū	ɱ wī	ɱ wā	ɱ w ^y ě	ɱ wi, wū, u	ɱ wō
ɱ ä	ɱ ū	ɱ ī	ɱ ā	ɱ yě	ɱ ì	ɱ wō
ɬ za	ɬ zū	ɬ zī	ɬ zā	ɬ z ^y ě	ɬ zi, z	ɬ z ^w ō
ɬ ¹ ža, žä	ɬ žū	ɬ žī	ɬ žā	ɬ ž ^y e	ɬ žì, ž	ɬ ž ^w ō
ɮ yä	ɮ yū	ɮ yī	ɮ yā	ɮ yě	ɮ yi, i, ì	ɮ yō
ɮ da	ɮ dū	ɮ dī	ɮ dā	ɮ d ^y ě	ɮ di, d	ɮ d ^w ō
ɮ jä	ɮ jū	ɮ jī	ɮ jā	ɮ j ^y ě	ɮ ji, j	ɮ j ^w ō
ɮ ga	ɮ gū	ɮ gī	ɮ gā	ɮ g ^y ě	ɮ gi, g	ɮ g ^w ō
ɱ ṭa	ɱ ṭū	ɱ ṭī	ɱ ṭā	ɱ ṭ ^y ě	ɱ ṭì, ṭ	ɱ ṭ ^w ō
ɱ čä	ɱ čū	ɱ čī	ɱ čā	ɱ č ^y ě	ɱ čì, č	ɱ č ^w ō
ɬ pa	ɬ pū	ɬ pī	ɬ pā	ɬ p ^y ě	ɬ pi, p	ɬ p ^w ō
ɬ sa	ɬ sū	ɬ sī	ɬ sā	ɬ s ^y ě	ɬ si, s	ɬ s ^w ō
ɬ sa	ɬ sū	ɬ sī	ɬ sā	ɬ s ^y ě	ɬ si, s	ɬ s ^w ō
ɬ fa	ɬ fū	ɬ fī	ɬ fā	ɬ f ^y ě	ɬ fi, f	ɬ f ^w ō
ɬ pa	ɬ pū	ɬ pī	ɬ pā	ɬ p ^y ě	ɬ pi, p	ɬ p ^w ō

¹ also ɬ ža, žä, ɬ žū, ɬ žā, ɬ ž^yě, ɬ žì, ž, ɬ ž^wō.
 ɬ = ɮ + ɱ.

<u>gíiz</u>	<u>sális</u>	<u>ráyī</u>	<u>hámis</u>	<u>sádis</u>	<u>ráyī</u>
		ሊ lwā, löā			
		፱ ¹ mwā, möā			
		፭ rwā, röā			፯ ² ryā
		ሰ swā, söā			
		ሸ šwā, šöā			
ቁ qwω	ቀ qwī	ቁ qwā, qöā	ቁ qwē	ቀ qwi, qwü	
		ባ bwā, böā			
		ቲ twā, töā			
		ቼ čwā, čöā			
ኀ hwa, hwω	አ hwī	አ hwā, höā	አ hwē	አ hwi, hwü	
		ነ nwā, nöā			
ኸ kwω	ኸ kwī	ኸ kwā, köā	ኸ kwē	ኸ kwi, kwü	
		ኸ χwā, χöā			
		ዘ zwā, zöā			
		ደ dwā, döā			
ኀ gwω	አ gwī	ኀ gwā, göā	ኀ gwē	አ gwi, gwü	
		፱ ṭwā, ṭöā			
		፱ čwā, čöā			
		፭ ṣwā, ṣöā			
		፯ ³ fwā, föā			

¹ also ፱, ፱.² used for rwā, röā, by those who reject ፭; native opinion on the point is divided.³ also ፭.

Value of Characters.

In the traditional Ethiopic pronunciation the § 4b vowels of all the classes except $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$ and $\text{s}\acute{\text{a}}\text{di}$ are considered long; but in spoken Amharic they are all constantly shortened (§ 7d).

The vowel of $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$ differs from that of $\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{yi}$ not so much in quantity ($\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{yi}$ often being short) as in quality, in which it varies (§ 3) in different words. But in ሀ ሐ ኀ ከ ዐ ¹ it is of the same quality² as $\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{yi}$. The above are its commonest values after the various consonants; but ሊ lä, ሪ lω, and ሻ ča, čω also occur. For this and other variations in pronunciation see § 7d.

Some characters which represented different sounds in Eth. are now pronounced the same and are interchangeable in writing:

$\text{ሀ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ኀ}$ ha

$\text{ሠ} = \text{ሰ}$ sa

$\text{ኡ} = \text{ዐ}$ a

$\text{ጸ} = \text{ቀ}$ sa

ሏ is also written ለዋ , $\text{ሻኅ} = \text{ኸዋ}$ etc., and $\text{ሯ} = \text{ረዩ}$ or ሪዩ .

ኡ and ዐ (§ 2) contain no consonant, but are vowels and as such may be blended with an adjacent vowel (§ 7a)³.

¹ $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$ in these 5 letters as in the rest is theoretically short, and is usually pronounced so unless the accent (§ 8) falls on it when it is often pronounced long.

² ha, hä occur as pronunciations of ከ ከ.

³ ያለ (for $\text{የ-} + \text{ኡለ}$ § 7a) sometimes sounds $\text{y}\acute{\text{a}}\text{ällä}$, i.e. the crasis is not always complete; but no hiatus occurs between ä and á in any way comparable with ε.

Punctuation.

- § 4c : marks the end of a word.
 ; corresponds to a semicolon.
 „ „ „ full stop.
 ¶ marks the end of a paragraph.

Doubling of Consonants.

- § 5 In English we pronounce doubled consonants as if they were single, only one f being heard in offer, stiffer, etc. In Amharic doubled consonants are pronounced double: ff as -ff f- in 'off fur' (pronounced without any hiatus between the words) or ff in Italian goffo; tt as -t t- in 'hot tea', etc.

The Amharic characters represent not only single but also double consonants with a following vowel:
 ለ = la or lla.

Thus since ጥ = t, ቲ, tt or tt፤
 ን = n, ነ፤, nn or nni፤
 ሽ = š, ሸ፤, šš or šši፤,

ጥንሽ tínniš, small, might be transliterated in 64 different ways.

There are no means of indicating by Amharic characters whether a consonant is doubled or not, or whether the consonant of a character in column VI of the syllabary (sǎdīs) is followed by a vowel or not: and in both cases both alternatives are equally common:

አመመ á-mma፡-ma፡, it ached.

አመጥ ፋ-ma፡-m, pain.

ቅልጥጥ qí-l-t፤-m, marrow.

ንግግር ni-gí-ggi፡-r, pronunciation.

ጥድር m-di፡-r, ground.

ክፍት ki-f-t, open.

ይክፈት yí-k-fa-t, let him open.

ልክ li-kk, measurement.

እንልክላችኋለን i-nni-li-ki-llā-ččī-hwá-llä-n, we send to you (pl.).

This defect of Amharic orthography has involved the designation by the same characters of words with different pronunciations and meanings:

አለ	(a)	álā,	he said,
	(b)	állä,	he is present;
አልገባም	(a)	algáyām ¹ ,	I will not enter,
	(b)	algábbām ² ,	he has not entered;
ይመታል	(a)	yimátāl,	he will strike,
	(b)	yimmáttāl,	he will be struck.

A knowledge of the accident, especially that of the verb (§ 21, § 7c), enables one to tell to a certain extent when a consonant is single and when double, and of what significance the doubling may be; but in a great many cases the exact form of a word cannot be gathered from its representation in Amharic characters, but must be learned by experience.

Doubling of Final Consonants.

The remarks in § 5 refer to the general question § 6 as to whether any component consonant of an isolated word is single or double. But when words are augmented by suffixes or combined with other words in

¹ I have not heard the pronunciation given by Isenberg, Gram. p. 153, note: አልመጣም alěmat'am, I do not come.

² For y and bb see § 7d.

a sentence a further question arises¹, that of the variation of a final consonant between being single or double or either.

Certain final letters are doubled before a vowel at the beginning of a suffix or of a following word before which there is no pause or break in the sense, but otherwise remain single:—

-ል -l, see -ኢ, -ወይ, ኢይዶለም below; cp. § 32*a*.

-ም -m, suff. attached to indef. pron. (§ 16) and to neg. verb (§ 37), also conj. = and, even, also, (§ 48*b*):

ምንም : ከዚህ : አልነበር :: mīnīm kǎzzíh alnǎbbār,
there wasn't anything here,

ምንም : አልነበር :: mīnīmm alnǎbbār, there wasn't
anything;

-m is also occasionally doubled before ስ and የ, especially when y becomes ^y (§ 7*d*):

ምንም : ቢሆን : mīnīmm² bǐh^won, whatever may be
the case, on any account,

ምንም : የለ :: mīnīmm yǎllä (-mm^yǎl-), there isn't
anything,

ሁሉም : ያለ :: húllumm yǎza, he seized everything;

-ች -č, (i) in the pl. ending -^wō ች (§ 10*b*):

ፈረሶች : መጡ :: fǎraṣ^wōč máttu, (the) horses have
come,

ፈረሶች : fǎraṣ^wóčču, the horses,

ፈረሶች : አመጡ :: fǎraṣ^wóčč amáttu, they have
brought some horses;

¹ Guidi, Redupl., discusses the first but not the second of these questions.

² also -im.

(ii) the f. suff. -ች -č (§ 24):

ነበረች ። nábbaräč, she was,

አልነበረችም ። alnábbaräččim, she was not,

እርሷ ፡ ነበረች ፡ አለ ። ǰrsōá nábbaräčč ála, he said it was she;

-ን -n, the pers. suff. (§ 12c) us, to us:

አሉን ። álun, they told us,

አላሉንም ። alálunnim, they did not tell us,

ይሉናል ። yílunnāl, they will tell us,

ሰጠን ። sǰttǰn, he gave us,

አልሰጠን ፡ አለ ። alsǰttǰnn ála, he refused to give us;

-ኝ -ñ, (i) the pers. suff. (§ 12c) me, to me:

ሰጠኝ ። sǰttǰñ, he gave me,

አልሰጠኝም ። alsǰttǰññim, he did not give me,

አልሰጠኝ ፡ አለ ። alsǰttǰññ ála, he refused to give me;

(ii) standing for -ኒ -ni (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42):

ለማኝ ፡ lámmanñ, a beggar,

ለማኞች ፡ lámmanññōč, beggars,

ለማኝ ፡ ነበር ። lámmanñ nábbar, he was a beggar,

ለማኝ ፡ አለ ። lámmanññ álla, there is a beggar;

(iii) in some parts of verbs with last rad. ኘ:

አግኝ ። ágiñ, find,

አግኘው ። ágiññäw, find him,

አግኝ ፡ አለኝ ። ágiññ áläñ, he told me to find;

(iv) in certain words:

ኩፍኝ ፡ kúffiñ, small-pox,

ኩፍኝ ፡ አይደለም ። kúffiññ áidálläm, it is not small-pox;

-ጥ -ṭ in certain words:

መጥ : máṭat, something to drink,

መጥ : አለ :: máṭatt állä?, is there something to drink?

-ይ -i, (i) standing for -ሊ -li (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42), is single or doubled when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ቀይ : qáï or qayy (§ 3), red (part. of ቀለ qállā),

ቀይ : ነው :: qáï (qayy) nāw, it is red,

ቀዩ : qáyyu (§ 11) the red one,

ቀይ : አይደለም :: qayy aïdállām, it is not red;

(ii) in parts of verbs with last rad. የ is usually single when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ይቂይ :: yiqwōï, let him wait,

ይቂይ : ነበር :: yiqwōï nábbar, he was waiting,

ይቂየኝ :: yiqwóyyäñ, let him wait for me,

አትቂይ : አሉኝ :: attiqwóyy áluñ, they told me not to wait.

The inter. suff. -ክ -ǎ and -ወይ or -ዐይ (sáyï + ይ) -wáï (-wōï, -wí) double certain consonants when they are attached to them:

-ል -l, of the aux. -አለ -āl (§ 32):

ይበቃል :: yiyáqāl, it is enough,

ይበቃላ :: yiyáqállá?, ይበቃልወይ :: yiyáqállwōï?,

ይበቃሎይ :: yiyáqállwí?, is it enough?

-ም -m (as above):

አይደለህም :: aïdállähim, you are not (§ 40),

አይደለህምይ :: aïdállähimmwí?, are you not?

-ř -č in certain words:

ř-řř : dínnič, potato,

ř-řřř :: dínniččá ?, potato ?

The w of -wái̯ (-wái̯, -wí) is doubled after a vowel:

መጣወደ :: máttawwí?, has he come?

-ṇ -n in certain words is single when nothing or a consonant follows, single or doubled before a vowel:

ማን mān?, who? (§ 15),

ማን : ያውቃል :: mān yáuqāl?, who knows?

ማን : አለህ :: mān (-nn) áläh?, who told you?

ምንድን mīndīn?, what? (§ 15),

ምንድን : መጣ :: mīndīn máttā?, what came?

ምንድን : አመጣ :: mīndīnn amáttā?, what did he bring?

-ṇ -n in ያህን yihān (acc.; § 8; § 13a) is single or double in any position:

ያህን : ፈረሰ : አምጣ :: yihān (-nn) fāraṣ ánta (§ 7d),
bring this horse,

ያህን : አምጣ :: yihān (-nn) ánta, bring this.

In analogy with the above variations the ll of አይደለም aйдállām (-dál- § 7d; § 40) becomes l when the -ም is dropped, unless a vowel follows, and -ṇṇ -ññ in parts of verbs with last rad. ṽ is pronounced single:

ደግ : አይደለም :: dāgg aйдállām, and

ደግም : አይደል :: dāggimm áйдäl, he is not good;

ያይደል : አንደሆን : yaйдäll índah^won, if he is not;

biggáñ for biggáññ ቢገኝ : if he is found.

The doubled final -ል -ll

-ቅ -qq

-ከ -kk

-ጥ -tt

-ጭ -čč

of adv. and interj. of more than one syllable constr. with አለ *ála* (s.v. √ባለ) usually become single before a consonant:

ብልጭልጭ : አለ : bilíčličč *ála*, it lightened,

ብልጭልጭ : ይላል :: bilíčlič yílāl, it is lightening,

ብልጭልጭ : ሊል : ነው :: bilíčlič lij *nāw*, there is going to be lightning.

-qq, -kk are sometimes retained before y:

ስቅቅ : ይላል :: síqíqq yílāl, it grates,

ሸከሸከ : ይላል :: šaksákk yílāl, it makes a slight rattling sound;

and sometimes before any consonant:

ደብልቅልቅ : አለ :: diḃlíqliqq *ála*, it was in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : ይላል :: diḃlíqlíqq (§ 8) yílāl, it is in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : ሲል : diḃlíqlíqqǎ (§ 7*cl*) sīl, when it is in great confusion.

When such words are not constr. with አለ their final consonant may be single, and remain so before a vowel:

ደብልቅልቅ diḃlíqliq, in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : አይደለም :: diḃlíqliq *aidállām*, it is not in great confusion.

Monosyllabic adv. and interj. and those ending in consonants other than the above usually keep a doubled final consonant always doubled:

НѠ : хА :: $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw}$ (§ 3) $\acute{a}la$, he entered unexpectedly,

НѠ : ѠА : $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw\grave{i}}$ (§ 7d) $\grave{y}il$, if he enters unexpectedly;

гАѢ : хА :: $g^w\acute{o}faff \acute{a}la$, he was very stout,

гАѢ : ѢАА : ѠѠ : $g^w\acute{o}faff \widehat{y\acute{a}mm\grave{i}l s\acute{a}u}$, a very stout man.

Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels. § 7a

When the formation of words, grammatical inflexion, or the application of other prefixes or suffixes involves the meeting of certain vowels, the following contractions and modifications occur:

$\widehat{g\acute{o}iz} + \widehat{g\acute{o}iz} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **рА** $y\acute{a}ll\grave{a}$, which exists,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \tilde{a}$ (§ 4b) = \tilde{a} for **Ѣ**- $y\acute{a}$ - + **хА** $\acute{a}ll\grave{a}$;

$\widehat{g\acute{o}iz} + r\acute{a}v\grave{i} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **ѠѠѢ** $b\acute{a}m\grave{a}t$, by the year,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \tilde{a} = \tilde{a}$ for **Ѡ**- ba - + **ѢѠѢ** $\acute{a}m\grave{a}t$;

$\widehat{g\acute{o}iz} + s\acute{a}d\grave{i}s = \widehat{g\acute{o}iz}$, e.g. **ѢѢѢ** $y\acute{a}rs\grave{u}$, of him, his,
 $a(\grave{a}) + \grave{i} = a(\grave{a})$ for **Ѣ**- $y\acute{a}$ - + **хѢѢ** $\acute{y}rs\grave{u}$;

$r\acute{a}v\grave{i} + \widehat{g\acute{o}iz} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **ѢѠѢА**, $y\grave{i}m\acute{a}t\grave{a}l$, he is com-
 $\tilde{a} + \tilde{a} = \bar{a}$ ing, for **ѢѠѢ** $y\grave{i}m\acute{a}t\tilde{a}$ + **-хА**
-āl (§ 32);

$r\acute{a}v\grave{i} + r\acute{a}v\grave{i} = r\acute{a}v\grave{i}$, e.g. **ѢѢѢѠ** $g^y\acute{e}t\acute{a}\check{c}\check{c}\grave{a}u$, their mas-
 $\tilde{a} + \bar{a} = \bar{a}$ ter, for **ѢѢ** $g^y\acute{e}t\tilde{a}$ + **-āѢѠ**
-āččāu (§ 12b);

sádīs + gíiz = ráyi, e.g. ላምጣ lantā (§ 7d) ?, shall I
 i + ā = ā bring?, for ል- li- + አምጣ antā;

sádīs + sádīs = sádīs, e.g. ስሐድ sihād, when I go,
 i + i = i for ስ- si- + አሐድ ihād;

sádīs + ያ = sālīs + ያ¹ e.g. ሲያመጣ siyāmátā (siām-,
 i + yā = i(i § 7d) + yā syām-), when he brings, for
 ስ- si- + ያመጣ yāmátā;

sádīs + ይ = sālīs, e.g. ሲመጣ sīmátā (sim-), when
 i + yi = ī (i § 7d) he comes, for ስ- si- + ይመጣ
 yimátā.

የ may arise from sālīs :

sālīs + gíiz = sádīs + ያ, e.g. ትለቅምያለኝ tilāqmyállāš,
 ī + a = (the con- you (f.) are picking, for
 sonant) + yā ትለቅሚ tilāqmi + አለኝ állāš
 (§ 32a).

የ may arise from hāmīs :

hāmīs + gíiz = sádīs + ያ², e.g. ለቅምያለሁ laqimmyállau^h
 yē + ā = (the con- (§ 7d), I have picked, for
 sonant) + yā ለቅሚ láqimm^{yē} + አለሁ ál-
 lau^h (§ 32a);

hāmīs + ráyi = sádīs + ያ², e.g. በርያፕው baryáččau, their
 yē + ā = (the con- bull, for በሪ baryē + ሳፕው
 sonant) + yā -áččau.

¹ This is a point of orthography rather than of phonology; the common pronunciation is syām-.

² If the consonant in sádīs is one of the resultants in § 7b it may become ráyi, absorbing ያ: e.g. አይቸያለሁ aiččyállau^h or አይቻለሁ aiččállau^h, I have seen, for አይቸ aičč^{yē} + አለሁ állau^h.

w may arise from $\widehat{k\ddot{a}i\grave{y}}$ or $\widehat{s\acute{a}y\grave{i}}$:

$\widehat{k\ddot{a}i\grave{y}} + \widehat{r\acute{a}y\grave{i}} = \widehat{s\acute{a}d\grave{i}s} + \text{P}$, e.g. $\text{H}\text{M}\text{.}\text{F}\text{W}\text{.}$ (= $\text{H}\text{T}\text{P}\text{F}\text{W}\text{.}$ § 4b)

$\ddot{u} + \ddot{a} =$ (the con- $\text{sa}\text{t}\text{t}\text{w}\acute{\text{a}}\check{\text{c}}\check{\text{c}}\text{a}\text{u}$, they gave them,
sonant) + $\widetilde{w\grave{a}}$ for $\text{H}\text{M}\text{.}\text{sa}\text{t}\text{t}\text{u} + \text{-}\acute{\text{a}}\text{F}\text{W}\text{.}\text{-}\acute{\text{a}}\check{\text{c}}\check{\text{c}}\text{a}\text{u}$;

$\widehat{s\acute{a}y\grave{i}} + \widehat{g\ddot{u}i\grave{z}} = \widehat{s\acute{a}d\grave{i}s} + \text{P}$, e.g. $\text{L}\text{P}\text{S}\text{H}\text{A}$ (= $\text{L}\text{P}\text{P}\text{P}\text{A}$ § 4b)

$\text{w}\ddot{o} + \ddot{a} =$ (the con- $\text{l}\grave{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\ddot{o}\ddot{a}\text{l}$, he has picked,
sonant) + $\widetilde{w\grave{a}} (\ddot{o}\ddot{a})$ for LPP $\text{l}\grave{\text{a}}\text{q}\text{m}\text{w}\text{o} + \text{-}\text{h}\text{A} \text{-}\ddot{a}\text{l}$
(§ 32a).

Modification of Consonant by following Vowel. § 7b

When, in the same circumstances, especially in the formation of parts of the verb (§ 43), l, s, t, n, z, d, ṭ, ṣ are followed by i, y or e in the same word, they are thus modified:

L li, LE ly	become ɛ i (yy § 6).
ḷ l ^y e	„ ɛ̣ ye or ɛ̣ yä.
ʎ , h si, ɽE , hE sy	„ ñ š.
ʎ̣ , ḥ s ^y e	„ ṇ̃ š ^y e or ṇ̃ šä.
t ti, tE ty	„ č č.
ṭ t ^y e	„ č̣ č ^y e or č̣ čä.
z ni, zE ny	„ ñ ñ (ññ § 6).
ẓ n ^y e	„ ṇ̃ ñe or ṇ̃ ñä.
h zi, hE zy	„ ž ž.
ḥ z ^y e	„ ẓ̌ ž ^y e or ẓ̌ žä.
d di, dE dy	„ j j.
ḍ d ^y e	„ j̣ j ^y e or j̣ jä.
m ti, z , ɹ si, T ty, } „ ɽE , hE sy	„ ɽ č.
ṃ t ^y e, ẓ , ɹ̣ s ^y e	„ ɽ̣ č ^y e or ɽ̣ čä.

If the original consonant was doubled (§ 5) the resultant consonant is doubled also:

e.g. with the model

ለቀመ láqqama, pick, ger. sg. 1st **ለቀመገ** láqqimm^{ye},
part. **ለቀመገ** laqámi,

cp. **ሰቀለ** sáqqala, suspend, ger. sg. 1st **ሰቀዩ** sáqqiyye,
part. **ሰቀዩ** sáqái (-áyy § 6),

ነገሠ nággasa, reign, ger. sg. 1st **ነገሸ** nágišš^{ye},
part. **ነገሸ** nágásš,

ከፈተ káffata, open, ger. sg. 1st **ከፍቼ** káfičč^{ye},
part. **ከፍቼ** káfáč.

In the part. of bilitteral verbs (§ 42)

ሂ, **ሰ** also becomes **ሺ** ši,

ቲ „ „ **ቺ** či, etc.

E.g. **ለሰ** lása, lick, part. **ለሸ** lāš or **ለሺ** lási, for ***ለሰ** lási,
ቀጣ qátṭā, punish, part. **ቀጮ** qač or **ቀጪ** qáčči,
for ***ቀጣ** qáti.

Exception:

አነጠ ánnata, fashion, ger. **አንጮ** ánničč^{ye}, but
part. **አናጠ** an(n)áti.

Cp. also

ጀመረ jámmaṛa, begin, **መጀመሪያ** (§ 7a) majammáryā,
initial,

and

ጨረሰ čárrasa, end, **መጨረሻ** mačärrásšā, final,

ቀነተ qánnata, girth up, **መቀነቻ** maqannáčšā, girth.

This modification does not occur invariably

throughout the accidence; e.g. the pers. suff. ^ye, my (§ 12b), does not cause it, and pref. like **ñ-** s(**i**)-, when (§ 45), are not susceptible of it.

Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant.

The assimilation of adjacent consonants is comparatively infrequent; the following occur in the verb:

al in the neg. pref. **hA-** al- (§ 37, § 38), is assimilated by, and in writing disappears before, the following letters, which with the exception of **y** are then doubled (§ 5) in pronunciation, (**a-** often being lengthened):

r, e.g. **hZH** ãrrássãm, he did not forget, for ***hAZH** alrássãm;

t, in the pref. **ṭ-** tṭ- of the sg. 3rd f., 2nd m., f., and pl. 2nd (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hṬC** ättírsã, do not forget, for ***hAṬC** al-tírsã;

n, in the pref. **hN-** ñnn(**i**)- of the pl. 1st (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hNZH** änn(**i**)rásãm, we shall not forget, for ***hANZH** al(**i**)nn(**i**)rásãm;

y (§ 7b), in the pref. **ḡ-** yḡ- of the sg. 3rd m., pl. 3rd (§ 26, § 27), **hAḡ-** alyḡ- becoming **hḡ-** aî-:

e.g. **hḠZH** âîrásãm, he will not forget, for ***hAḠZH** alyîrásãm.

ተ t, of the reflexive or passive pref. ተ- ta- (§ 22a, § 41a) is assimilated by any following consonant, which is doubled (§ 5)¹ in pronunciation, ተ disappearing in writing:

e.g. ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl, it will be picked, for
*ይተለቀማል yitláqqamāl,

ይቁረጣል yiqqwórratāl, it will be cut, for
*ይተቁረጣል yitqwórratāl.

§ 7d *Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation.*

The pronunciation of Amharic varies not only in the mouth of individuals of different districts, but also, as in English², in that of the same individual on different occasions, according as he speaks slowly or fast, carefully or carelessly, to a superior or to a companion.

A native, too, that has any knowledge of reading, is inclined on occasion to pronounce words as they are written, there being many gradations of the extent to which this is done.

¹ But if this assimilating consonant is itself followed by another consonant it is usually pronounced single:

ይንቀጥቀጥል yinqatáqqatāl, he is trembling, from
ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqatáqqata;

or either single or double:

ይርገገገል yir(r)gavággavāl, it is waving, from
ተርገገገ targavággava.

² Cp. our use of 'sha'n't', 'don't', 'won't', etc.; such words might well prove unintelligible at first hearing to a foreigner knowing 'shall not', etc.

An exhaustive treatment of the subject of variation in pronunciation would be beyond the scope of this work; but the following instances will give some indication of its nature and the extent of its prevalence.

Vowels.

Those marked ~ are commonly pronounced short unless accented (§ 8):

e.g. **መጣ** : mǎṭṭǎ, he came, usually mǎṭṭa :

ይህ ፡ የመጣ ፡ ነው :: yíhe yǎmǎṭṭǎ nǎu, this is he who came.

But they often remain short even when accented, unless the accent is received from an enclitic; and ǎ generally remains short in ^ˆǎu, ^ˆǎi.

^ˆgíiz, a, ä, ω (§ 3): for value after consonants and with no consonant preceding see § 4; often ä before h, l, r, t, č, č, š, ž, j, ñ, especially when they are final or followed by i or i, and before any single consonant followed by i:

ሰጠ sǎṭṭa, he gave,

ሰጠኝ sǎṭṭañ or sǎṭṭän, he gave me,

part. **ሰጥ** sač or säč (§ 7b), giver;

ሰፋ sǎffǎ, (a) he sewed, (b) it was broad;

part. **ሰፊ** (a) sǎfi or sǎfi, tailor,

(b) sǎffi, broad;

ä followed by u gen. forms ^ˆǎu:

የለም yǎlläm, there is none,

የለውም yǎllaum, he has none;

usually ω after w :

ወንድ wond, male,

ወምበር wómbär (-är), chair,

ቁየ qwóyyä, he waited.

ጳጳሳ, ũ : final u is generally weak, sometimes very short :

ብርቱ bírtü, strong ;

and the u of **-ሁ** -hu (or **-ኩ** -ku, see **ሀ** below) in the verb when it (the vowel u) is final approaches **ü** :

ሰማሁ sámmāhu, I heard, approaches sámmāhü, and is also written **ሰማኩ** sámmāhwü, sámmāhw.

The u of **-ሁ** hu is often displaced, i.e. precedes instead of following h :

- (i) in the sg. 1st ending **-ሁ** of the simp. perf. (§ 25), especially in verbs retaining the vowel of the last rad. (§ 42a, b, § 32) or with last rad. a guttural :

ላባባሁ for **ላባባሁ** **ለቀምሁ**, I picked,

ሰማሁ^h for **ሰማሁ** **ሰማሁ**, I heard,

ሰጥሁ^h for **ሰጥሁ** **ሰጥሁ**, I gave,

ላለሁ^h, **ላለሁ**^h, for **ላለሁ** **አለሁ**, I am present,

አለቀማለሁ **ላለቀማለሁ**^h, I am picking,

አደገሁ áddaguh, I was brought up.

This ending is also written **-ኩ** hwü, which becomes -uh ; and by a similar displacement **ኳ** hwä becomes uhä :

ባህላለኝ for **ባህላለኝ** **በኋላ**, after.

(ii) in the pron. suff. (§ 12 *b, c*) and 2nd pl. ending (§ 25) **-āṯṡ** **-áč(č)yuh**, for **-áč(č)ihu** (see **፳** below):

አገራችሁ *agaráč(č)yuh*, your (pl.) country,

ለቀማችሁ *laqqamáč(č)yuh*, you (pl.) picked.

But before a suff. other than the aux. **-አል** **-āl** (§ 32, § 12*c*) this displacement does not occur:

ለቀማችኋል *laqqmáč(č)yuhāl* for *laqqmáč(č)ihwāl*, you (pl.) have picked,

but **ለቀማችሁት** *laqqamáč(č)ihut*¹, you (pl.) picked it,

ሰማሁህ *sámmahuh*, I heard you,

ሰጠሁት *sátṭahut*, I gave him,

የለሁም *yállahum*, I am not present,

ያደግሁበት *yáddaghubbat*, in which I was brought up.

A similar displacement occurs in

áur^ye for **árw^ye** **አርፄ**, beast,

lúgám for **lígwám** **ልጓም**, bridle,

and cp. **má^wωq** (**má^wωq**) **መወቅ** for **máq^wo** (**m^yéq^wo**)

ሚቆ, oribi,

tókkosa for **tákk^wωsa** **ተከሰ**, scorch,

úkkul for **íkkul** **ከኩል**, half.

sális, ፺: often **፲**, especially when not accented:

ሲመጣ *sĩmáṭa* or *sĩmáṭa*, when he comes;

sometimes when accented:

ሒድ *hiḍ*, go.

¹ occasionally **-áč(č)ũhut**.

For sális before -ያ -yǎ see § 7a: it is pronounced as sādīs + yǎ:

መለክያ malákkýǎ, measure.

rǎyǐ, ǎ: occasionally ä in the ending -ያ -ya when unaccented (§ 8):

መሳሪያ massárya or -ryä, tool,

but መሳሪያ : ነው :: massaryá nāw, it is a tool.

hāmīs, yě: the y is most noticeable when yě is accented, and in ራ r^yě;

ē in ሌላ léla, other;

ǎ, ǎ in ሐደ hǎdä (hǎ-, -dä, less commonly h^yě-) he went.

sādīs, i:

often ũ after w, and sometimes, if accented, ũ:

ውስጥ wüst, interior,

ውብ wüy, beautiful,

ውበት wüyät (wü-), beauty;

ü in

ክፉ kǐfu, kǔfu or kúfu, bad,

ክፍት kǐft (kúft), open, ክክ kikk (kukk), coarse-grained;

ǎ in

እንስሳ (i)nsása, domestic animal,

ጥር ጥጥ (ጥጥ), January,

እረግ árag!, nonsense!

ä, e, in

ይህ yíhe (yáhe), this.

sádis, *i* tends to disappear in rapid speech, even though accented by a slower speaker:

የመጣውን : እቃ : ፍታው ። yämaṭṭáun íqā fítáun becomes yämaṭṭáun qaftáun, undo the baggage that has come ;

ይሻዩ : እቃ : yäšáú íqa becomes yäšáúqa, the tea-things.

Unaccented *i* is dropped when the word is easily pronounced without it, as often becomes the case when a suff. is added :

ነብር näyir, leopard,

ነብሩ näyiru, or näyru, the (his) leopard ;

ቢመስል bimásil, if it seems,

ቢመስለው bimás(ǐ)läu, if it seems to him.

Initial *i* disappears after a preceding vowel :

እስከዚህ iskázzih, as far as this,

መጡ : እስከዚህ ። máṭṭu skázzih, they came as far as this.

In words beginning with *in-*, *in-*, *im-* the *i* is often omitted, the *n*, *n̄* or *m* forming a syllable by itself¹ :

እንኳን ñkwān, indeed,

እምቢ : አለ ímbi ála or ímbi ála, he refused ;

but after a consonant the *i* is heard :

ልጅ : እምቢ : አለ ። lij ímbi ála, the child refused.

sádis without a vowel, on the other hand, is often slightly vocalised in a word ending in two consonants or in one doubled (§ 6) consonant

¹ as in Bantu *mtu* (ፈረ), etc.

when it is followed by one beginning with a consonant, especially an enclitic (§ 8):

ስምንት sîmmînt, eight,

ስምንት : ብር : sîmmîntî ṽîrr, eight dollars ;

ውድ wüdd, expensive,

ውድ : ነው :: wüddî nâw, it is expensive ;

ዝም : በል :: zîmm bäl, and zîmmî ṽäl, be quiet.

î, ị̂ is often prefixed to initial r, and sometimes to n(ị̂), which then lose a following ị̂:

እረዳ îrâdda for ረዳ râdda, he helped,

imp. ርዳ rîda or እርዳ îrda, help ;

ነክ nâkka, he touched,

imp. ንክ nîka or እንክ îñka (ñka), touch.

sáṽị̂, ^wọ̃: the ^w is most noticeable when ^wọ̃ is accented, and in ሮ r^wọ̃ ;

ä, ạ̈ in አይደለም âidálläm (-dạ̈-), he is not, no, (§ 40).

Consonants.

(In discussing a letter under this heading gị̂ị̂z is used as the simplest and original form without reference to its inherent vowel.)

ሀ, ሐ, ኀ: final h after a vowel is weak, and after a diphthong tends to disappear (see kâị̂ṿ̃ above):

áyṽṽäuh ከየሀ, I saw.

Initial h is often lost:

ăgar ከገር for hágar ሀገር, country ;

ilm **ḥΔᵑ** for hilm **ḥΔᵑ**, dream,
 áttama **ḥᵑᵑ** for háttama **ḥᵑᵑ**, he sealed.

h is displaced in

maḥátam for máhtam **ᵑḥᵑᵑᵑ**, seal,
 bhári for báhri **ᵑḥᵑ**, character.

h after a consonant interchanges with k,

in the ending **-ᵑ** -hu (§ 25), also written **-ḥ**:

láqqamku **ᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ** for láqqamhu **ᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, I picked,

and with k, χ ,

in the ending **-ᵑ** -h (§ 25, § 12 *b, c*):

ál χ , álk, for álh **ḥΔᵑ**, you said,

h^won χ , h^wonk, h^wonk, for h^wónh **ᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, you have
 become,

rás χ in, rās χ in, for rāshin **ᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, your head (acc.).

This -h or -k is sometimes assimilated to or assimilates an adjacent guttural, which is then doubled (§ 6), g becoming kk:

áuw ω qq for áuw ω qh **ḥᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, you knew, you have
 understood,

adárrakkau for adárraghau **ḥᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, you did it,

fállakk for fállagh **ᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, you wanted.

ᵑ: m sounds n in

ántă for ámtă **ḥᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, bring.

ᵑ: see sādīs above.

ḥ: s sounds z in

māzf for māsf **ᵑᵑᵑᵑᵑ**, anvil.

ቀ : q in Š. is pronounced like hamza¹ ʾ in Arabic:
(cp. the Cairene pronunciation of ق):

čarǎqǎ for čarǎqǎ ሄረቅ, moon,

qíṽe for qíṽe ቅቤ, butter.

በ : when doubled always bb; beginning a sentence
usually, and after m always, b; otherwise b or ṽ:

ይበላል yibbálāl, it is said,

በቅሎ : ነበር :: báql^wo nábbär, it was a mule,
occasionally, ṽáql^wo nábbär,

ወምበር wómbär, chair,

ተበለ tabála or taṽála, it was said,

ይህ : በቅሎ : yíhe báql^wo (ṽá-), this mule.

ንበ varies between nb, mb, nṽ:

አንበሳ anbássa, ambássa and anyássa, lion.

በ is often f in

ክብት kaft or kaṽt, property,

ገበስ gaṽs (-ṽs, -bs), barley.

ቸ : č occasionally sounds almost yy in G.:

sṽét^wōyy for sṽét^wōč ሴቶች, women.

ነ : see sádīs above;

final n is often weak after ^ye, ^wo, u, and is
dropped in

qwág^ym^ye for qwág^ym^yen ቋግሚን, part of September,

áw^ω, áu^ω, for áw^ωn አወን, yes,

(í)nt^wō አንቶ for (í)nt^wōn አንቶን, what's-his-name
(§ 16).

¹ Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. § 2 B. 1, “a simple suspension or catching of the breath.....in Fr. the h in ‘la honte’ is a true hamza.”

n before gutturals often (but not always) becomes ñ:

díngat or dín̄gat 𐌆𐌵𐌵𐌵, perhaps,
𐌆𐌵𐌵 ǵínq, difficult.

n before b may become m: see 𐌵 above.

𐌶: ñ affects preceding a, see gíñz above;

final ñ sometimes becomes i:

náñ̄ for nāñ 𐌶𐌶, I am (§ 13b),

ámáñ̄ for ámán̄ 𐌵𐌶𐌶, loyal.

h: k interchanges with h, χ, see 𐌵 above:

𐌶𐌵𐌵 yahl, about, nearly, is a cont. (§ 26) of
𐌵𐌵𐌵 ákkala (q.v.), to amount.

G. has ha- for ka- h-, in, from,

házzih for kázzih 𐌵𐌵𐌵, here,

hámdir for kámdir 𐌵𐌶𐌵, on the ground.

h̄: χ interchanges with h, k, see 𐌵 above;

pronounced h in

𐌆𐌶̄ ǵwóha, he shouted.

𐌵: for w and u see § 3.

𐌵·𐌶̄ wí, wū (see sád̄is above), ^wu, becomes u after a,

ä, ã, ĕ, i and forms diphthongs with them, iu
becoming yu:

𐌵·𐌶̄ wíta and wíta, come out,

𐌵𐌵·𐌶̄ áuta, take out.

h̄: z is sometimes s before h (χ, k, see 𐌵):

yāsh for yāzh 𐌶𐌵𐌵, you took,

yāsχ for yāzχ 𐌶𐌶̄𐌶̄, = 𐌶𐌵𐌵

yāsk for yāzk 𐌶𐌶̄h, = 𐌶𐌵𐌵

sometimes assimilated to following š :

yāšš for yāzš ያህሽ, you (f.) took.

ዠ: see ዪ; ž arising from zi, z^ye (§ 7b) does not interchange with j.

የ: for y and i see § 3.

ይ yi following a, ä, ω, ã becomes i and forms diphthongs with them:

ይህን yihun, let him be,

አይህን áihun, let him not be;

initial ይ- yi- may do this with the final vowel of the preceding word:

ደኅና : ደደሩ :: dāhnáidäru!, good-night! (pol.).

In the mouth of many individuals yy between vowels tends to become i, and i to become ^y or disappear altogether:

ያስታያል :: yastáyyāl, yastáíāl, he lets (something) be seen,

ሀያ há^yā, háā (Š.), twenty,

አያልፍም :: aīálfim, a^yálfim, aāl-, he will not pass.

Similarly initial y becomes ^y:

ክፋም : የለ :: kífummm yállä, -mm^yáll-, there isn't any bad.

ደ: d before other consonants often becomes r:

qárm^wo for qádm^wo ቀደም, formerly,

lihárnän for lihád näñ ለሐደ : ነኝ :: I am going,

hárku for hädku ሐደኩ I went,

wóssärku for wóssadku ወሰደኩ, I removed,

አደርገው ádrigāu becomes árgāu, do it.

Ḳ: initial j interchanges with ž in Š.:

Ḳግራ jígṛa or ግግራ žígṛa, guinea-fowl;

when this variation occurs in a verb it continues throughout its derivatives:

Ḳመረ jámmara (ግ- žá-), begin,

ተḲመረ tajámmara (ተግ- tažá-), be begun,

መጽመረ majámmárya (መግ- mažá-), beginning;

sometimes when final: ልግ liž, for ልጅ lij, child.

j arising from di, dʸe (§ 7b) does not interchange with ž.

ጨ: sometimes almost yy before t:

afwáyytöāl for afwáčťtöāl አፋጭተል, he has whistled.

ጸ, ፀ: ṣ is ṭ out of G.:

ጣፈ. táfa, and ጸፈ. šáfa (G. and ‘learned’¹), write,

ጠሐይ táhāi, and ፀሐይ šāhāi (G. and ‘learned’), sun.

ፈ: f or v in

ነፍስ nafs or navs, soul.

Accent.

By accent is meant stress accent, and by the § 8 accent of a word the principal stress that falls on it: thus the accent of ‘cab-proprietor’ is on the ‘a’ or the syllable of which ‘a’ is the vowel.

(The sentence accent, by which an emphatic word in a sentence receives more stress than other words,

¹ i.e. used elsewhere by those with some knowledge of Ethiopic; in G. it is a genuine survival.

and intonations indicating a question, surprise, a menace, etc., are similar to those of English.)

Accent must be carefully distinguished from quantity (§ 7*d*):

ደግሞ ፡ yíĉān, let him put the saddle on.

Quantity may influence accent:

በዛብ፡ bázzabbīñ, it is too much for me, also
bazzábbīñ.

For the influence of accent on quantity see § 7*d* and enclitics below.

The stress accent in Amharic is in general much less marked than in English. Amharic speech, like French, runs with an almost even distribution of stress on each syllable. This is one of the reasons why to the beginner, who finds it difficult to distinguish the separate words in a phrase, a native appears to speak much faster than he actually does: and why, even to a practised ear, it is a matter of difficulty in many cases to detect where the principal accent of a particular word lies¹.

Secondary Accent.

Before and after a doubled consonant (§ 5, § 6), or two consecutive consonants, though the principal accent may lie elsewhere, there is often a marked secondary accent, (as on the i in ‘cab-proprietor’), which is sometimes almost equal to the principal accent:

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 6*b*, ‘in generale l’accento non è sempre stabile e chiaro.’

አበለብኝ :: ábbalabbĩñ, he lied to me, sounds to all intents and purposes ábbalábbĩñ,

ይልክልሃል : yilíkillihāl, he will send to you, yilí-kíllihāl,

ትመለሳላችሁ :: tĩmmállasalláččyuh, you (pl.) will return, tĩmmállasálláččyuh,

አግብቷል :: ágiỵtōāl, he has taken in, ágíỵtōāl,

ይሆናል :: yih^wónāl, he will be, yíh^wónāl,

ያበራል :: yāyārāl, he is lighting, yáyārāl,

ጠለየ :: tállajä, he prayed, tállájä.

In some words, such as

ተቀመጥ :: taqámaṭ, sit down,

it is barely perceptible that the stress on the accented syllable is greater than that on either of the others.

The adequate pronunciation of doubled consonants and unaccented vowels is necessary to ensure syllables not marked with the accent receiving their due share of it.

Accentuation of the Verb.

The accent of the simplest form of the verb (§ 21) falls on the syllable preceding the doubled radical:

ገባ gábbā, he entered,

ለቀመ láqqama¹, he picked,

መነዘረ maṇázzara¹, he changed,

¹ I cannot endorse Afevork's statement, Gram. § 17, 'sulla media radicale, **ደገፈ** degghéfe,' 'sulla penultima radicale, **ገሰገሰ** ghesegghése,' though there is often a perceptible secondary accent on these syllables.

ዘገየ zagáyyä, he was late.

For the accentuation of the derived forms and the conjugations, see §§ 21–45.

The accent of the greater part of the conjugation of the verb is fixed, and as the verb usually comes at the end of the clause (§ 73*b*) its accent is less likely than that of other words to be disturbed by that of an enclitic.

Accentuation of Diphthongs.

An accented diphthong usually has the accent on the first vowel, but it may fall on the second:

ላይ láí, above,

ሰው : ነው :: sáw nāw, it is a man ;

ቁሳውስት q^yesáust, priests,

ቁሳውስት : አሉ :: q^yesaúst álu, the priests said so.

Final i̇ and u.

The accent hardly ever rests on final i̇ or u: but

ይህ : ልጅ : yihé lij, or yíhe lij, this child: (also written ይኸ).

Variation of Accent.

Enclitics. An enclitic is a word which is so closely connected both in sense and pronunciation with the preceding word as virtually to form part of it, throwing back, in many cases, its accent upon it, i.e. causing the preceding word, which may or may not preserve its original accent, to be accented on its last syllable. Many monosyllabic words in Amharic are of this nature.

E.g.

ነው nāw, he (it) is, ናት nāt, she is, etc. (§ 13*b*);
 substantives like

ብር birr, dollar,
 ቀን qan, day,
 ልጅ lij, child,
 ቤት b^yēt, house;

imperatives like

ና nā, come,
 ዙር zur, go round,
 በል bal (bäl), say;

and the second part of composite prepositions (§ 47*b*)

በ... ላይ ba-... láj, upon.

ማለፊያ māläfya, pleasant;

ማለፊያ : ነው :: māläfyá (§ 7*d*) nāw¹, it is pleasant;

መቸ máčä?, when?

መቸ : ነው :: mačá nāw?, when is it?

ትንሽ tínniš, small,

ትንሽ : ናት :: tínniš nāt, she (it) is small;

መላከተኛ māłaktāñña, messenger,

መላከተኛ : ነህ :: māłaktāññá nāh?, are you a messenger?

አምስ ámsa, fifty,

አምስ : ብር :: amsá yirr, fifty dollars;

እኩል ūkkul (§ 7*d*), half,

እኩል : ቀን :: ūkkúl qan, noon;

¹ Cp. κρείττον ἐστιν.

አንተ ánta, you,

አንተ : ልጅ :: antá (§ 7d) lij!, you there! (calling a boy);

እቃ íqa, goods,

እቃ : ቤት : iqá y^vēt, store;

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ግዛው :: gánzaṽ yízäh gízau, take some money and buy it,

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ና :: gánzaṽ yizäh na, bring some money;

ችኩል : ችኩል : ባል :: čikkul čikkúl yäl, make great haste.

The accent from an enclitic does not rest on final *i* or *u* (see above), e.g. the article -ው -u (§ 11), but on the preceding syllable, or the first vowel of a diphthong formed by the article:

መንገዱ mángaḍu, the road,

በመንገዱ : ላይ : baṁaṅgaḍu lai, on the road;

ገበታው gáṽatau, the table,

ተገበታው : ዙር :: taḡaṽatau zur, go round the table.

Certain suffixes bring the accent to the vowel immediately preceding them:

e.g. the emphatic suff. -ው -u:

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህው yiháu, this very one;

ከዚህ kázzih, here,

ከዚህው kazzíhu, just here;

but ተዚያው tázzyau and tazzyáu, just there.

An enclitic does not throw back its accent across a pause, or on to a word with which it is not immediately connected by the sense:

እቃ : ቤት ፲፱፻፲፱ ፻፲፱፻፲፱, store,

ለዚህ : እቃ : ቤት : የለውም ። läzzih íqa ፻፲፱፻፲፱ yállāum,
there is no receptacle for these things;

የሌባ : ነው ። yäl^yēṽā nāu, he is a thief,

የሌባ : ደሞ : ነው ። yäl^yēṽa dāmm^wo nāu, he is a
thief, too.

The position of the accent may determine the sense, by showing what words are closely connected:

የዮታ : ሴት : ልጅ ። yäyetwá-s^yet lij?, the child of
which woman?

yäyétwa s^yet-lij, of which daughter?

In some cases an enclitic may or may not throw back its accent, however closely connected with the preceding word¹:

አሥር : ብር ። assír ፻፲፱፻፲፱, and ássir ፻፲፱፻፲፱, ten dollars;

ብዙ : ነው ። bízú nāu, and bízu nāu, it is a lot;

ምንድር : ነው ። mīndír nāu?, and mīndir nāu?, what
is it?

When accented initial ፲ disappears (§ 7*d*) its accent falls on a preceding vowel; if no vowel precedes, a following n, ፲, m takes the accent:

አየች : እንደው ። áyyäčč. ፲ndāu, she just looked;

¹ Both accentuations are common and apparently they do not differ in meaning: all inquiries on the point meet with the reply ሁሉ : እንደ : ነው : እንደነጋገር : ነው ።

አየ : አንደው ። ayyá ndāu, he just looked ;

አንኳን : አልመጣም ። ákwān, almátṭām, no, he hasn't come.

The enclitic particle አንኼ (i)njí, oh, but..., indeed, retains its accent:

አምጣው ። ántāu (§ 7d), bring him,

አምጣው : አንኼ ። ántāunjí!, oh, but bring him!

The inter. suff. -ከ and -ወይ (§ 6) do not throw back their accent:

አልቋል ። álqǝāl, it is finished,

አልቋላ ። álqǝállá?, is it finished?

አይደለም ። āidállām, he is not,

አይደለምዬ ። āidállāmmwí, is he not?

Other suffixed particles sometimes affect the accent of the word to which they are attached and sometimes do not:

e.g. -ማ -mmā, as for,

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህማ yihámma, as for this;

ፈረሱ fāṛasu, the horse,

ፈረሱማ fāṛasumma, as for the horse.

Other variations of Accent.

Apart from the disturbance that may be caused by an enclitic, the accentuation of a word varies in many cases according to its position: according, that is, as it stands (a) alone or before a pause, or (b) before any other word with which it is connected by the

sense; and many words exhibit further variations of accent in each of these positions¹. The position (*a*) is called in this section ‘final’, and the position (*b*) ‘connected’.

Note. Isolated words in the course of this work marked with two accents usually take the first, sometimes² the second, when final, the second when connected. But words with accented suffixes such as -**ከ** -**ሕ**, -**ወይ** -**ወሳይ** (-**ወሳይ**, -**ወሳይ**), marked with their own original accent as well, are pronounced with both accents.

Taking any letters **ገ**, **ረ**, **ረ**, **ከ**, with which to compose forms as types (without regard to differences in vowels or consonants immaterial in accentuation), the following variations are exhibited by certain forms according to their position:

ገረ *gířǎ*:

fin. *gířa*:

ከረ *síra*, work;

conn. *gířa* or *gířǎ*: in rapid speech the word loses its accent altogether:

ከረ : **በዛብኝ** :: *síra* (*sířǎ*, *síra*) *ṽazzábbiñ*, the work is too much for me.

¹ Afevork, Gram. § 15, ‘Intorno all’accento l’Amarico non ne ha ancora, con regole e norme fisse, stabilito le leggi.’ ‘...avviene che tante e tante parole si sentano pronunziate ora in un modo, ora in un altro...’

² Words of this type are to be heard accented on the last when final in questions: e.g., s.v. **ግን**.

*ገፈራ gaḥarā:

fin. gaḥāra, also gáḥara:

ነጠላ naṭála, open, also náṭala,

ዘጠና zaṭána, ninety, also záṭana,

እንግዳ ṅgída, stranger, also ṅgida,

በሽታ bášita, disease;

conn. gáḥara, also gaḥarā:

ነጠላ : ጫማ : náṭala čámma, slipper, also naṭalá
čámma,ዘጠና : ሞቱ :: zaṭana m^wótu, ninety died, also
zaṭaná m^wótu,እንግዳ : መጣ :: ṅgida máṭṭa, a stranger has come,
also ṅgidá máṭṭa,በሽታ : ነካው :: bášita nákkau, the disease attacked
him, also bašitá nákkau.

*ገፈራ gaḥḥarā:

fin. gaḥḥāra, occasionally gáḥḥara:

ጨለማ čállāma, darkness,

ደመና dammāna, cloud, occasionally dāmṃana,

ፍለጋ fíllāga, track;

conn. gáḥḥara, also gaḥḥarā:

ጨለማ : ነበር :: čállāma nábbar, it was dark, also
čállámá nábbar,ደመና : ብዙ : ነው :: dāmṃana bízu nāu, it is very
cloudy, also damṃaná bízu nāu,

ፍለጋ : የለም :: fíllāga yállām, there is no track.

*ገፈር gəfər :

(prp. + substantive)

fin. gáfər, also gáfár :

የበግ : yäṽag, of a sheep,

but የላም : ነው : የበግ :: yälām nāu yäṽag?, is it a cow's
or a sheep's?

conn. gáfár :

የበግ : ሥጋ : yäṽag síga, mutton.

*ገፈር gəffər :

fin. gáfər :

የት : ነው : ወምበር :: yēt nāu wómbar?, where is
the chair?

ወለድ wəlləd, interest,

እንደምን ፣ በወለድ :: ndámīn? bāuəlləd?, on what
terms? at interest?

ከከ : ነው : ልዝብ :: kúkkī nāu lízziy?, is it fine or
coarse?

ከፍኝ kúffīñ, small-pox;

conn. gáfər and gáfár :

ወምበር : ተሰበረ :: wómbar təsəbbərə, the chair is
broken,

በወለድ : ተበደረ :: bāuəlləd təṽəddərə, he bor-
rowed at interest,

ልዝብ : ዶቂት : lízziy d^wóq^yet, fine flour, also
lízziy d^wóq^yet,

ከፍኝ : የወጋው : ነው :: kuffīñ yäwəggáu nāu, he
is pitted with small-pox.

*ገፈር gaḥar^{wō} :

fin. gáḥar^{wō}, sometimes gaḥár^{wō} :

ገበሎ gáyǎl^{wō}, gecko, sometimes gaṽǎl^{wō} ;

conn. gáḥar^{wō} :

ገበሎ : አየሁ ። gáyǎl^{wō} áyyäü^h, I saw a gecko.

*ገፈር gaḥ(f)ǎr :

fin. gáḥ(f)ir, occasionally gaḥ(f)ǎr :

ኖ : ወዲህ ። na wódih (occasionally wódíh), come here,

ቁይ : ከዚህ ። qwǎi kázzih (occasionally kazzíh), wait here ;

conn. gaḥ(f)ǎr :

ወዲህ : አትምጣ ። wódih attímṭa, don't come here,

ከዚህ : አትቁይ ። kazzíh attíqwǎi, don't wait here.

*ገፋር gaḥfār :

fin. gáḥfār, sometimes gaḥfár :

መልካም málkām, excellent,

ሹራብ šúrrāy, sock, sometimes šurráy,

መምጣት māmṭāt, to come ;

conn. gaḥfār :

መልካም : ነበር ። málkām nábbar, it was excellent,

ሹራብ : አምጣ ። šurráy ánta, bring some socks,

መምጣት : አፈልጋለሁ ። māmṭāt ifalligállau^h, I want to come.

*ገፋራ gaḥfrā :

fin. gáḥfrā :

ደኅና dāhnā, well ;

conn. gəfrǎ́, also gáfrǎ́ :

ᐃᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦ ። dāhnǎ́ gábbā, he arrived safely,

ᐃᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ : ᐃᑦᑦᑦᑦ ። dāhnā wəṭ yisārāl, he cooks well.

*ᑦᑦᑦ gāfǎrǎ́ :

fin. gāfǎra, sometimes gáfara :

ᑦᑦᑦ mālǎda, early, sometimes málada,

ᑦᑦᑦ gʷotǎra, barn, sometimes gʷótara ;

conn. gáfara, sometimes gāfǎrǎ́ :

ᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ ። málada hádu, they went early,

ᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ ። mālǎdá máttu, they came early,

ᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ ። gʷótara taqáttala, the barn was burnt.

*ᑦᑦᑦ gífir :

fin. gífir :

ᑦᑦᑦ tíniñ, mosquito ;

conn. gífir, also gífír :

ᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ ። tíniñ yállām?, are there no mosquitoes?, also tíniñ yállām?

*ᑦᑦᑦ gǎfǎrak :

fin. gǎfǎrak, occasionally gáfǎrak :

ᑦᑦᑦ áqayət, uphill, occasionally aqáyət ;

conn. gǎfǎrak :

ᑦᑦᑦ : ᑦᑦᑦ ። áqayət sihádu, when they go uphill.

*ᑦᑦᑦ gǎffǎrak :

fin. gǎffǎrak :

ᑦᑦᑦ sansálat, chain,

ቁልቁለት qwūlwūlat, downhill ;

conn. gáffarak, also gaḥḥarak :

ሰንሰለት : ጠፋ :: sānsalat tǎffa, the chain was lost,

ቁልቁለት : ሐደ :: qwūlwūlat hādä, he went downhill,

ቁልቁለት : ሲወርድ :: qwūlwūlat siwórd, when he goes downhill.

*ገፈፈክ gaḥḥarak :

fin. usually gaḥḥarak, sometimes gáḥḥarak or gaḥḥarak ;

መሰላል maṣalāl, ladder, sometimes māsalāl or maṣalāl,

ደረታም dāratām, broad-chested, sometimes da-ratām,

ውሽታም wūšātām, false, sometimes wūšātām or wūšātām,

በክራይ baḥirai, for hire, also baḥirai ;

conn. gaḥḥarak :

በመሰላል : ወጣ :: baṣalāl wótta, he mounted by a ladder,

ደረታም : ፈረሰ :: dāratām fáras, a broad-chested horse,

ውሽታም : አይደለም :: wūšātām aйдállām, he is not false,

በክራይ : አሉ :: baḥirai állu, they are to be had for hire.

*ገፋፈክ gaḥḥarak :

fin. gaḥḥarak, sometimes gaḥḥarak :

ደፋታም dwaḥātām, sickly, sometimes dwaḥātām ;

ደያታም : አይደለም :: *dwaiātām aīdāllām*, he is not sickly.

fin. gáfirk :

አጥንት ăṭint, bone,

ንግሥት nīgíst, queen ;

conn. gáfirk and gafirk :

አጥንት : ተሰበረ :: ăṭint ṭasăbbara, the bone is
broken, also ăṭint ṭasăbbara,

ንግሥት : ትባላለች ። nigíst tībḅālálläč, she is called
a queen.

Words in -ɹɛ -g^yěf, -ɹɔ -g^wõf:

fin. $'\text{-g}^{\text{y}}\text{ef}$, $'\text{-g}^{\text{w}}\text{of}$:

ደቁት d^wóq^yet, flour,

በምን ፡ ይደረጋል ፤ በዶቂት ። bamín yiddárragāl?
baḍ^wóq^yet?, what is it made with? flour?

ቸሎት číl^wot, government office,

የት ፡ ናቸው ፤ ተችሎት ። yēt náččəu? taččil^wot?,
where are they? in the office?

conn. 'g^yěf, 'g^wǒf, also -g^yěf, -g^wǒf:

ጸቂት ፡ ሰጠው ። d^wóq^yet sátṭṭṭau, he gave him some
flour, also d^woq^yět sátṭṭṭau,

ჩანოთ : ძაღი : čil^wot hádu, they have gone to
the office, also čil^wóť hádu.

-ᑭᑦ -gāf, **-ᑭᑦ** -g^yěf, **-ᑭᑦ** -g^wōf receive the accent when a suffix is attached to them:

𐰘𐰆𐰪 sák-kār, drunkard,

ሰክሮች sakkār^wōč, drunkards,

ሰክሮቹ sakkār^wōčču, the drunkards ;

መሬት mār^yēt, ground,

መሬቱ mār^yētu, the ground ;

and there is a perceptible secondary accent on the penultimate in words like

መንገዱ māṅgadu, the road,

ፋኑሱ fānusu, the lantern,

ሴቲቱ s^yétitu (-itu), the woman,

ትልቁ tǐlliqu, the large one.

The adj. ending -ኛ -ññā has the accent on the syllable preceding it :

fin. and conn. አማርኛ amārǐññā, Amharic,

ምርኮኛ mǐrk^wóññā, prisoner ;

but when -ው is added the accent varies :

ዩትኛው fin. yǐtǐññāu, conn. yǐtǐññāu.

The general tendency in these variations is for the accent to come forward before a suffix or another word : but in some cases nothing but an enclitic brings it forward :

መለከት málakāt, bugle,

መለከቶች málakāt^wōč, bugles,

መለከት : ነፋ ። málakāt náffa, he sounded a bugle,

መለከቶቹን : ነፋ ። málakāt^wōččun náffu, they sounded the bugles,

መለከት : ነው ። málakāt nāu, it is a bugle.

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

The Substantive.

§ 9

Substantives are of two genders, masculine and feminine, have two numbers, singular and plural, and in addition to the nominative an accusative case.

Gender.

§ 9a

There is no special form of the substantive for either gender.

Number.

§ 9b

The pl. is formed by adding $^{-w\bar{o}\check{t}}$ $^{-w\bar{o}\check{c}}$ ($^{-w\bar{o}\check{c}\check{c}}$ before a vowel § 6) to the last consonant of the sg.

ቤት $b^y\bar{e}t$, house, pl. ቤቶች $b^y\bar{e}t^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$.

ጌታ $g^y\bar{e}t\tilde{a}$, master, pl. ጌቶች $g^y\bar{e}t^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$.

ለማኝ $l\grave{a}mm\tilde{a}\tilde{n}$ (§ 8) beggar, pl. ለማኞች $l\grave{a}mm\tilde{a}\tilde{n}^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$ (§ 6).

In some cases (see vocab.) $^{-\text{ያ}}$ $^{-y\tilde{a}}$ disappears :

ባርያ $b\grave{a}ry\tilde{a}$, slave, pl. ባሮች $b\grave{a}r^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$;

and i is sometimes retained :

ሰፊ $s\acute{a}fi$, tailor, pl. ሰፍች $s\acute{a}f^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$

and (not G.) ሰፊዎች $s\acute{a}fi^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$.

Besides the pl. in $^{-w\bar{o}\check{t}}$ some irregular plurals (Ethiopic forms) occur :

በቅሎ $b\acute{a}ql^{w\bar{o}}$, mule, pl. በቅሎች $b\acute{a}ql^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$,

also አባቶልት $ab\acute{a}qw\grave{il}t$ ($a\text{ፃ-}$, $-qw\ddot{u}-$, $^{-ቅ-}$ $-q\grave{i}-$),

and አባቶልቶች $ab\acute{a}qw\grave{il}t^{w\bar{o}\check{c}}$ ($a\text{ፃ-}$, $-qw\ddot{u}-$, $^{-ቅ-}$ $-q\grave{i}-$).

The irregular pls. more commonly in use are given in the vocab.; all nouns with irregular pl. also have the regular pl. in ^wōč̣.

§ 9c *Case.*

The accusative is formed by adding -ን -n to the nominative (of which final sáḍis receives ĭ) :

nom. ቤት	b ^y ēt,	acc. ቤትን	b ^y éṭin.
„ ጌታ	g ^y étā,	„ ጌታን	g ^y étān.
„ ለማኝ	lammāñ,	„ ለማኝን	lammāññin (§ 6).
„ ቤቶች	b ^y ét ^w ōč̣,	„ ቤቶችን	b ^y ét ^w ōč̣č̣in (§ 6).

-ን comes after the art. (§ 11) and pers. suff. (§ 12b), but before other suff. :

ቤትን	b ^y étun,	the house,
ሴቲትን	s ^y étitun,	the woman,
ቤቴን	b ^y ét ^y en,	my house,
ቤቷን	b ^y étwān,	her house,
ቤታችንን	b ^y étáč̣č̣iṇin,	our house.
ቤትንም	b ^y étuṇim,	and his (the) house.

The Ethiopic Accusative.

§ 9d The Ethiopic accusative in -a survives in some cases, in which the form but not necessarily the meaning is acc.¹ : the effect in Amharic is generally to give an objective sense to a following noun :

¹ ‘Status constructus.’ Praetorius, Gram. Æth. § 125, ‘Quoad formam status constructi nihil refert num nomen in eo positum nominativi sensum habeat an genitivi an accusativi.’

ንጉሥ nīgũs, king,

ንጉሠ : ነገሥት : nīgũsa nágast, king of kings, emperor;

ባል bāl, master,

ባለቤት bālay^yét, master of the house.

But in some phrases the form in -a has the objective sense (§ 67c):

ነገር nágār, word,

ነገረ : ሰረ : nágara sāri, (maker of words), slanderer.

THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective does not differ in accidence from § 10 the substantive:

sg. nom. ደግ dagg (dä-), good, ክፉ kifu (kü-, kú-), bad,

acc. ደግጎ daggin, ክፉን kifun,

pl. nom. ደጎች dagg^wōč (-čč § 6), ክፎች kif^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. ደጎችን dagg^wōččin. ክፎችን kif^wōččin.

For irregular (Eth.) pls. see vocabulary; all adj. with these form the regular pl. as well.

There is no special form of the adj. for either gender.

THE ARTICLE.

The definite article 'the' is expressed by the § 11 suffixes:

sg. m. -u, written -ው after a vowel¹,

f. -ነት -itu (-itu), written -ይት after a vowel,

pl. m. & f. -u.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sādīs (§ 4a).

Š. has sg. f. -ዋ -wā.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n.

ቤት b^yēt, house, ቤቱ b^yétu, the house, acc. ቤቱን b^yétun.

ጌታ g^yéta, master, ጌታው g^yétau, the master, acc. ጌታውን g^yétaun.

ሴት s^yēt, woman, ሴቷ s^yétitu (-፲tu), the woman, acc. ሴቷን s^yétitun (-፲tun).

ቤቶች b^yét^wōč, houses, ቤቶቹ b^yét^wóčču, the houses, acc. ቤቶቹን b^yét^wóččun.

ፈረስ fáraṣ, horse, mare (§ 9a),

Š. ፈረሷ fáraṣwā, the mare, acc. ፈረሷን fáraṣwān.

The article may be attached to a noun sub. or adj. or to the rel. + verb (§ 14).

When it is attached to a verb ending in a consonant, the form -ው is used, connected by the vowel a (g^hīz § 4a; cp. the mode of connecting the pron. suff. -ው § 12c). The f. ending -ች -č (-čč § 6) takes -ው without the connecting a, and in G. -፲ -itu (-፲tu).

After a verb ending in -u the art. takes the form -ት -t or -ቱ -tu.

E.g. የሞተ : yām^wóta, who died,

የሞተው : ሰው : yām^wotáu (§ 8) saū, the man who died.

የሚወርድ : yāmmi^wórd, that (rel.) descends,

የሚወርድው : ዝናብ : yāmmi^wórdau zínāy, the rain that descends.

የሞተች : yām^wotáč, who (f.) died,

የሞተችውን : ሴት : yām^wotáččyun (§ 6) s^yēt, the woman (acc.) who died, G. **-ፒቱን** -ččitun (-it-).

የተገደሉት : ሰዎች : yätagáddalut sāu^wōč, the men who were killed,

የተገደሉቱን : አየ :: yätagáddalutun áyyä, he saw those who were killed,

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yämäṭṭutu náččäu, they are those who came.

There is no form for the indef. art. in Amharic.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are of two kinds, disjunctive (the emphasizing and distinguishing forms), which stand alone, and conjunctive, which cannot stand alone, but are suffixes attached to nouns, verbs, etc. § 12

Disjunctive Personal Pronouns.

The disjunctive personal pronouns are :

§ 12a

- | | |
|---------|--|
| sg. 1st | እኔ ín ^y é (§ 8), I. |
| 2nd m. | አንተ ánta (-tä) ¹ , you. |
| 2nd f. | አንቺ ánči ² , you. |
| 3rd m. | እርሱ írsú (§ 8) ³ , he, it. |
| 3rd f. | እርሷ írsōá (§ 8) ⁴ , she, it. |

¹ or **አንት** ant, (see vocab.)

² **አንች** anč, „ „

³ or **እሱ** íssú, (see vocab.), which is generally used of inanimate objects.

⁴ or **እሷ** íssōá.

- pl. 1st እኛ ፍሽኑ (§ 8), we.
 2nd እላንት ፍረኑ (§ 8)¹, you.
 3rd እርሳቸው ፍረኑ (ፍረኑ)², they.

The polite form of address is

sg. 2nd እርሶ ፍረኑ³ (§ 8), you, which is constr. with the verb in the pl. 3rd; pl. እላንት.

The polite form of reference is እርሳቸው, he, they (e.g. the Rās, the Rāses), with verb in pl. 3rd.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n (§ 9c), may take the article (§ 11), and simple and composite prepositions (§ 47) may be constr. with them:

e.g. እኔን : መታኝ :: ፍረኑ ማጥኑ, he (it) struck me, myself.

የኔን : አምጣ :: ሄንፍረኑ ላንታ (ፍረኑ), bring one of (some of) mine (የ + እ = የ § 7a).

የኔውን : አምጣ :: ሄንፍረኑ ላንታ, bring mine.

ታንት : ጋር : ጥንታ ሄን, with you (ት + እ = ታ § 7a).

ለርሱ : ነው :: ለሄን ላንታ, it's for him (ለ + እ = ለ § 7a).

በኛ : ታች : ሄንፍረኑ ጥንታ, beneath us (as distinguished from others).

¹ or እላንት ፍረኑ (-ጥ), እላንት (ፍረኑ) ላንታ (-ጥ -ጥ, -ጥ), s.v. እኔ.

² or እላንት ፍረኑ ፍረኑ, which is generally used of inanimate objects,

or እላንት (ፍረኑ) ላንታ (-ጥ), እላንት (ፍረኑ) ላንታ (-ጥ), s.v. እኔ.

³ or እርሶ : [እርሶ] ፍረኑ, እርሶ ፍረኑ, እርሶ : [እርሶ] ፍረኑ; in Š. also used as pol. form of reference.

አላንተን ፡ አልፈልግም ። illántin alfálligim, you (pl.) I don't want.

የናንተይቱ ፡ ናት ። yännantáitu (§ 8) nāt, she is yours (pl.).

እርሳቸውን ፡ አየኩ ። irsáččəun áyyäuh, them I have seen.

Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Nouns. § 12b

The personal pronouns conjunctive with nouns, other pronouns (§§ 16—19), and some adverbs, rendering the possessive or genitive, are the following suffixes:

sg. 1st	-yě, after a vowel ¹ -የ -yě (-iě, yě) ² ,	my.
2nd m.	-ህ -h ³ ,	your.
2nd f.	-ኸ -š,	your.
2nd pol.	-ሐም -ḥ ^w o ⁴ , after a vowel -ም - ^w o,	your.
3rd m.	-ሁ, after a vowel -ው -u,	his, its.
3rd f.	-ዋ -wā (-ōā),	her, its.
pl. 1st	-አችን -áč(č)in,	our.
2nd	-አችሁ -áč(č)ihu (-áč(č)yuh § 7d),	your.
sg. 3rd pol. and pl. 3rd	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">}</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;">-አቸው -áč(č)əu,</div> </div>	their (his, pol.).

These all form the acc. in -ን -n.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sádīs (§ 4a).

² or -የ -yä (-yä).

³ or -ኸ -χ (-h), -ኸ -k (§ 7d).

⁴ or -ም -wo (-^wo); Š. also sg. 3rd pol.

When **-v** or **-ñ** are attached to **sādīs** (§ 4a) it has **i**, unless they have a further suff.

These suff. are attached as follows:

(α) to a consonant: **ቤት** **b^yēt**, house.

ቤቲ	b^yét^ye ,	my	house.
ቤትህ	b^yétih ,	your (m.)	„
ቤትሽ	b^yétiš ,	your (f.)	„
ቤተዎ	b^yéta^wo ,	your (pol.)	„
ቤቱ	b^yétu ,	his (its)	„
ቤቷ	b^yétwa ,	her (its)	„
ቤታችን	b^yētáč(č)in ,	our	„
ቤታችሁ	b^yētáč(č)ihu (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
ቤታቸው	b^yētáč(č)au ,	their (his, pol.)	„

acc.

ቤቲን	b^yét^yen ,
ቤትህን	b^yétihin (-thin),
ቤትሽን	b^yétišin (-tšin),
ቤተዎን	b^yéta^won ,
ቤቱን	b^yétun ,
ቤቷን	b^yétwān ,
ቤታችንን	b^yētáč(č)inin ,
ቤታችሁን	b^yētáč(č)ihun (§ 7d),
ቤታቸውን	b^yētáč(č)auⁿ .

(β) to -ǣ: **ꝛꝛ** g^yētǣ, master.

ꝛꝛ	g ^y ētǣ ^ī _{ye} (-ǣ ^y _e) ¹ ,	my	master.
ꝛꝛu	g ^y ētāh,	your (m.)	„
ꝛꝛñ	g ^y ētāš,	your (f.)	„
ꝛꝛƿ	g ^y ētá ^w _o ¹ ,	your (pol.)	„
ꝛꝛw	g ^y étau,	his (its)	„
ꝛꝛƿ	g ^y ētáua ¹ ,	her (its)	„
ꝛꝛꝥꝥ	g ^y ētáč(č) _{in} (a + ā = ā § 7a),	our	„
ꝛꝛꝥu	g ^y ētáč(č) _{ihu} (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
ꝛꝛꝥw	g ^y ētáč(č) _{au} ,	their (his, pol.)	„

(γ) to ^wo: **ꝛꝛ** báql^w_o, mule.

ꝛꝛ	báql ^w ó ^ī _{ye} (-l ^w ó ^y _e) ² ,	my	mule.
ꝛꝛu	báql ^w oh,	your (m.)	„
ꝛꝛñ	báql ^w oš,	your (f.)	„
ꝛꝛƿ	báql ^w ó ^w _o (-l ^w ó) ² ,	your (pol.)	„
ꝛꝛw	báql ^w ou,	his (its)	„
ꝛꝛƿ	báql ^w óua ² ,	her (its)	„
ꝛꝛꝥꝥ	báqlóáč(č) _{in} ,	our	„
ꝛꝛꝥu	báqlóáč(č) _{ihu} (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
ꝛꝛꝥw	báqlóáč(č) _{au} ,	their (his, pol.)	„

¹ fin. (§ 8), but conn. g^yéta^y_e: **ꝛꝛ** : **ꝛꝛ** :: g^yéta^y_e máttā, my master has come. Similarly, conn. g^yéta^w_o, g^yétaua.

² fin. (§ 8); conn. báql^wó^y_e, báql^wō, báql^woua.

The genders and numbers given above refer to the possessor, not to the object qualified :

e.g. ምስትህ mǐstih, your wife,
ባልኸ báliš, your husband,
በቀሎቼ baql^wóčč^ye, my mules.

With adv. :

በታችን bataččác(č)in, beneath us (as distinguished from e.g. above us).

§ 12c *Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Verbs.*

The personal pronouns conjunctive with verbs¹, rendering the dative and accusative, are the following suffixes, also used as infixes :

			connecting vowel
sg. 1st	-ኝ -ñ (-ññ § 6),	to me, me.	ä (ä)
2nd m.	-ህ -h ² ,	to you, you.	i and ä (ä)
2nd f.	-ኸ -š,	to you, you.	i
2nd pol.	-ዎ - ^w o ³ ,	to you, you.	ä and none
3rd m.	-ው -u,	to him, him, (to it, it).	ä
„	-ት -t after o, u,	„ „ „	none
3rd f.	-ላት -āt,	to her, her, (to it, it).	none
pl. 1st	-ን -n (-nn § 6) ⁴ ,	to us, us.	ä (ä)
2nd	-ላትህ -āč(č)ihu (-āč(č)yuh § 7d),	to you, you.	none
sg. 3rd pol. & pl. 3rd	-ላቱ -āč(č)āu,	to them, them ; to him (him, pol.)	none

¹ also with ቢ-, ለ-, when joined to a verb (§ 47a) ; also with እነሆ q.v.

² or -ኸ -χ, -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -ዎት -^wot ; ሸ. also sg. 3rd pol.

⁴ or -ን -nna.

These suff. are attached to all parts of the verb (§ 34) except the infin. and part. which, as nouns, take the suff. given in § 12b.

The connecting vowel joins them to a verb ending in a consonant.

They are inserted between the verb and the aux. **አለ** (§ 32) or another suff., such as the neg. suff. **-ም** (§ 37).

E.g.:

(α) after a consonant:

ይንገር yíngar (-är), let him tell.

ይንገረኝ	yíngarañ (-ärä-),	let him tell me.
ይንገርህ	yíngariḥ (-är-),	„ „ you (m.)
ይንገርሽ	yíngariš (-är-),	„ „ you (f.)
ይንገረዎ	yíngara ^w o (-är-) ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይንገረው	yíngara ^w u (-är-),	„ „ him.
ይንገረት	yíngarāt (-är-),	„ „ her.
ይንገረን	yíngaran (-ärä-) ² ,	„ „ us.
ይንገረኩህ	yíngaráč(č)ihu (-är-), -áč(č)yuh),	} „ „ you (pl.)
ይንገረኩሁ	yíngaráč(č)au, „	
		„ „ them (him, pol.)

ይነግራል yínagrāl, he tells.

ይነግረኛል	yínagraññāl (-äñ-),	he tells me.
ይነግረሃል	yínagraḥāl (-äh-) ³ ,	„ „ you (m.)

¹ or **ይንገርዎት** : [-**ርት**] yíngar^wot (-är-).

² or **ይንገረን** yíngaranna (-är-).

³ or **-ኻል** -χāl.

ይነግርኻል	yinägrīšāl,	he tells you (f.)
ይነግረዎክል	yinägrā ^w oāl ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይነግረዋል	yinägrāuāl,	„ „ him.
ይነግራታል	yinägrātāl,	„ „ her.
ይነግረናል	yinägrannāl,	„ „ us.
ይነግራችኋል	yinägráč(č)ihwāl } (-č(č)yuhāl)	„ „ you (pl.)
ይነግራቸዋል	yinägráč(č)āuāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

አይነግርም *aināgrīm*, he will (does) not tell.

አይነግረኝም *aināgrāññīm* (-rā-), he will not tell me.

አይነግርህም	aināgr(ī)hīm ² ,	„ „ you (m.)
አይነግርሽም	aināgrīšīm,	„ „ you (f.)
አይነግረዎም	aināgrā ^w om ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
አይነግረውም	aināgrāum,	„ „ him.
አይነግራትም	aināgrātīm,	„ „ her.
አይነግረንም	aināgrannīm (-rā-) ⁴ ,	„ „ us.
አይነግራችሁም	aināgráč(č)ihum,	„ „ you (pl.)
አይነግራቸውም	aināgráč(č)āum,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or -ረዎታል -rā^wotāl, -ርዎታል : [-ርታል] -r^wotāl.

² or -ኸም -χīm.

³ or -ግርዎትም : [ግርትም] -gr^wotīm.

⁴ or -ነም -nnam.

(β) after the ending -**ř** -**č** (-**čč** § 6) of the simp. perf. sg. 3rd f.; the connecting vowel, if there is one, is always **i** (**ĩ** **y**):

śmř sáttäč, she gave.

śmřř	sáttäččĩñ,	she gave me.
śmřv	sáttäččih,	„ „ you (m.)
śmřñ	sáttäččiš,	„ „ you (f.)
śmřř	sáttäččĩ ^w o ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
śmřw	sáttäččyu,	„ „ him.
śmřř	sáttäččāt,	„ „ her.
śmřř	sáttäččĩn ² ,	„ „ us.
śmřřřv	sáttäččáč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
śmřřřw	sáttäččáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(γ) after -**a** (**gĩiz**):

śnā nággara, he told.

śnāř	nággarañ (-añ),	he told me.
śnāv	nággaräh,	„ „ you (m.)
śnāñ	nággaräsch,	„ „ you (f.)
śnāř	nággara ^w o ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
śnāw	nággaraū,	„ „ him.
śnāř	nággarāt,	„ „ her.
śnāñ	nággaran (-än) ⁴ ,	„ „ us.
śnāřřv	nággaráč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
śnāřřw	nággaráč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or **śmřřř** sáttäččĩ^wot.

² or **śmřřř** sáttäččĩnna.

³ or **śnāřř** nággara^wot.

⁴ or **śnāññ** nággaranna (-änna).

ክልነገረም alnággarām, he did not tell.

ክልነገረኝም alnággarāññim (-rā-), he did not tell me.

ክልነገረህም alnággarāhim¹, „ „ you (m.)

ክልነገረሽም alnággaräšim, „ „ you (f.)

ክልነገረዎም alnággarā^wom², „ „ you (pol.)

ክልነገረውም alnággarāum, „ „ him.

ክልነገረችም alnággarātīm, „ „ her.

ክልነገረንም alnággarānnim (-rā-)³, „ „ us.

ክልነገረችህም alnággaráč(č)ihum, „ „ you (pl.)

ክልነገረችውም alnággaráč(č)āum, „ „ them (him, pol.)

(δ) after -ũ (káĩy) :

ነገሩ nággaru, they told.

ነገሩኝ nággaruñ, they told me.

ነገሩህ nággaruh, „ „ you (m.)

ነገሩሽ nággaruš, „ „ you (f.)

ነገሩዎ nággaru^wo⁴, „ „ you (pol.)

ነገሩት nággarut, „ „ him.

ነገሩች nággarwāt, „ „ her.

ነገሩን nággarun⁵, „ „ us.

ነገሩችህ nággarwáč(č)yuh, „ „ you (pl.)

ነገሩችው nággarwáč(č)āu, „ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or -ኸም -xim.

² or -ረዎትም -ra^wotīm.

³ or -ነም -nnam.

⁴ or ነገሩዎት nággaru^wot.

⁵ or ነገሩክ nággarunna.

(ε) after -ĩ (sális):

ብትነግሪ bittinágri, if you (f.) tell.

ብትነግሪኝ bittinágriñ (-iñ), if you (f.) tell me.

ብትነግሪው bittinágryu, „ „ him.

ብትነግርያት bittinágryāt, „ „ her.

ብትነግሪን bittinággrin (-in)¹, „ „ us.

ብትነግርያቸው bittinágryáč(č)āu, „ „ them.

(ζ) after -ã (ráyi):

ሰማ sámmã, he heard.

ሰማኝ sámmãñ, he heard me.

ሰማህ sámmāh, „ „ you (m.)

ሰማሽ sámmāš, „ „ you (f.)

ሰማዎ sámma^wo², „ „ you (pol.)

ሰማው sámmau, „ „ him (it).

ሰማት sámmāt, „ „ her.

ሰማን sámmãn³, „ „ us.

ሰማችሁ sámmáč(č)yuh, „ „ you (pl.)

ሰማቸው sámmáč(č)āu, „ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or **ብትነግሪን** bittinággrinna (-in-).

² or **ሰማዎት** sámma^wot.

³ or **ሰማን** sámmãnna.

(η) after -^yě (hámis):

ሰጥኝያለሁ satijččyállau^h or ሰጥኝለሁ satijččállau^h,

[= ሰጥኛ : አለሁ : § 32a], I have given.

ሰጥኛሃለሁ satijčč^yehállau^{h1}, I have given to you (m.)

ሰጥኛሻለሁ satijčč^yešállau^h, „ „ you (f.)

ሰጥኛዎአለሁ satijčč^ye^woállau^{h2}, „ „ you (pol.)

ሰጥኛዋለሁ satijčč^yewállau^h, „ „ him.

ሰጥኝያታለሁ satijččyātállau^{h3}, „ „ her.

ሰጥኝያችኋለሁ satijččyāč(č)yuhállau^{h4} (§ 7d), } „ „ you (pl.)

ሰጥኝያቸዋለሁ satijččyāč(č)auállau^{h5}, } „ „ them (him, pol.)

(θ) after -^wō (sávi):

ነግረኛ : [ነግረኛአል:] nágrōāl, he has told.

ነግረኛል nágr^woññāl, he has told me.

ነግረሃል nágr^wohāl⁶, „ „ you (m.)

ነግረሻል nágr^wošāl, „ „ you (f.)

ነግረዎአል nágr^wo^wōāl⁷, „ „ you (pol.)

ነግረታል nágr^wotāl, „ „ him.

ነግረታል nágrōātāl, „ „ her.

ነግረናል nágr^wonnāl, „ „ us.

ነግረችኋል nágrōāč(č)yuhāl, „ „ you (pl.)

ነግረቸዋል nágrōāč(č)auāl, „ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or ሰጥኛሻለሁ satijčč^yexállau^h.

² or ሰጥኛዎታለሁ satijčč^ye^wotállau^h.

³ or ሰጥኝታለሁ satijččātállau^h.

⁴ or ሰጥኝችኋለሁ satijččāč(č)yuhállau^h.

⁵ or ሰጥኝቸዋለሁ satijččāč(č)auállau^h.

⁶ or -ሻል -χāl. ⁷ or ነግረዎታል nágr^wo^wotāl (-r^wōt-).

The Demonstrative Pronoun.

§13a

The demonstrative pronouns are, for near objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ɛʋ** yíhe (yíh, yǎhe)¹ this, that,
 f. **ɛʋʔ** yíhič (-čč) or **ɛʔ** yič (yičč)²,
 acc. m. **ɛʋʌ** yíhän (-nn § 6) or **ɛʋʌʌ** yíhännän,
 f. **ɛʔʌ** yiččĭn,
 pl. nom. **ʎɪɪ.ʋ** (i)nnázzíh (-áz-, -íh ; § 8)³ or **ʎɪʋ**
 (i)nnýěh⁴ (§ 8),
 acc. **ʎɪɪ.ʋʌ** (i)nnázzíhĭn (-áz-, -íh-), **ʎɪʋʌ**
 (i)nnýěhĭn.

For distant or absent objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ɶ** yǎ, that, that other,
 f. **ɶʔ** yǎč (-čč),
 acc. m. **ɶʌ** yǎn or **ɶʌʌ** yánnän,
 f. **ɶʔʌ** yǎččĭn.
 pl. nom. **ʎɪɪ.ɶ** (i)nnázzýǎ (-áz- ; § 8)⁵, or **ʎɪɶ**
 (i)nnýǎ (§ 8),
 acc. **ʎɪɪ.ɶʌ** (i)nnázzýǎn (-áz- ; § 8), or **ʎɪɶʌ**
 (i)nnýǎn (§ 8).

¹ § 7d ; also written **ɛʔ** ; G. **ʎɪ** íh^ye.

² G. **ʎɪʔ** íhičč (-ičč), ^yičč, ičč.

³ or **ʎɪɪ.ʋ** illázzíh (-áz-, -íh ; § 8).

⁴ or **ʎɪʋ** íllyěh, **ʎɪʋ** (i)nníh (-íh ; § 8), **ʎɪ.ʋ** íllíh (-íh).

⁵ or **ʎɪɪ.ɶ** illázzýǎ (-áz-), **ʎɪ.ɶ** íllyǎ.

After prefixes

ይህ becomes **-ዚህ** -zzih (-zi-).

ይህኝ „ **-ዚኝ** -zzič (-čč).

ያ „ **-ዚያ** -zzyă¹.

ያኝ „ **ዚያኝ** -zzyăč (-čč).

[**የ**]**ወዲህኛው** (yä)w_odihĩññáu (-dih-; § 8), the nearer (of two), nearest (of several),

[**የ**]**ወደያኛው** (yä)w_odyăññáu (-w_dă- Š.; § 8), the further (of two), furthest (of several);

in these forms **-ው** is inflected like the article (§ 11).

All the above refer to animate or inanimate objects, and may be used substantively or adjectivally.

ያ- may be prefixed to its noun.

E.g. **ይህ : ይበቃል** :: yíhe yĩyáqāl, this is enough.

ያኝ : ምስቱ : ናት :: yáččĩ (§ 7d) mĩstu nāt, this is (that's) his wife.

ይህ : ፈረስ : yíhe fáraš, this horse, that (near) horse.

ያዛፍ : yázāf, that (distant) tree.

ያን : ዛፍ : አትቀረጠው :: yan zāf attiqwúr_oṭ_oau, don't cut that other tree down (that tree we saw, were speaking about, etc.).

እኔህ : መጣፎች : የማን : ናቸው :: nn^yēh maṭáf^wōč yāmān náčč_oau?, whose are these books?

እነዚህ : ይበልጣሉ : ተነዚያ :: nnäzzíh yĩyaltállu ṭan-názzya (§ 7a), these are more than those (others).

¹ but **ተያ** táyă (§ 8) or **ተዚያ** tázzyă (§ 8), from, than, in or on that; there.

ስለዚህ : *silázzíh* (§ 8), because of this, therefore.

የዚች ሴት : *yäzzíččĩ* (§ 7*d*) *s^yēt*, of this woman.

እስከዚያ : *iskázzya* (§ 8), as far as that, up to there.

ይህ ይሻላል ለዚያ :: *yíhe yiššálāl tázzya*, this is better than that other.

የወዲህኛው ፈረስ : *yäwōdihĩññáu fāras*, the nearer (-est) of those horses.

የወደያኛይቱ ናት : *yäwōdyāññāitu nāt*, she is the further (-est) of those.

ነው

The demonstrative particle ***ነ**- *na-* (*nä-*), look!, § 13*b* see! (not found alone), takes the pers. suff. conjunctive with verbs (§ 12*c*), and expresses the present tense of the verb 'to be' (§ 40) :

sg. 1st	ነኝ	<i>nāñ</i> (<i>nāñĩ</i> § 7 <i>d</i>),	I am.
2nd m.	ነህ	<i>naḥ</i> (<i>näh</i>),	you are.
2nd f.	ነሽ	<i>näš</i> ,	you are.
2nd pol.	ነዎ	<i>ná^wo</i> ,	you are.
3rd m.	ነው	<i>nāu</i> ,	he (it) is.
3rd f.	ናት	<i>nāt</i> ,	she (it) is.
pl. 1st	ነን	<i>nān</i> ,	we are.
2nd	ናችሁ	<i>náč(č)ihu</i> (<i>náč(č)yuh</i>),	you are.
3rd	ናቸው	<i>náč(č)au</i> ,	they are, he (pol.) is.

The monosyllables above are enclitics (§ 8) and cause a preceding word to be accented on the last syllable.

E.g. አኔ : ነኝ :: in^yé nāñ, it is I.

አንተ : ማን : ነህ ::¹ ántä mān nāh?, who are you?

የኔ : ነው :: yän^yé nāu, it's mine.

ራስ : ደኅና : ናቸው :: rās dāhná náččāu?, is the Rās well?

§ 14

The Relative Pronoun.

The relative pronoun, which is always prefixed to a verb (§ 34), is, for all numbers, genders, cases and persons:

የ- yä- pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25),	} who, which, what; see § 62.
የም- yämm- or አም- ämm- pref. to cont. (§ 26)	

የም- is yämmi- and አም- is ämmi- before a consonant (which, if t, becomes tt, § 5); አም- is mm(i)- after a vowel.

አለ ällä (§ 32), he is present, there is, and the neg. የለም (§ 39), አይደለም (§ 40) take የ-, making

ያለ yällä (§ 7a), he who is present, that which there is,

የሌለ yäl^yällä, he who (that which) is absent,

ያይደል yáidäl (§ 7a, -ll § 6), he who (that which) is not.

The neg. pref. አል- al- (§ 37) comes between the rel. and the verb.

The relative refers to animate and inanimate objects.

The antecedent, if expressed, usually follows the

¹ also written ማነህ :: mánnāh?

verb to which the relative is attached. If no antecedent is expressed the rel. implies one of any number, gender, case or person, according, if it is in the nom., to that of the verb to which it is attached.

The rel. + verb, being tantamount to a noun, may take the -ን -n of the acc. (§ 9c) and the article (§ 11)¹.

E.g. የመጣ : yämäṭṭa, he who (that which) came.

የመጣ : ሰው : yämäṭṭá (§ 8) sāu, a man who came.

የመጣህ : yämäṭṭāh, you who came.

የምንመጣ : yāmmīnnimāṭa, we who are coming.

የሚመጣ : ሰው : yāmmimāṭá (§ 7a; § 8) sāu, a man who is coming.

የምትመጡ :: yāmmittmāṭu, you (pl.) who are coming.

እርሱ : ነው : እሚመጣ :: ፆረሰው ስላለው ሚመጣ, it is he who is coming.

አንተ : ነው : እምትመጣ :: antá ስላለው ሚመጣ?, is it you who are coming?

ያለ : ይበቃል :: yállä yiváqāl, what there is is enough.

የማልፈልገው : ፈረሰ :: yāmmalfálligāu (§ 7a) fáras, the horse which I do not want.

¹ Occasionally, especially in G. and Wallo, a pl. in -ውች (§ 9b) of the rel. + verb is heard:

የሄዱች : ናቸው :: yähäd^{wōč} náččāu, they are those who went, = የሄዱ : ናቸው :: yähädu náččāu.

የሚሄዱች : ናቸው :: yāmmihäd^{wōč} náččāu, they are those who are going, = የሚሄዱ : ናቸው :: yāmmihädu náččāu.

የመጣን : አየህ :: yāmāttān áyyäh?, have you seen who (what) came?

የመጣው : ሰው : yāmāttāu sāu, the man who came.

የመጣውን : ሰው : አየህው :: yāmāttāun sāu áyyähāu?, have you seen the man who came?

ያለን : ስጠኝ :: yällän sītāñ, give me what there is.

የመጡ : yāmāttu, they who (those which) came.

የመጡት : ፈረሶች : yāmāttut fāraṣ^wōč, the horses which came.

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yāmāttutu náččāu, they are those who (which) came.

የሚመጡቱን : አየህ :: yāmmimāttutun áyyäh?, have you seen those who (which) are coming?

ያለበትን : አላውቅም :: yallābbatīn aláuūqim, I don't know (α) who (what) is in it, (β) the place in which he (it) is.

ያለችበቷ : ሴት : yalläččibbatitu s^yēt, the woman who is in it.

The Interrogative Pronoun.

§ 15 The interrogative pronouns are,

referring to persons :

sg. nom. ማን mān (-nn § 6)?, who?,

acc. ማኑን mǎnnän?,

pl. nom. ማን mān (-nn § 6)?, or እነማን (i)nnámǎn?¹
(-nn § 6; § 8),

acc. ማኑን mǎnnän?, or እነማኑን (i)nnamǎnnän?

¹ or እለማን illámǎn? (-nn § 6; § 8)

Referring to inanimate¹ objects :

sg. nom. & acc. **ṽṽ** mìn?, what?,

pl. nom. **ṽṽṽṽ** mìn^wōč? (-čč § 6),

acc. **ṽṽṽṽ** mìn^wóččìn?

ṽṽ may take the m. art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. conjunctive with nouns (§ 12*b*).

sg. nom. & acc. **ṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩr?², what?,

pl. nom. **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩr^wōč?³ (-čč § 6),

acc. **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩr^wóččìn?

ṽṽṽṽ may take the m. art. (§ 11).

A pl. of **ṽṽ** and **ṽṽ** is also formed by repeating them with the conj. -ṽ -nnā = and :

pl. nom. **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mān(nĩn)nāmān?⁴ (-nn; § 8), who?,

acc. **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mān(nĩn)nāmānnān?⁴,

pl. nom. & acc. **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mĩnĩnnāmĩn?, what?;

these forms when used substantivally may be constr. with a pl. or sg. verb.

¹ also to animals and occasionally to persons :

ṽṽ : ṽṽ :: mĩn s̄au?, what man?

ṽṽ : ṽṽṽṽ :: mĩn h^wonh?, what is the matter with you? (lit. what have you become?).

ṽṽṽṽ : **ṽṽṽṽ** : ṽṽṽṽ :: fáṛasĩtu mĩndĩn h^wónäč?, what has become of (happened to) the mare?

² or **ṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩn? (-nn § 6).

³ or **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩrn^wōč?, **ṽṽṽṽṽṽ** mĩndĩnn^wōč?, (-čč § 6).

⁴ The -nĩn- is dropped in rapid speech.

Referring to animate and inanimate objects:

- sg. m. nom. **ማናቸው** mānnáč(č)āu?¹, which? (of two or more), acc. **-ቸውን** -ččāun,
 f. nom. **ማናችዬቱ** mānnáč(č)wōitu?, acc. **-ቱን** -tun,
 pl. nom. **ማናቸዎች** mānnáč(č)āu^wōč?² (**-ቸዎች** -čč^wo^wōč; -čč § 6), acc. **-ችን** -ččin.
 sg. m. nom. **የቱ** yētu?³, which? (of two or more), acc. **-ቱን** -tun,
 f. nom. **የቷ** yētwā?⁴, acc. **-ቷን** -twān,
 pl. nom. **እነቱ** (i)nn^yētu?⁵, acc. **-ቱን** -tun.

¹ or **ማንላቸው** mānnilláččāu?, f. **ማንላችዬቱ** mānnilláčč^wōitu?, etc.

² or **ማናችቹ** mānnāčč^wóčču?, **ማንላችቹ** mānnillāčč^wóčču?, acc. **-ቹን** -ččun,

or **ማናቻቸው** mānn^wōččáččāu?,
ማንላቻቸው mānnill^wōččáččāu?,
ማናቻቸው mānnāččáččāu?,
ማንላቻቸው mānnillāččáččāu?,
ማናችቻቸው mānnāčč^wōččáččāu?,
ማንላችቻቸው mānnillāčč^wōččáččāu?,
 all with acc. **-ቸውን** -ččāun.

³ also written **የቱ** etc., G. **ሀቱ** hātu?

⁴ or **የቷ** yētitwā? (-tīt-). G. **ሀቷ** hātitu?, **ሀቷ** hātwā?

⁵ or **እነቶች** (i)nn^yēt^wōč? (-čč; **-ቶቹ** -t^wóčču), acc. **-ቶችን** -t^wóččin (**-ቶቹን** -t^wóččun);

G. **ሀቶች** hāt^wōč? (-čč), acc. **-ቶችን** -t^wóččin, or **እነሀቱ** (i)nnahātu? acc. **-ቱን** -tun.

የትኛው *yětĩññāu*?¹ (§ 8), which?, what kind of?, of which **-ው** is inflected like the art. (§ 11)².

ስንት *sint*?, how much?, how many?, is indecl., and usually constr. with a sg. noun or verb, sometimes with the pl.

All the above are used substantively or adjectivally, except **ምንድር**, **ማንናማን** and **ምንናምን**, which are only used substantively.

E.g. **ማን** : **ነው** :: *mān nāu*?³, who is it?

ማነን : **አየህ** :: *mānnān áyyäh*?, whom did you see?

ለማን : **ሰጠህ** :: *lamān sáttäh*?, whom did you give it (them) to?

ማን : **ሰው** : **ነው** : **እሚያደርገው** :: *mān sāu nāu mmyā-dārgāu*?, what man is it that will do it? (who is the man that ...?).

እነማን : **ናቸው** :: *nnāmān nǎččāu*?, who are they?

ማን : **ናችሁ** :: *mān nǎččyuh*?, who are you (pl.)?

ማን : **አሉ** :: *mānn állu*?, who are present?

ማንናማን : **መጣ** :: *mānninnāmān* (§ 8) *mátta*? (or *መጡ* *máttu*), who have come?

ማንናማነን : **አየህ** :: *mānninnāmānnān áyyäh*?, what persons did you see?

ምን : **አለ** :: *mīn állä*?, what is there?

ምን : **አለ** :: *mīn āla*?, what did he say?

¹ also written **የትኛው**.

G. **ሀትኛው** *hǎtĩññāu*? (§ 8).

² it may be dropped in the pl. **የትኞች** *yětĩññōč* (-čč)?, acc. **-ኞችን** *-ññóččīn*.

³ also written **ማነው**.

ምን : ግዜ : ላምጣው :: mīñ gíz^ye lánṭau? (§ 7d), what time shall I bring it?

ይህ : ለኔ : ምኒ : ነው :: yíhe lan^yé mīn^yé nau?, what use is this to me?

ምንን : ላምጣ :: mīnun lánṭa?, what shall I bring?

ምንድር : ነው :: mīndír (§ 8) nau?, what is it?

ምንድን : ነበር :: mīndīn nábbār?, what was it?

ምንድን : አየህ :: mīndīn áyyäh?, what have you seen?

ምንድሮችን : አየህ :: mīndīr^wóččīn áyyäh?, what objects did you see?

ገበያ : አሔዳለኝ : ምንናምን : ልግዛ :: gáyāṓia ihädállau^h: mīnīnnāmīn līgza?, I am going to market: what things shall I buy?

የማናቸው : ፈረሰ : ነው :: yāmānnāččau (§ 47a) fāraṣ (§ 8) nau?, which man's horse is it?

ማንላቸው : ፈረሰ : mānnillāččau fāraṣ?, which horse?

ማናቸይቱ : በቅሎ : ናት :: mānnāčč^wóṓtu yaql^wó (§ 8) nāt?, which (she-) mule is it?

ይቱ : ነበር :: yētu nábbār?, which was it?

የቱ : ሰው : ነበር :: yētu sāu nábbār?, which man was it?

የየቷ : ሴት : ልጅ : ነው :: yäyētwá (§ 8) s^yēt lij nau?, which woman's child is it?

ይቱ : የትኛው : ነው :: b^yētu yetīññāu (§ 8) nau?, which is his house?

የትኛው : ፈረሰ : yetīññāu (§ 8) fāraṣ?, which horse?, what kind of horse?

ስንት : አለ :: sīnt állä?, how much is there?

ስንት : አሉ :: sīnt állu?, how many are there?

ስንት : ገንዘብ : ነበር :: sīnt gánzay nábbār?, how much money was there?

ስንተ : ፈረስ : መጣ :: sint fáras máttä ?, or

ስንተ : ፈረሶች : መጡ :: sint fáras^{wōč} máttu ?, how many horses have come ?

ምንኛ minĩññã ?, prop. what kind of ?, is generally used as an intensive adv., how ! **ምን** may also be used in this way (§ 77 ; s.v. **ክክለ**) :

e.g. **ምንኛ** : **ሞኝ** : ነው :: minĩñña m^{wóññĩ} nāu !, how foolish he is !

ምን : ትልቅ : ነው :: min tĩllĩq nāu !, how big it is !

The Indefinite Pronoun.

The indefinite pronouns are,

§ 16

referring to animate objects :

sg. nom. **ማንም** mánnim (-mm § 6), some(-body), any (-body),

acc. **ማነንም** mánnänim (-mm),

pl. nom. **ክነማንም** (ĩ)nnāmánnim (-mm),

acc. **ክነማነንም** (ĩ)nnāmánnänim (-mm).

Referring to persons :

sg. nom. **ክንተን** (ĩ)ntan (-än)¹, what's-his-name,

acc. **ክንተንን** (ĩ)ntänin²,

pl. nom. **ክንተኖች** (ĩ)ntan^{wōč} (-tä- ; -čč § 6)³,

acc. **ክንተኖችን** (ĩ)ntan^{wóččĩn} (-tä-) ;

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

¹ or **ክንቶ** (ĩ)nt^{wō}, **ክንቶን** (ĩ)nt^{wōn}.

² or **ክንቶን** (ĩ)nt^{wōn}.

³ or **ክነንተን** (ĩ)nnántan (-än), with art. **-ኑ** -nu, acc. **ክነንተንን** (ĩ)nnántänin, with art. **-ኑን** -nun ; this pl. is also used of inanimate objects.

sg. nom. ከገሌ ገገላ¹, so-and-so,

acc. ከገሌን ገገላ¹en,

pl. nom. ከገገሌ (ገ)nnagá²ye,

acc. ከገገሌን (ገ)nnagá²yen.

Referring to inanimate objects :

sg. nom. & acc. ምንም ሠንጠረዥ (-mm § 6), anything,

„ „ ምንምን ሠንጠረዥ, anything at all.

sg. nom. & acc. ከንጉሥ (ገ)ntin, what's-its-name,

pl. nom. ከንጉሥቶች (ገ)ntin^wōč (-čč § 6)³,

acc. ከንጉሥቶችን (ገ)ntin^wóččin ;

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

Referring to animate or inanimate objects :

sg. nom. ማናቸውም mānnáč(č)āum (-mm § 6)⁴, some
(-body), any(-body), one of the,

acc. ማናቸውንም mānnāččāunnim (-mm),

pl. nom. ማናቸውም mānnāčč^wóččim (-mm),

acc. ማናቸውንም mānnāčč^wóččinim (-mm).

The pl. of this form is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

¹ G. የከገሌ yākál¹ye, acc. -ን -n ; የ- (q.v.) is dropped after a prp.

² G. ከከገሌ (ገ)nnākál¹ye, acc. -ን -n.

³ or nom. & acc. ከንገንገሥ (ገ)níntin.

⁴ or ማንኛውም mānnilláč(č)āum (-mm), etc.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳች** ándáč (-čč § 6; § 8)¹, some (-body); any (-body); one of the.

sg. nom. **አንዳቸው** andáč(č)āu², some (-body); any (-body); one of the,

acc. **አንዳቸውን** andáč(č)āun.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳንድ** ándánd (§ 8), some, a few, several,

pl. nom. **አንዳንዶች** andánd^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አንዳንዶችን** andand^wóččĭn.

sg. nom. **አያሌ** ayyál^{ye}³, several; much, a good deal, a great many; what a lot!, how many!

acc. **አያሌን** ayyál^{ye}en,

pl. nom. **አያሌች** ayyál^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አያሌችን** ayyāl^wóččĭn.

አያሌ is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

sg. nom. & acc. **ሌላ** lélā, other, another, different,

pl. nom. **ሌሎች** lél^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ሌሎችን** lēl^wóččĭn;

with the art. (§ 11), **ሌላው** lélāu, the other.

¹ or **አንዳችም** andáččĭm (-mm § 6).

² or **አንድላቸው** andilláč(č)āu, acc. **-ቸውን** -č(č)āun, **አንዳቸውም** andáč(č)āum (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም** -č(č)āunnĭm (-mm), **አንድላቸውም** andilláč(č)āum (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም** -č(č)āunnĭm (-mm).

³ or **አያል** áyyál (§ 8).

ሁል- hull-, all, every,

with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*), in addition to which
it may take **-ም** -m (-mm § 6);

with **-u** it may be constr. with pl. noun;

it generally follows a noun it qualifies.

Of the above,

እንተን, **እንሌ**, **ምንም**, **ምንምን**, **እንተን** are used substantively,

አያሌ is used adjectivally,

and the rest are used in either way.

አንዳች, **አንዳቸው** and the forms in **-ም** are generally
(**ምንም**, **ምንምን** always) followed by a neg. verb
(§ 37), which drops its own final **-ም**, if the pron.
has one.

E.g.

ለማንም : ስጥ :: lamānnim (§ 8) siṭ, give it to somebody.

ማንም : የለ :: mānnimm yällä (-mm^yällä § 7*d*), there isn't anybody.

ማንም : ፈረሰ : አይሒድ :: mānnim fāraṣ áihid, no horse is to go, (lit. any horse let-it-not-go).

ማነንም : አላየህ :: mānnänimm aláyyäh?, didn't you see anybody?

ምንም : አላየሁ :: minimm aláyyäuh, I didn't see anything.

ምንምን : አልነበር :: minimmin alnābbär, it (there) wasn't anything at all.

እንተን : አምጣ :: ntin ánta, fetch a what's-its-name, (e.g. something for the name of which one does not know the Amharic).

ለገሌ : ስጥ :: laḡáľ^{ye} (§ 7a) siṭ, G. ለከሌ : ስጥ :: laḡkáľ^{ye} siṭ, give it (them) to so-and-so.

ለማናቸውም : አትስጥ :: lamānnáččā^{um} áttist, don't give it (them) to anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : አላየሁ :: mānnillāččā^{unnim} aláyyä^u^h, I didn't see anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : ፈረሶች : [or ፈረስ :] አላየሁ :: mānnillāčč^{wóčč}inim fára^s^{wóčč} (or fára^s) aláyyä^u^h, I didn't see any of the horses.

ለማናቸውም : አሽከር : ስጥ :: lamānnáččā^{um} aškār (§ 8) siṭ, give it (them) to one of the servants.

አንዳት : አላየሁም :: andáčč aláyyä^{hum}, or

አንዳትም : አላየሁ :: andáčč^{im} aláyyä^u^h, I didn't see any.

አንዳቸውን : ጥራ :: andáččā^{un} íra, call one of them.

አንዳቸውን : አሽከር : ጥራ :: andáččā^{un} áškār tíra, call one of the servants.

አንዳንድ : ሰው : andánd sā^u, a few people.

አንዳንድ : አየሁ :: andánd áyyä^u^h, I saw some.

አንዳንዶች : ሴቶች :: andánd^{wóč} s^{yét}^{wóč}, several women.

አያሌ : እቃ : ayyáľ^{ye} íqa, a good deal of baggage.

እያሌ : ሰዎች : ናቸው :: ayyáľ^{ye} sā^u^{wóč} náččā^u, they are a good many men, what a lot of men there are!

ሌላ : ጥራ :: léla tíra, call another.

ሌላውን : ጥራ :: léla^{un} tíra, call the other.

ሌላ : ፈረስ : አሳየኝ :: léla fáraṣ asáyyäñ, show me another horse.

ሌላውን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: lélaun fáraṣ ánta (§ 7d), bring the other horse.

ሁሉ : húllu, all of it.

ሁሉም : húllum, everything.

የህ : ሁሉ : ነው :: yíhe húllu nau, this is all.

ተሁሉም : አገር : ነው :: taḥúllumm agár nau, it is everywhere, (in every part of the country).

ሁሉን : አልፈልግም :: húllun alfálligim, I don't want it all.

ሁሉንም : አልፈልግ :: húllunimm alfállig, I don't want any of it.

ሁሉን : ስጠው :: húllun síṭau, give him all of it.

ሁሉንም : ስጠው :: húllunim síṭau, give him everything.

ገንዘቡ : ሁሉ :: gánzaṗu húllu, all the money.

ሳጥኖችን : ሁሉ : አምጣ :: sāṭin^wóččin húllu ánta (§ 7d), bring all the boxes.

ሁላችን : አለን :: hulláččin állän, we are all here.

ሐዱ : ሁላችሁ :: hídu hulláččyuh, go away, all of you.

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddär húllu hádä, or

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddär húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddar^wōč húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁላቸው : ሐዱ :: wottáddar^wōč hulláččau hádu, all the soldiers have gone.

The Reflexive Pronoun.

For the reflexive pronoun the words

§ 17

ራስ rās, lit. head,

ነፍስ nafs (nä-, -vs), lit. soul,

ባለቤት bālab^yét (-a^y-), lit. householder,

ሰውነት sāunnat (-ät), lit. person,

and the phrase

በገዛ : እጅ : bağazzájj (§ 8), lit. with what the hand
has in its power (s.v. ገዛ)

are used with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*) to express ‘self’,
when it is not expressed with sufficient clearness or
emphasis by the reflexive form of the verb (§ 21).

The above refer only to persons, and are used sub-
stantivally or adjectivally :

e.g.

ራሱን : ገደለ :: rāsun gädḍala, he killed himself.

የህንንስ : እርሰዎ : ራሰዎ : ይፈልጉታል :: yihännäniss ir-
sā^wo rāsā^wo yifálligutāl, but you (pol.) will want
this yourself.

ይህ : ለራሳችን : ነው :: yíhe larāsāččín (§ 8) nāu, this
is for us ourselves.

ነፍሴን : እላጫለሁ :: nāvs^yen ilāččállau^h, I shave my-
self, (or ሰውነቴን : እላ- sāunnät^yen ilā-).

ራስ : ባለቤታቸው : አልነበሩም :: rās yālab^yetáččau al-
nābbarum, the Rās himself wasn’t there.

በገዛ : እጄ : እመጣለሁ :: bağazzájj^ye imatállau^h, I will
come myself.

በገዛ : እጃቸው : አደረጉት :: bagazzajjáččäu adárragut,
they did it themselves.

በገዛ : እጅ- is perhaps an emphatic personal rather than a true reflexive pronoun.

The Distributive Pronoun.

§ 18 The distributive pronouns are :

አንዳንድ ándánd (§ 8), indecl., each, one by one, (cp. § 83a),

እየ...-u, iyyä⁻¹...-u (written **-ው** after a vowel), indecl., each; -u is dropped after numerals, or may be replaced by pers. suff. (§ 12b).

The above refer to animate or inanimate objects; they are used adjectivally²; they may take the pers. suff. of the 1st and 2nd pl. (§ 12b, -u disappearing), in which case **አንዳንድ** may be used substantivally. They do not always logically refer to the noun with which they are constructed.

E.g. **ለሁሉ : አንዳንድ : ብር : ስጣቸው** :: lahúllu andándĩ (§ 7d)
yirr siṭáččäu, give them all a dollar each.

አንዳንድ : ወታደር : አምስ : ጥይት : አካፍል :: landánd (§ 7a) wottáddär ámsa tíyyit akkáfil, distribute fifty cartridges to each soldier.

አንዳንዳችንን : ጠየቁን :: andandáččīnin táyyäqunna, they questioned each of us.

አንዳንዳችሁ : ሐ.ዱ :: andandáččyuh hídu, go one at a time.

¹ also written **አየ**-

² i.e. in constr. : logically they may be substantival.

እየቤቱ iyyäy^yétu, each house.

እየራሱ : በቅሎውን : ያምጣ :: iyyärásu yáql^woun yámṭa, each is to bring his mule himself.

እየሴቱ : ልጅዋን : ታንሣ :: iyyäs^yétu líjwān tán^sa, let each woman take up her child.

እየሳጥኑ : ከፈተ :: iyyäsátⁱṭinu káffṭaṭa, he opened each box.

በየስሙ : ይመልስ :: bayyásⁱṣimu (§ 7a) yimállis, or

በየስማቸው : ይመልሱ :: bayyäsⁱmáččāu yimállisu, let each answer to his name.

አሥር : በየሶስት : ብር : ássir yāyyäs^wóstĭ yirr, ten at three dollars each.

እየቤታችሁ : ሒዱ :: iyyäy^yētáččyuh hídu, each of you go to his (own) house.

The Reciprocal Pronoun.

The reciprocal pronoun is

§ 19

እርስ በርስ- írsa¹ bars⁻² (yā-, -ärs-), with the pl. pers. suff. (§ 12b), each other.

This pron. refers to animate or inanimate objects, and is used substantivally or adjectivally.

The pl. of the disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) or the dem. pron. (§ 13a) repeated, with በ- ba- pref. to the second pron., is used in the same sense.

E.g. እርስ : በርሳችን : ተጣላን :: írsa yärsáččⁱn taṭállān, or እኛ : በኛ : ተጣላን :: iññá yāññá taṭállān, we have quarrelled with each other.

¹ or እርስ irs, እስ íssa, እስ iss.

² or በስ- bass- (yā-, -äss-).

እርስ : በርሳችሁ : አተጣሉ ። ǝrs ɣärsáččyuh attatálu,
don't quarrel with each other.

ሳጥኖች : እርስ : በርሳቸው : ይጋጫሉ ። sätǝn^wōčč ǝrsa
bärsáččau yiggāččallu, the boxes knock against
each other.

እነዚህ : በነዚህ : ተጋብተዋል ። nnäzzǝh ɣannäzzǝh ta-
gäytauāl, these and those are connected with
each other by marriage.

THE NUMERAL.

The Cardinal Numeral.

§ 20a The cardinal numerals are:

Cypher

፩	አንድ and ¹ ,	1.
፪	ሁለት húlatt (-ätt),	2.
፫	ሶስት s ^w ōst,	3.
፬	አራት árätt (§ 8),	4.
፭	አምስት ámmist,	5.
፮	ስድስት síddist,	6.
፯	ሰባት sábat (-ǝṽ-; § 8),	7.
፰	ስምንት símmint,	8.
፱	ዘጠኝ zátañ (-ättä-),	9.
፲	አሥር ássir,	10.
፲፩	አሥራ : አንድ asrāhánd ² ,	11.
፲፪	አሥራ : ሁለት asrāhúlatt (-ätt),	12.
፳	ሀያ háyā (háā) ³ ,	20.

¹ f. አንዲት ándit.

² or አሥራንድ asránd.

³ Š. ሀያ háya, háā, ሃ hā.

ḫḫ	ህያ : ሐንድ ha ^y ahánd ¹ ,	21.
ḡ	ሠላሳ salásã,	30.
ḡ	አርባ árbã (-rṽ-),	40.
ḡ	አምሳ ámsã,	50.
ḡ	ስልሳ sílsã ² ,	60.
ḡ	ስልሳ sábã (-áṽ-),	70.
ḡ	ሰማንያ samãnya,	80.
ḡ	ዘጠኛ zaṭánã (zä-; § 8),	90.
ḡ	መቶ mät ^w ō,	100.
ḡḡ	ሁለት : መቶ húlatt mät ^w o,	200.
ḡḡ	ሺህ ših ³ ,	1000.
ḡḡ	አልፍ ilf,	10,000.
ḡḡḡ	አሥር : አልፍ ássir ilf,	100,000.
ḡḡḡ	መቶ : አልፍ mät ^w o ilf,	1,000,000.

ተ- tā- may be used to join numbers above 99:

መቶ : ታንድ⁴ mät^wo tand or መቶ : አንድ⁵ mät^wo
and, 101.

መቶ : ተስልሳ mät^wo taśílsa or መቶ : ስልሳ mät^wo sílsa,
160.

The cardinals are used substantively or adjectively.

With animate objects they take the sg. or pl. from 2 to 99, usually the sg. above 99; with inanimate

¹ or ህያ : አንድ ha^yaánd, (-^yánd).

² or, occasionally, the T. forms ስድሳ sídsã, ስሳ síssã.

³ or ሺ. šī. ⁴ or ተሐንድ tāhánd. ⁵ or ሐንድ hand.

objects the sg. or pl. from 2 to 9, usually the sg. above 9:

e.g. ሁለት : ፈረስ : húlätt fāraṣ, or ሁለት : ፈረሶች : húlätt fāraṣ^{wōč}, 2 horses.

ሁለት : ልጅ : አላት :: hulätt (§ 8) lij állāt, she has two children.

ስልሳ : ሰው : sílsá (§ 8) saū, or ስልሳ : ሰዎች : sílsa saū^{wōč}, 60 men.

መቶ : በቅሎ : máto^{wō} ሃጻብ^{wō}, 100 mules.

አምስት : ሳጥን : ámmist sätin, or አምስት : ሳጥኖች : ámmist sätin^{wōč}, 5 boxes.

አምስ : ሳጥን : ámsa sätin, 50 boxes.

The Ordinal Numeral.

§ 20b The ordinal numerals are formed from the cardinals by the suffix -ሳኛ¹ -ሳንሳኛ (-ሳንሳኛ) :

e.g. ሁለተኛ hulattáññā (-lä-, -ሳን-)², 2nd,

ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stáññā (-ሳን-), 3rd,

ህያኛ ha^{yá}ññā³, 20th, etc.

1st is ፊተኛ fitáññā (fi-, -ሳን-), or

መጀመሪያ majammáryā (-ár-) ; but

አሥራ : ሐንደኛ asrahándáññā (-ሳን-), 11th.

In compound numbers only the last takes the ordinal form :

e.g. ሠላሳ : አምስተኛ salása ammistáññā, 35th.

¹ or -ኛ -ññā.

² or ሁለተኛ hulattíññā (-lä-), ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stíññā, etc.

³ or ህያኛ ha^{yá}ññā.

All ordinals commonly take the art. (§ 11), and **ፊተኛ** and **መጀመሪያ** also the pref. **የ**- *yä*-:

e.g. **የፊተኛው ሰው** :: *yäfitäññáû* (§ 8) *sāû*, the first man.

የመጀመሪያው ነበር :: *yämäjammäryāû näbbär*, he (it) was the first.

Another ordinal form is in **-ያ** *-(í)yyä*¹:

ሁለተያ *hulättíyyä* (-lä-), 2nd, etc.

The Fraction.

Fractions are expressed by the ordinals, usually § 20c by the form in **-ያ**:

e.g. **ሁለት ሶስተያ**²: *hülätt s^wöstíyyä*, $\frac{2}{3}$.

$\frac{1}{2}$ is **አኩል** *ikkul* (*űk*-), usually adj., or

አኩሌታ *ikkul^yétä* (*űk*-), s.

$\frac{1}{4}$ is **ፋብ** *rub* (*ruṽ*), or **አራተኛ** *arättíññä*.

Fractions are joined to whole numbers by **ተ**-:

e.g. **አንድ ተኩል** and *tákkul*, $1\frac{1}{2}$.

THE VERB.

Primitive Form of Verb (Root).

The primitive verb in its simplest form, which is § 21 the third person singular of the past³, consists in three radicals or root-letters⁴:

¹ or *sālis* + **ያ** (§ 7a), **ሁለተያ**, etc.

² or **-ተያ**.

³ called simple perfect (§ 24).

⁴ using 'letter' in the Am. sense of a consonant, single or double (§ 5), with its following vowel (§ 4a).

ለቀመ lá-qqa-ma¹, to pick², gather.

ፈለገ fá-lla-ga, to seek, want.

The consonant of the 2nd³ radical is doubled (§ 5). In some verbs (type A § 34) it remains single in certain parts of their conjugation; in others (type B § 35) it is doubled throughout⁴.

Some verbs, e.g. **መሰለ**, follow both types, but with a different meaning in each case; others, e.g. **ተቀመጠ**, follow either type without change of meaning.

The trilateral is the commonest root-form, but there are also quadrilateral verbs⁵:

መነዘረ ma-ná-zza-ra, to change,

ከለከለ ka-lá-kka-la, to hinder,

with 3rd rad. doubled: and numerous biliteral verbs,

¹ corresponding in form but not in force with Ar. **قَتَلَ**. A perf. corresponding with **قَتَلَ** does not occur in Amharic, unless in such biliterals as **ዘረ** z^wōra (for ***ዘወረ** záwwara) to revolve, which has caus. **ዘወረ** záwwara (záuwwara), to cause to revolve. See Guidi, Coniug. pp. 246—251.

² lit. 'he picked'; this root-form being, so to speak, the 'name' of the verb is conveniently represented by our infinitive, which is the Eng. 'name' of a verb.

³ rarely the 3rd: **ዘገየ** zagáyyä, to be late.

⁴ There is nothing, on the face of it, to show which type a verb follows in its conjugation; type B is commonly transitive (Guidi, Coniug. p. 247); type A may be either transitive or intransitive.

⁵ A few verbs have more than four radicals,

e.g. **አውደለደለ** āudaláddala, to be idle.

most of which are triliteral roots which have lost a rad.:

- ጣፈ ጥፋ-fa, to write, (cp. Eth. ጸሐፈ.),
መጣ ሠፍ-ጥፋ, to come, (cp. Eth. መጽክ),
ሰማ ሠፍ-ጠፋ, to hear, (cp. Eth. ሰምዐ).

Derived Forms of Verb.

From the primitive form others are derived¹, of § 22a which the commonest are:

(α) Passive or Reflexive, formed by prefixing ተ- ta-²:

- ተለቀመ ጥለቅቃሜ, to be picked,
አጠበ ላጥታቃ (-ጥፋ), to wash, ታጠበ ጥጥታቃ (-ጥፋ; § 7a),
to be washed, wash oneself,
ተመነጠ ጥመነጠራ, to be changed,
ተጣፈ ጥጥፋ, to be written,
ተሰማ ጥሰማ, to be heard.

(β) Causative formed by prefixing አ- a-, expressing causation or effectuation of the action or state of the primitive verb:

- አለቀመ ላለቅቃሜ, to take (animals) to pasture;
from ቀረበ ላቅረቃ (-ጥፋ), to be near,
አቀረበ ላቅረቃ (-ጥፋ), to bring near;
from ለሰለሰ ላሰለሰራ, to be soft,
አለሰለሰ ላሰለሰራ, to render soft;
አመጣ ላሠፍጥፋ, to fetch, bring.

¹ No single verb occurs in all the possible derived forms; some verbs occur only in certain derived forms, the primitive form not occurring.

² Cp. تَعَفَّلَ.

(γ) Causative formed by prefixing **አስ-** as-, expressing causation, effectuation, or permission of the action or state, usually by the employment of other persons (§ 68):

አስለቀመ aslāqqama, to cause or allow to pick or be picked, have (a thing) gathered;

አስከለከለ askalākkala, to cause or allow to hinder or be hindered;

አስመጣ asmátṭä, to cause or allow to come, import.

The causative of verbs with 1st rad. **አ** is formed by **አስ-**:

አለፈ állafa, to pass,

አሳለፈ asállafa, to cause or allow to pass.

Less Common Derived Forms of Verb.

§ 22b (δ) A form with **ä** preceding the doubled rad.¹:

ዳመጠ dámmaṭa, to gin (cotton);

ቀለቀለ qaláqqala, and

ቀላቀለ qalǎqqala, to mix;

ለጩ láččä, to shave.

(ε) Passive or reflexive of (δ): this often has a relative or reciprocal force²:

ተዳመጠ taḍámmaṭa, to be ginned;

ወደደ wóddada, to like,

ተዋደዱ taḡáddadu³, to like each other, agree;

ተቀላቀለ taqalǎqqala, to be mixed;

¹ Cp. **جَتَلَ**; but in Am. this form has a primitive not a derived force; see Guidi, Coniug. p. 252.

² Cp. **تَقَاتَلَ**.

³ pl. (§ 34), as commonly used.

ተላጩ taláččä, to be shaved, to shave oneself;

or indicates a habit:

ነከሰ nákkasa, to bite,

ተናከሰ tanákkasa, to have or acquire the habit of biting.

(ζ) Causative (γ) of (δ) in **አስ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant: often with relative or distributive force:

አላቀመ alláqqama¹, pick with others, help to pick;

ከፈለ káffaḷa, to divide,

አከፈለ akkáffaḷa², to divide among others, distribute;

ሰነበተ saṇábbata, to remain,

አሰነበተ assaṇábbata, to dismiss³.

(η) Reiterative, (and thence Intensive or the reverse), formed by interposing the single consonant of the doubled rad., with the vowel *ä*, before that rad.:

ለቃቀመ laqáqqama, to pick a little here and there, pick out, select;

ፈለለገ faḷállaga, to make a slight search for;

ሰበረ sábbara, to break,

ሰበበረ saḅábbara (-aṽá-), to break to pieces, smash;

ገለበጠ gaḷábbata, to turn over,

ገለበበጠ gaḷabábbata (-aṽá-), to turn right over, turn over and over;

¹ for **አስላ-** aslá-.

² for **አስከ-** aská-.

³ here, as in other cases, the connection between the forces of the primitive and derived forms is not clear.

ፈጃ fájjä, to destroy,

ፈጃጃ fajǎjjä, to destroy utterly.

(θ) Passive or reflexive of (η):

ተለቃቃመ talaqǎqqama, be picked out here and there, selected,

ተሰበረ tasabǎbbara (-aṽǎ-), be broken to pieces, smashed,

ተገለበጠ tagalabǎbbata (-aṽǎ-), be turned over and over, completely disarranged.

(ι) Causative of (η) in **ኣ-**:

ኣለቃቃመ alaṽqǎqqama, cause to pick a little, send to pasture.

(κ) Causative of (η) in **ኣስ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant; cp. (ζ), to which this form is often equivalent:

ኣለቃቃመ allaṽqǎqqama, pick with others, help to pick,

ኣገለበጠ aggalabǎbbata (-aṽǎ-), to cause or allow to be completely disarranged, (§ 68).

(λ) Causative of passive or reflexive¹, usually in verbs with 1st rad. 'a' or 'ha':

ኣወቀ áuwwa, to know,

ኣስታወቀ astáuwwa, to inform.

(μ) A form (usually quadriliteral) with pref. **ኣን-** an- (active):

ኣንጠለጠ antalǎttala, to suspend.

¹ Cp. اسْتَقْتَلَ but see Guidi, Coniug. pp. 259, 260.

(ν) Reflexive or passive (usually of quadrilateral root), in ተን- *tan-*:

ተንጠለጠለ *taṇṭaláttala*, to be suspended.

Voice.

There are no special forms for the voices other § 23a than the derived forms given in § 22.

If an English transitive verb is rendered by an Amharic verb in its primitive form, a passive is supplied by the derivative in ተ- (§ 22a, α); if the Am. verb is in a causative form (§ 22a, β), a passive may generally be supplied by its primitive form:

e.g. to seek: ፈለገ *fállaga*,
 to be sought: ተፈለገ *tafállaga*;
 to bring: አመጣ *amáttā*,
 to be brought: መጣ *máttā*.

Mood.

The verb in all its forms, primitive and derived, § 23b has the following moods:

Indicative (stating):

ይለቅግል *yiláqmāl*, he is picking.

Contingent¹ (supposing):

ይለቅግም *yiláqgm*, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.

¹ called the simple imperfect by Guidi because of its form; but Isenberg's term 'contingent', considering the use of this form, seems more appropriate. It does not distinguish any tense, but is used to express both perf. and imperf.

Jussive (ordering):

ይለቀም yílqam, let him pick.

Imperative¹ (ordering):

ለቀም líqam, pick.

It also has the:

Gerund (a dependent clause in itself):

ለቀም láqm^wo, he picking, he having picked.

Infinitive (the action):

መለቀም málqam, to pick, picking.

Participle (the agent):

ለቀሟ laqámi, one that picks, picker.

Tense.

§24a Tenses are distinguished in the indicative only, which has the following:

Perfect:

(α) Simple²: **ለቀመ** láqqama, he picked or has picked.

(β) Compound²: **ለቀማል** láqmōāl, he has picked.

Imperfect:

(α) Simple², only in the neg.³: **አይለቀምም** aйлáq-mim, he is not picking.

(β) Compound²: **ይለቀማል** yíláqmāl⁴, he is picking.

¹ The imperative and jussive are the same mood; I have retained the time-honoured term imperative for the 2nd person of the jussive.

² referring to the form.

³ this is the cont. with neg. pref. and suff. (§ 37); also expresses: he does not pick, he will not pick.

⁴ also expresses: he picks, he will pick.

Composite Tenses.

By means of auxiliaries the following tenses are § 24b formed from the contingent and gerund:

Pluperfect:

ΛΦΤ : ΊΝC : láqm^wo nábbar¹, he had picked.

Past Imperfect:

ελΦΤ : ΊΝC : yiláq(ǐ)m nábbar², he was picking.

Similarly

ΛΦΤ : ΕΥCΔ : láqm^wo yih^wónāl, he would pick³.

ελΦΤ : ΕΥCΔ : yiláq(ǐ)m yih^wónāl, he may pick⁴.

THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

Formation and Inflection of Parts.

The number, person and gender are shown by § 25 adding the following prefixes and suffixes to a stem, which is in the indicative simple perfect the root, in the contingent, jussive and imperative a modification of the root.

¹ also expresses: he would have picked.

² also expresses: he used to pick, he would pick, he ought to have picked.

³ or: he must have picked.

⁴ or: he probably will pick.

Indicative Simple Perfect.

Stem : **ለቀመ** lá-qqə-mə (§ 34), or **ፈለገ** fá-lla-gə (§ 35).

Suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. — (stem),	all three radicals	$\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$ (§ 4a)
3rd f. — ች -č ¹	„ „	$\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$
2nd m. — ህ -h ²	last radical	sádīs ⁶
2nd f. — ኸ -š	„ „	sádīs ⁶
1st — ሁ -hu ³	„ „	sádīs ⁶
pl. 3rd — u	„ „	$\widehat{kāiy}$
2nd — ፈችሁ -áč(č)ihu ⁴	„ „	rāyī
1st — ነ -na ⁵	„ „	sádīs ⁶ .

§ 26

Contingent.

Stem, type A (§ 34) ***ለቀመ** lá-q-m⁷,
type B (§ 35) ***ፈለገ** fá-llī-g.

Prefixes and suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. ይ —	yī —
3rd f. ት —	tī —
2nd m. ት —	tī —
2nd f. ት — i	tī — i
1st ክ —	ī —
pl. 3rd ይ — u	yī — u
2nd ት — u	tī — u
1st ክን —	inni — ⁸ .

¹ -čč (§ 6). ² also pronounced -ኸ -χ, -ኸ -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -hū, -uh (§ 7d, $\widehat{kāiy}$), **ኸ** -hwū, -uh, **ኸ** -ku, -kū.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -ን -n.

⁶ except in verb with last rad. doubled, which

For the modification of these prefixes by other pref. see § 45.

The vowel *i* of these pref. coalesces with initial *a*- to form *ã*- (§ 7*a*):

e.g. **አጠበ** áttäyā (-bā), to wash,

cont. stem ***አጥብ** a-t-y,

cont. sg. 3rd m. **ያጥብ** yāt(ī)y, (if, etc.) he washes.

The sg. 1st is written **አጥብ** ät(ī)y, not ***አጥብ** (§ 4*b*).

[So in caus. conjug. (§ 41*d, e*) cont. sg. 1st **አለቅም** ālāq(ī)m, (if, etc.) I take to pasture, **አስለቅም** āslāqqim, (if, etc.) I cause to pick or be picked.]

The suff. -i (sālīs § 4*a*) of the sg. 2nd f. modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7*b*):

e.g. **ከፈተ** káffata, to open,

cont. stem. ***ከፍተ** kaft,

cont. sg. 2nd f. **ትከፍች** tikáfč, (if, etc.) you (f.) open.

In all cases the form given for pl. 3rd is also used for the polite form of the sg. 2nd and sg. 3rd (§ 12*a*).

The above prefixes and suffixes and those of the ger. and inf. given below (§§ 29, 30) are applied to all verbs, primitive and derived alike.

retains its vowel: e.g. **ዘገየህ** zagáyyäh, you were late: and see § 42*a, b*, § 44*b*.

⁷ The 2nd rad. sometimes has *ĩ* in slow speech, lāqĩm, in cases which can hardly be pronounced without it, e.g. when the word ends with the two consonants.

⁸ or *inn* —.

§ 27

Jussive.

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***ልቀጥ** l-qä-m,

type B (§ 35): ***ፈልግ** fä-llī-g (same as cont.).

The pref. and suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26).

The 2nd person is only used in the formation of the neg. imperative (§ 37), and the sg. 1st not without pref. **ል-** (§ 48a).

The vowel **ī** of the pref. coalesces with initial **ī** to form **ī** (§ 7a):

e.g. **አጠቢ**, juss. stem ***አጠብ** **īṭay**,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ይጠብ** **yīṭay**, let him wash.

§ 28

Imperative.

Stem, type A: **ልቀጥ** lī-qä-m,

type B: **ፈልግ** fä-llī-g.

The suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26). There are no pref.¹

In the neg. (§ 38) the corresponding persons of the juss. are used for the imp.

¹ Verbs with 1st rad. **ፈ** or **ፃ** are sometimes pronounced, especially in the imp., with an initial **አ**; but this is not confined to the imp. See § 7d, under **sādīs**.

Gerund.

§ 29

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***laqm**, sg. 1st **laqimm**,

type B (§ 35): ***𐌱𐌰𐌶** fállig, sg. 1st fálligg.

Suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. ——— ^wo

3rd f. — ã

2nd m. — a_o**u** -a_o**h** (-ä**h**)¹

2nd f. — äǣ -äš

1st — ye

pl. 3rd — $\underset{\circ}{a}m\text{-}\underset{\circ}{\widehat{au}}$

2nd — *ářv* -áč(č)ihu (-áččyuh)

1st — **aʔ** -**an** (-än).

The suff. -ye of the sg. 1st modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7*b*):

e.g. ከፈተ

ger. sg. 1st stem ***h𐌺𐌿** káfitt,

ger. sg. 1st **ḥṣṭ** káfičč^ye.

Infinitive.

§ 30

Stem, type A: ***ΔΦ**⁹ lq_{am},

type B: ***ᐱᐱ** fállag.

Prefix : *m*— m₀—.

The inf. is a substantive, and as such may take the -7 of the acc. (§ 9*c*), the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*):

e.g. መፈለጋችሁን : አላውቅም :: mǝfǝllagǝččihun aláuwqim,

I am not aware of your (pl.) seeking.

¹ or $-\underset{\circ}{a}\overset{\cdot}{n} - \underset{\circ}{a}\chi, -\ddot{a}\chi$ (§ 7*d*).

§ 31

Participle.

Stem, type A: ***ለቃመ** laqām,

type B: ***ፈለግ** fallāg.

Suffix: -i (sālīs § 4a), which modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **ከፈተ**

part. stem, ***ከፋት** kafāt,

part. **ከፋች** káfáč (§ 8), one that opens.

The part. is a noun, and as such may take the -ን of the acc. (§ 9c) the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b), and forms a pl. in -ውች (§ 9b).

§ 32a

Compound Tenses.

Compound Perfect and Imperfect; አለ állä.

The auxiliary verb **አለ** állä, to be, is attached to the ger. (§ 29) to form the compound perfect, and to the cont. (§ 26) to form the compound imperfect.

አለ, though imperf. (present) in sense, is in form a simp. perf. (§ 25, note 6; § 42b), and is conjugated thus¹:

sg. 3rd m.	አለ	állä, he (it) is.
3rd f.	አለች	álläč ² , she is.
2nd m.	አለህ	álläh, you are.
2nd f.	አለሽ	álläš, you are.
1st	አለሁ	állä ^h u ³ , I am.
pl. 3rd	አሉ	állu, they are.
2nd	አላችሁ	alláččihu (-áččyuh § 7d), you are.
1st	አለን	állän, we are.

¹ **አለ** only occurs in this tense.

² -čč (§ 6).

³ § 7d, under kǎiṽ; also written **አለኩ**.

In all the persons of the comp. perf. except the sg. 3rd f. and sg. 1st, and also in the sg. 3rd m. of the comp. imperf. the aux. is shortened to **-āΔ -āl**.

Thus

ለቅጃል lāqmōāl¹, he has picked,

= **ለቅጥ** lāqm^wo + **-āΔ -āl** (§ 7b);

ትለቅጥያለሽ tīlāqmyālläš, you (f.) are picking,

= **ትለቅጣ** tīlāqmi + **አለሽ** älläš (§ 7b).

A single word is formed by verb and aux., between which, however, a pronominal pers. suff. (§ 12c), alone or with a preposition (§ 47a), or the conjunction **-ጥ** (§ 48b) may be interposed:

e.g. **ለቅጥታል** lāqm^wotāl, he has picked it;

ለቅጥለታል lāqm^wollātāl (§ 8), he has picked it for him;

ለቅጥማል lāqm^wommāl, and he has picked.

In the comp. imperf.

§ 32b

pl. 3rd **ይለቅማሉ** yīlāqmallu, they are picking,

pl. 2nd **ትለቅማላችሁ** tīlāqmallāččyuh, you are picking,
the suff. -u of the cont. (§ 26) disappears.

But when anything is interposed between verb and aux. -u reappears, and **-ፈሉ -ፈላ** is shortened to **-āΔ -āl**:

e.g. **ይለቅሙልኛል** yīlāqmalliññāl, they are picking for me;

ትለቅሙታላችሁ tīlāqmutallāččyuh, you (pl.) are picking it.

¹ also written **ለቅጥጥል** (§ 4b).

Alternative Form of Compound Perfect.

§ 32c An alternative form of the comp. perf., common in G., consists in the simp. perf. (§ 25) with the suff. -ኛል -nnāl¹ for all numbers and persons, the pers. suff. (§ 12c), etc. being interposed between verb and aux. as in § 32a:

e.g.

ለቀመኛል láqqamānnāl, [= ለቅሚኛል] he has picked;

ለቀመችኛል láqqamäččinnāl (§ 6; § 8), [= ለቅማለች laqmāl-läč,] she has picked;

ለቀመውኛል láqqamāunnāl, [= ለቅሞታል] he has picked it;

ለቀመለትኛል láqqamallattinnāl, [= ለቅሞለታል] he has picked it for him;

ለቀመምኛል láqqamamminnāl, [= ለቅሞማል] and he has picked.

Independent Use of አለ állä.

§ 32d አለ állä when used independently, i.e. not as an aux., means to exist, be present², rather than to be, which is rendered in this tense (present) by ነው năw (§ 13b):

ውሃ : አለ :: wǔha állä?, is there any water?

ውሃ : ነው :: wǔhá (§ 8) năw?, is it water?

ወታደር : አለ :: wottáddär állä, there is a soldier, there are some soldiers.

ወታደር : ነው :: wottaddär năw, he (it) is a soldier.

¹ a final consonant to which -ኛል is attached receiving i. ² = il y a, es gibt, hay, c'è, vi è.

*Composite Tenses.**The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ nábbara.*

The aux. verb ነበረ nábbara (-är-), or ነበር nábbar § 33a (-är), to be¹, following the cont. (§ 26) forms the past imperf., both affirmative (§§ 34–36) and negative (§ 38).

Either (α) both verb and aux. are conjugated or (β) ነበረ is impersonal and remains invariable, usually in the form ነበር :

e.g. አለቅም : ነበርኩ ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbarhwü (-är-, -ruh § 7d),
or አለቅም : ነበር ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbar (-är), I was picking,
or, I used to pick.

The Pluperfect.

The pluperfect is formed

§ 33b

(α) in the affirmative by the ger. (§ 29) followed by ነበረ (varying as in § 33a) :

ለቅመህ : ነበርህ ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbärh, or

ለቅመህ : ነበር ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbar (-är), you had picked ;

(β) in the neg. (§ 38), and in the apodosis of a conditional sentence introduced by ቢ-, by the simp. perf. (§ 25) followed by ነበረ (varying as in § 33a) :

አልለቅማችሁም : ነበረችሁ ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbar-
räch(č)yuh (§ 7d),

or አልለቅማችሁም : ነበር ስለዳከ(ኝ)ም nábbar
(-är), you (pl.) had not picked.

በለኝ : በለቅምኩ : ነበርኩ :: [ነበር ::] bälän, bäláqqamuh
(§ 7d) nábbaruh (nábbär), if he had told me I
should have picked.

¹ conjugated like ለቅመ (§ 25, § 34); only occurs in the simp. perf.

Other Composite Tenses.

§ 33c In the same way in similar tenses (§ 24b) formed by ይሆናል $yih^wónāl$ (comp. imperf. sg. 3rd m. of ሆኑ $h^wónā$, to be, become, happen) the aux. may be conjugated or may be impersonal and remain invariable:

e.g. ይለቅሙ : ይሆናሉ :: $yilāqmu\ yih^wonāllu$, or

ይለቅሙ : ይሆናል :: $yilāqmu\ yih^wónāl$, they may pick,
or, they probably will pick;

ለቅመው : ይሆናሉ :: $lāqmāu\ yih^wonāllu$, or

ለቅመው : ይሆናል :: $lāqmāu\ yih^wónāl$, they would
pick, or, they must have picked.

Independent Use of ነበር.

§ 33d ነበር when used independently (i.e. not as an aux.) supplies a past both of ነው (§ 13b) and of አለ (§ 32d):

e.g. ውሃ : ነበር :: $wūha\ nābbär$, (α) it was water, (β) there was some water.

ትናንት : ነበር : ዛሬ : የለም :: $tinānt\ nābbär, zār^e\ yāl-lām$ (§ 39), yesterday he was present, to-day he is absent (yesterday there was some, to-day there is none).

ፊት : የርሱ : ነበር : አሁን : የኔ : ነው :: $fīt\ yärsú\ nābbär, āhun\ yän^é\ nāu$, formerly it was his, now it is mine.

§ 34

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቀመ láqqama,	he (it) picked or has picked.
3rd f.	ለቀመች láqqamäč ¹ ,	she picked, etc.
2nd m.	ለቀምህ láqqamh ² ,	you (m.) picked, etc.
2nd f.	ለቀምሽ láqqams,	you (f.) picked, etc.
1st	ለቀምሁ láqqamhu ³ ,	I picked, etc.
pl. 3rd ⁴	ለቀሙ láqqamu,	they (you, he, pol.) picked, etc.
2nd	ለቀማችሁ laqqamáč- (č)ihu ⁵ ,	} you (pl.) picked, etc.
1st	ለቀምን láqqamna ⁶ ,	
		we picked, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² sometimes láqqamĩh ; also $\Lambda\Phi\mathfrak{P}^{\circ}\mathfrak{h}$ láqqam χ , $\Lambda\Phi\mathfrak{P}^{\circ}\mathfrak{h}$ láqqamk, (§ 7*d* under *u*).

³ (-hũ) or láqqamuh, also ᱠᱚᱴᱟᱨ láqqamhwũ (-muh),
ᱠᱚᱴᱟᱫ láqqamku, (-kü) (§ 7*d*, under káiꞄ̣, U).

⁴ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12*a*) in this and all tenses.

⁵ or laqqamăč(č)yuh (§ 7*d*).

⁶ or ΛΦ⁹⁰⁷ λάqqamn.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅዳሳል	laqmoāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማለች	laqmalläč ² ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሃል	laqmaḥāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ለቅመኸል	laqmäśāl,
1st	ለቅምያለሁ	laqimmyālla ^{h4} ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመዋል	laqmauāl,
2nd	ለቅማችኋል	laqmäč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ለቅመናል	laqmanāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a, b)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅማል	yilaqmal, he is picking, picks, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅማለች	tilaqmalläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትለቅማለህ	tilaqmalläh,
2nd f.	ትለቅምያለኽ	tilaqmyālläś,
1st	እለቅማለሁ	ilaqmallä ^{h7} ,

¹ Alternative form in G. of comp. perf. (§ 32c):

sg. 3rd m.	ለቀመናል	laqqamānnāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቀመችናል	laqqamäččinnāl,
2nd m.	ለቀምህናል	laqqamhinnāl,
2nd f.	ለቀምኸናል	laqqamśinnāl,
1st	ለቀምሁናል	laqqamhunnāl,
pl. 3rd	ለቀሙናል	laqqamunnāl,
2nd	ለቀማችሁናል	laqqamáččihunnāl,
1st	ለቀምንናል	laqqamninnāl.

² -čč (§ 6). ³ or laqmahāl, -ኸል -xāl (§ 7d).⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኹ.⁵ or laqmäč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).⁶ -čč (§ 6). ⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኹ.

pl. 3rd	ይለቅማሉ	yiləqmǎllu,
2nd	ትለቅማላችሁ	tiləqmalläč(č)yuh ¹ ,
1st	እንለቅማለን	inn(i)ləqmǎllän.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም : ነበረ	yiləq(ǐ)m nəbbəra ² ,	} he was picking, used to pick.
	or	ይለቅም : ነበር	
		yiləq(ǐ)m nəbbər ³ ,	
3rd f.	ትለቅም : ነበረች	tiləq(ǐ)m nəbbəräč ⁴ ,	}
	or	ትለቅም : ነበር	
		tiləq(ǐ)m nəbbər ³ ,	
		etc.	

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅም : ነበረ	ləqm ^w o nəbbəra ² ,	} he had picked.
	or	ለቅም : ነበር	
		ləqm ^w o nəbbər ³ ,	
3rd f.	ለቅማ : ነበረች	ləqmǎ nəbbəräč ⁴ ,	}
	or	ለቅማ : ነበር	
		ləqmǎ nəbbər ³ ,	
		etc.	

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም	yiləq(ǐ)m, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅም	tiləq(ǐ)m,
2nd m.	ትለቅም	tiləq(ǐ)m,
2nd f.	ትለቅሟ	tiləqmi,
1st	እለቅም	iləq(ǐ)m,
pl. 3rd	ይለቅሙ	yiləqmu,
2nd	ትለቅሙ	tiləqmu,
1st	እንለቅም	inn(i)ləq(ǐ)m.

¹ § 7d.² or -ära.³ or -är.⁴ -čč (§ 6), -är-.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m. ይልቀም yílqam, let him pick.

3rd f. ትልቀም tílqam,

2nd m. [*ትልቀም tílqam,]¹

2nd f. [*ትልቀሚ tílqami,]¹

1st [*እልቀም ílqam,]²

pl. 3rd ይልቀሙ yílqamu,

2nd [*ትልቀሙ tílqamu,]¹

1st እንልቀም innílqam.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

ልቀም líqam, pick.

ልቀሚ líqami,

ልቀሙ líqamu.

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m. ለቅሞ láqm^{wo}, he picking or having picked.

3rd f. ለቅማ láqmā,

2nd m. ለቅመህ láqmaḥ³,

2nd f. ለቅመሽ láqmäš,

1st ለቅሚ láqimm^{ye},

pl. 3rd ለቅመው láqmau,

2nd ለቅማችሁ láqmáč(č)ihu⁴,

1st ለቅመን láqman⁵.

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መልቀም málqam, to pick, picking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ለቃሚ laqámi, one that picks, picker.

¹ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

² only occurs with ል-l- (§ 48a) prefixed: ልልቀም lílqam, let me pick.

³ or -äh, -መሽ -maḥ, -mäḥ, (§ 7d).

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -än.

TYPE B.¹

§ 35

ᄃᄃᄃ fállaga, to seek, want.

INDICATIVE.

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ᄃᄃᄃ	fállaga, he (it) sought, has sought.
3rd f.	ᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállagäč ² ,
2nd m.	ᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállagh ³ ,
2nd f.	ᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállagš,
1st	ᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállaghu ⁴ ,
pl. 3rd ⁵	ᄃᄃᄃ	fállagu,
2nd	ᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállagáč(č)ihu ⁶ ,
1st	ᄃᄃᄃᄃ	fállagna ⁷ .

¹ differing from type A in formation of stems but not in inflexion.

² -čč (§ 6).

³ sometimes -gĩh, also fállakk (§ 7d, under **ᄃ**), ᄃᄃᄃᄃ fállagχ.

⁴ or -ghũ, fállaguh, fállakku (-kü), also written ᄃᄃᄃᄃ, (§ 7d under **káĩᄃ**, **ᄃ**).

⁵ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.

⁶ or fállagáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁷ or ᄃᄃᄃᄃ fállagin.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈልጋል	fálligōāl, he has sought.
3rd f.	ፈልጋለች	fálligálläč ² ,
2nd m.	ፈልገል	fálligahāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ፈልገለች	fálligäšāl,
1st	ፈልግያለሁ	fálliggyállau ^{h4} ,
pl. 3rd	ፈልገዋል	fálligauāl,
2nd	ፈልጋችኋል	fálligáč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ፈልገናል	fálliganāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይፈልጋል	yifálligāl, he is seeking, seeks, will seek.
3rd f.	ትፈልጋለች	tifálligálläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትፈልጋለህ	tifálligálläh,
2nd f.	ትፈልግያለሽ	tifálliggyálläš,
1st	ክፈልጋለሁ	ifálligállau ^{h7} ,
pl. 3rd	ይፈልጋሉ	yifálligállu,
2nd	ትፈልጋላችሁ	tifálligalláč(č)yuh ⁸ ,
1st	ክንፈልጋለን	inn(i)fálligállän.

¹ alternative form in G. (§ 32c) ፈልገናል fállagannāl, conjugated like ለቀመናል (§ 34).

² -čč (§ 6).

³ or -gäh-, ገል -χāl (§ 7d).

⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁵ or -gáč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

⁶ -čč (§ 6).

⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁸ § 7d.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ፡ነበረ yifállig nábbara¹, } he was seeking,
 or ይፈልግ፡ነበር yifállig nábbar², } used to seek.
 etc.

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m. ፈልጎ፡ነበረ fállig^wo nábbara¹, } he had sought.
 or ፈልጎ፡ነበር fállig^wo nábbar², }
 etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ yifállig, (if, when, etc.) he seeks,
 sought, or will seek.

3rd f. ትፈልግ tifállig,
 2nd m. ትፈልግ tifállig,
 2nd f. ትፈልግ tifálligi,
 1st እፈልግ ifállig,
 pl. 3rd ይፈልጉ yifálligu,
 2nd ትፈልጉ tifálligu,
 1st እንፈልግ inn(i)fállig.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ yifállig, let him seek.

3rd f. ትፈልግ tifállig,
 2nd m. [*ትፈልግ tifállig,]³
 2nd f. [*ትፈልግ tifálligi,]³
 1st [*እፈልግ ifállig,]⁴
 pl. 3rd ይፈልጉ yifálligu
 2nd [*ትፈልጉ tifálligu,]³
 1st እንፈልግ inn(i)fállig.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

ፈልግ fállig, seek.

ፈልግ fálligi,

ፈልጉ fálligu.

¹ or -ära.

² or -är.

³ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

⁴ only occurs with ል- l- prefixed: ልፈልግ lifállig, let me seek.

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈለገ	fállig ^w o, he seeking or having sought.
3rd f.	ፈለገ	fálligā,
2nd m.	ፈለገህ	fálligah ¹ ,
2nd f.	ፈለገሽ	fálligäś,
1st	ፈለገ	fálligg ^y e,
pl. 3rd	ፈለገው	fálligau,
2nd	ፈለጉችሁ	fálligáč(č)ihu ² ,
1st	ፈለግን	fálligan ³ .

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መፈለግ mafállag, to seek, seeking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ፈለገ fallāgi, one that seeks, seeker.

For the principal parts of trilaterals with ቁ, ከ, ገ, (§ 4a) as 1st or 2nd rad., with 2nd and 3rd rad. the same, with 1st rad. አ, and other irregular trilaterals see table of verbs in the appendix.

PARADIGM OF REGULAR QUADRILITERAL VERB.

§ 36 The conjugation of verbs with more or less than three radicals and of derived forms differs from that of trilaterals in the formation of the stems of the principal parts, but not essentially in the inflexion of those stems (§ 34), nor in any way in the formation of

¹ or -äh, -ገሽ -gaχ, -gäχ, (§ 7d).

² or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

³ or -än.

composite tenses (§ 24*b*). In this and the following paradigms the form of the tense given is the sg. 3rd m. unless otherwise stated.

መነዘረ maṇázzara¹, to change.

INDICATIVE.

Simp. perf. **መነዘረ** maṇázzara¹,

sg. 3rd f. **መነዘረች** maṇázzaräč^{1,2} etc., like **ለቀመ** (§ 34).

Comp. perf.³ (§ 32*a*) **መንዘረል** mánzirōāl,

sg. 3rd f. **መንዘረለች** mánzirālläč², etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ይመነዘራል** yimaṇázzirāl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትመነዘራለች** timaṇázzirālläč², etc.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይመነዘር** yimaṇázzir.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ይመንዘር** yimánzir.

IMP. (§ 28) **መንዘር** mánzir.

GER. (§ 29) **መንዘር** mánzir^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **መመንዘር** mamánzar¹.

PART. (§ 31) **መንዘሪ** mánzári.

The principal parts of some verbs of more than four radicals will be found in the appendix.

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

Formation.

The negative verb is formed from the affirmative § 37*a* by the addition of the prefix **አል-** al- and the suffix **-ም** -m.

¹ or -zä- (§ 7*d*).

² -čč (§ 6).

³ G. also **መነዘረናል** maṇázzarānnāl (-är-; § 32*c*).

Both **hA-** and **-ŋ** are added to the

cont. (§ 26) „ „ **neg. ind. imperf.**,

ger. (§ 29) „ „ neg. ger. (not much used).

hA- [without -*ḡ*] is pref. to the juss. (§ 27) to form the neg. juss. and to the forms of the juss. 2nd (§§ 34, 35) to form the neg. imperative.

The part. (§ 31) has no neg. form.

Nothing comes between **ኣል-** and the verb.

e.g. **አልፈለገውምወይ** :: **alfállagaǵaummwōi?**² (§ 8), didn't he want it?

የተመኘው ፡ አልሆነለትምና ፡ ሞተ ። yätamāññāu alh^wó-
nallätimminna m^wóta, his desire was not fulfilled
and he died, (lit. what he longed for (it) did
not happen³ to him and ... for -ኛ see § 48*b*).

¹ G. gen. **ʃΛ-**, Š. gen. **ʰΛ-**.

² or -ገውጥይ :: -gäummwí?, s.v. ወይ.

³ **ṽṽ** h^wónā, it happened.

Transference of -ም.

-ም may be transferred from the verb to an ad-§ 37b
jacent¹ word, the negative sense then applying specially
to that word: (cp. § 62d):

e.g. **ፈረሱን : አልፈልግም** :: fáraṣun alfálligim, I don't want
the horse, (opposed to: I do want it);

ፈረሱንም : አልፈልግ : በቅሎውን : እንጂ :: fáraṣunimm
alfállig, yáql^woun injí, I don't want the horse
but the mule.

ተከረጠት : አይደለም :: takaraṭít áidálläm (§ 40), it is
not in the bag, (opposed to: it is in);

ተከረጠትም : አይደለ :: takaraṭítimm áidäl, it is not
in the bag, (but in something else).

Omission of -ም.

When the contingent (§§ 23b, 26, 37a) is used as § 37c
such, i.e. in dependent clauses, in the neg. it takes
አል- without **-ም**:

e.g. **አይፈልግም** áifálligim, he does not want (seek),

ባይፈልግ báifállig (§ 48a), if he does not want,

የማይፈልግ yämmaifállig (§ 14), he who does not
want;

አይፈልግ áifállig, (juss. § 38), he is not to seek,

አይፈልግ : እንደሆን : áifállig índah^won², if he does
not seek.

¹ gen. preceding, as the natural place of the verb in
the clause is last (§ 73b).

² for **የማይፈልግ : እንደሆን** : yämmaifállig índah^won;
S.V. **እንደሆን**.

Similarly, when the simp. perf. or ger. are used in a dependent clause in the neg., -ም is dropped:

e.g. አልፈለገም alfállagām, he did not want,

ባልፈለገ balfállaga (§ 48a), if he did not want,

ያልፈለገ yalfállaga (§ 14), he who did not want,

አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : alfállagándah^won¹ (§ 8), if he did not want.

አልፈለገም alfállig^wom, he not wanting, not having wanted,

አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : alfállig^wóndah^won (§ 8), if he had not wanted.

§ 37d -ም is dropped after an indef. pron. ending in -ም (§ 16):

e.g. ማንም : አልመጣ :: mánnimm almátta, nobody came.

ምንም : አልሰማ :: mínimm alsámma, he heard nothing.

Substitution of Conjunction -ም for Negative -ም.

§ 37e The conj. -ም and, even, also, (§ 48b) may take the place of the neg. -ም which has been dropped (§ 37c, d):

e.g. ባይፈለግ : አትስጠው :: baifállig, attístau, if he doesn't want it, don't give it to him,

ባይፈለግም : ስጠው :: baifálligim sítau, even if he doesn't want it, give it to him.

ባልፈለገ : ባልመጣ :: balfállaga balmátta, if he had not wanted to, he would not have come,

ባልፈለገም : በመጣ :: balfállagām bamátta, even if he had not wanted to, he would have come.

¹ for ያልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : yalfállagándah^won.

Optional omission of -ḡ.

-ḡ may be dropped without altering the sense in § 37f **የለግ** (§ 39) and **አይደለግ** (§ 40), especially in questions:

e.g. **የለችግ** :: yálläččim, or **የለች** :: yálläč (§ 6), she is not present.

ይህ : አይደለግ :: yíhe áidálläm?, or **ይህ : አይደለ** :: yíhe áidäl?, isn't it this?

ያለ : አይደለውይ :: yállä¹ áidállwí?², isn't he (it) here (there)?

PARADIGM OF NEGATIVE VERB.

INDICATIVE

§ 38

Perfect

sg. 3rd m. **አልለቀመግ** alláqqamam³, he did not pick, has not picked.

3rd f. **አልለቀመችግ** alláqqamäččim,

2nd m. **አልለቀግህግ** alláqqamhim⁴,

2nd f. **አልለቀግሽግ** alláqqamsšim,

1st **አልለቀግሁግ** alláqqamhum⁵,

pl. 3rd **አልለቀሙግ** alláqqamum,

2nd **አልለቀግችሁግ** alláqqamáč(č)ihum,

1st **አልለቀግንግ** alláqqamnəm⁶.

¹ = **የ-** (§ 14) + **አለ** (§ 32d, § 7a).

² § 6, § 8; s.v. **ወይ**.

³ here and throughout the conjug. -mm (§ 6).

⁴ or **-ኸግ** -χim, -kim.

⁵ or **-ከግ** -kum.

⁶ or **-ንግ** -nim.

Imperfect

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅምም $\widehat{\text{aïlâq̣mim}}$, he is not picking, does
(will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅምም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq̣mim}}$,

2nd m. አትለቅምም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq̣mim}}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሟም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq̣mim}}$,

1st አልለቅምም allâq̣mim^1 ,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙም $\widehat{\text{aïlâq̣mum}}$,

2nd አትለቅሙም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq̣mum}}$,

1st አንለቅምም ann(i)lâq̣mim .

Past Imperfect

አይለቅምም : ነበረ $\widehat{\text{aïlâq̣mim}} \text{ nábbara}^2$, he was not
picking, used not to pick.

Pluperfect

አልለቅመም : ነበረ $\text{allâqqamam} \text{ nábbara}^2$, he had not
picked.

CONTINGENT

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅም $\widehat{\text{aïlâq(ï)m}}$, (if, when, etc.) he does (did,
will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq(ï)m}}$,

2nd m. አትለቅም $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq(ï)m}}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሟ $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq̣mi}}$,

1st አልለቅም allâq(ï)m^1 ,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙ $\widehat{\text{aïlâq̣mu}}$,

2nd አትለቅሙ $\widetilde{\text{att(ï)lâq̣mu}}$,

1st አንለቅም ann(i)lâq(ï)m .

¹ the ä- i- of the affirmative disappearing both in writing and pronunciation.

² or -är- ; or ነበረ, as in affirmative conjug. (§ 33a, b).

JUSSIVE

sg. 3rd m. አይልቀም $\widehat{\text{áilqam}}$, let him not pick.

3rd f. አትልቀም $\widetilde{\text{attílqam}}$,

1st አልልቀም alílqam ,

pl. 3rd አይልቀሙ $\widehat{\text{áilqamu}}$,

1st አንልቀም annílqam .

IMPERATIVE

sg. 2nd m. አትልቀም $\widetilde{\text{attílqam}}$, do not pick.

2nd f. አትልቀሟ $\widetilde{\text{attílqami}}$,

pl. 2nd አትልቀሙ $\widetilde{\text{attílqamu}}$.

GERUND

sg. 3rd m. አልለቅምም $\text{alláqm}^{\text{w}}\widetilde{\text{õm}}$, he not picking, not
having picked.

3rd f. አልለቅማም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{ãm}}$,

2nd m. አልለቅመህም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{ähim}}^1$,

2nd f. አልለቅመሽም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{äšim}}$,

1st አልለቅሚም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{imm}}^{\text{yem}}$,

pl. 3rd አልለቅመውም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{aüm}}$,

2nd አልለቅማችሁም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{áč(č)ihum}}$,

1st አልለቅመንም $\text{alláqm}\widetilde{\text{añim}}$.

INFINITIVE

አለመልቀም $\text{ālamá}\widetilde{\text{lqam}}^2$, not to pick.

PARTICIPLE

none³.

¹ or -ሽም $-\chi\text{im}$.

² G. ያለመልቀም $\text{yālamá}\widetilde{\text{lqam}}$.

³ expressed by rel. (§ 14): የማይለቅም $\text{yāmma}\widetilde{\text{iláq(ĩ)m}}$,
one that does not pick.

§ 39a The neg. of **አለ** *állä* (§ 32a, *d*) is

sg. 3rd m.	የለም	yálläm, he (it) is not present, there is not.
3rd f.	የለችም	yálläččim,
2nd m.	የለህም	yállähim,
2nd f.	የለሽም	yálläšim,
1st	የለሁም	yällähum,
pl. 3rd	የሉም	yállum,
2nd	የላችሁም	yälläč(č)ihum,
1st	የለንም	yällänim.

§ 39b When **የለም** loses its **-ም** in the cases mentioned in § 37b, *d, f*, i.e. in which it remains in the indicative, it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	የለ	yállä,
3rd f.	የለች	yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	የለህ	yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a):
e.g.	ትልቅም : የለ ::	tǝlliqǝmm (§ 6) yállä, there is not a large one.
	ምንም : የለ ::	mǝnǝmm yállä, there is nothing.
	የሉ ::	yällu ?, aren't they here (there)?

But in dependent clauses (§ 37c) it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	-ሌለ	-l'yállä,
3rd f.	-ሌለች	-l'yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	-ሌለህ	-l'yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ , always with pref. (rel. የ- (§ 14) before አንደህን):

¹ -čč (§ 6).

e.g. በሌለ *ba^yállä* or አንደሌለ (*i*)ndal^yállä, if he is not present, if there is not.

የሌለ : አንደሆን : *yäl^yálländah^won* (§ 8), if he were not present, if there were not.

The neg. conjug. of ነበረ (§ 33) is regular :

§ 39c

አልነበረም *alnábbarām* (-är-), etc. (§ 38).

A neg. conjug. is supplied for ነው (§ 13b) by

§ 40a

sg. 3rd m. አይደለም *äidálläm*¹, he (it) is not²,

3rd f. አይደለችም *äidálläččim*¹,

2nd m. አይደለህም *äidállähim*¹,

etc., conjug. like የለም (§ 39a) :

e.g. አኔ : አይደለሁም :: *in^yé äidállahum*, it is not I.

የኔ : አይደለም :: *yän^yé äidálläm*, it is not mine.

ራስ : ደኅና : አይደለም :: *rās dähna äidállum*, the Ras is not well.

When አይደለም drops -ም (§ 37b, c, d, f), it becomes § 40b

sg. 3rd m. አይደል *äidäl*³,

3rd f. አይደለች *äidälläč*^{1,4},

2nd m. አይደለህ *äidälläh*,

etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a) :

e.g.

(§ 37b) ትልቅም : አይደል :: *tǝllǝqǝmm äidäl*, it is not large.

(§ 37c) ያይደላችሁ *yäidälläččyuh*, you (pl.) who are not.

(§ 37d) ምንም : አይደል :: *mǝnǝmm äidäl*, it is nothing.

አይደል is not constr. with አንደሆን, but takes

አንደ- (q.v.) :

e.g. አንደይደል : (*i*)ndäⁱäidäl, if he (it) is not.

¹ or ad-, -dä- (§ 7d). ² also used as neg. particle, no, not. ³ -ll (§ 6). ⁴ -čč (§ 6).

With **ቡ-** (§ 47a, § 48a) the **-ል** of **ክይዶል** becomes **ግዢጊጊ** (§ 4a), and it has the meaning of a neg. of **ክል** (§ 32d):

e.g. **ባይዶል : መንገድ : ሐድነ** :: **baïdállä mǎngǎd hádna**,
we went where there is no road, (= **ባልልበት** :
መንገድ : **baḷvállábbat mǎngǎd**, etc.)

Before the art. (§ 11) the **-ል** of **ክይዶል** becomes **ግዢጊጊ**:

e.g. **የርሱ : ያይዶለው : ፈረሰ** : **yärsú yaïdálläw fáras**, the
horse which is not his.

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

§ 41a See § 36, initial remarks.

PARADIGM OF PASSIVE OR REFLEXIVE FORM OF VERB.

TYPE A. **ተለቀመ** **taláqqama**, to be picked, (§ 22a, a).

IND. Simp. perf. **ተለቀመ** **taláqqama**,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀመች** **taláqqamäč**¹, etc., like **ለቀመ**
(§ 34).

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ተለቀማል** **taláqmqāäl**²,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀማለች** **taláqmqāälläč**¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይለቀማል** **yilláqqamāl**³,

sg. 3rd f. **ትለቀማለች** **tillaqqamāälläč**^{1,3}, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² G. also **ተለቀመናል** **taláqqamānnāl** (§ 32c).

³ (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይለቀም** yilláqqam¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ይለቀም** yilláqqam^{1,2}.

IMP. (§ 28) ***ተለቀም** taláqqam^{2,3}.

GER. (§ 29) **ተለቅም** taláqm^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **መለቀም** malláqqam.

PART. (§ 31) **ተለቃጢ** taláqámi.

TYPE B. **ተፈለገ** tafállaga, to be sought,

§ 41b

differs from type A only in the formation of the stems of the

GER. (§ 29) **ተፈለገ** tafállig^{wo}, whence (§ 32a)

IND. Comp. perf. **ተፈለገል** tafálligōāl,

and of the

PART. (§ 31) **ተፈለገ** tafállági.

For principal parts of passive form of verbs with § 41c 1st rad. **ኧ**, e.g. **ታጠበ** táṭṭaba (-ṽa), to be washed, and other irregular verbs, e.g. **ተነፈሰ** tanáffasa, to breathe, and of verbs with more or less than three rad., see appendix.

¹ (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

² 2nd rad. single throughout the tense.

³ given as a paradigm; the meaning of this particular verb precludes its having a passive or reflexive imperative.

PARADIGM OF CAUSATIVE FORM OF VERB.

§ 41*d* CAUSATIVE in **ከ-**:**ከለቀመ** aláqqama, to take to pasture.IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ከለቀመ** aláqqama.Comp. perf. (§ 32*a*) **ከልቅሻል** álqimōāl¹.Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ያለቅማል** yāláqmal²,sg. 1st **ከለቅማለሁ** ālaqmallāu^{h3}.CONT. (§ 26) **ያለቅም** yāláq(ǐ)m²,sg. 3rd f. **ታለቅም** tāláq(ǐ)m².JUSS. (§ 27) **ያልቅም** yālqim²,sg. 3rd f. **ታልቅም** tālqim².IMP. (§ 28) **ከልቅም** álqim.GER. (§ 29) **ከልቅም** álqim^{wo}.INF. (§ 30) **ማልቀም** málqam².PART. (§ 31) **ከልቃሚ** alqāmi.§ 41*e* CAUSATIVE in **ከስ-**:**ከስለቀመ** asláqqama, to cause to pick or be picked.IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ከስለቀመ** asláqqama.Comp. perf. (32*a*) **ከስለቅሻል** asláqqimōāl⁴.Comp. imperf. (32*a, b*) **ያስለቅማል** yāsláqqimāl²,sg. 1st **ከስለቅማለሁ** āslaqqimállāu^{h3}.¹ G. also **ከለቀመናል** aláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).² § 7*a*. ³ § 26.⁴ G. also **ከስለቀመናል** asláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

CONT. (§ 26) **ያስለቅም** yāsláqqim¹,

sg. 3rd f. **ታስለቅም** tāsláqqim¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ያስለቅም** yāsláqqim¹,

sg. 3rd f. **ታስለቅም** tāsláqqim¹.

IMP. (§ 28) **አስለቅም** asláqqim.

GER. (§ 29) **አስለቅሞ** asláqqim^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **ማስለቅም** māsláqqam¹.

PART. (§ 31) **አስለቅሟ** aslaqqāmi.

Some causatives in **ኣ-** are conjugated like a caus. § 41*f* in **ኣስ-**, e.g. **አበደረ** abáddara (ay-, áddä-), to lend. For this and other causatives, and the conjug. of other derived forms (§ 22*b*) see appendix.

CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS.

See § 36, initial remarks.

§ 42*a*

Biliteral verbs are in most cases triliteral roots which have lost a radical. When the lost rad. was the 3rd, the 2nd and now final rad. is (usually, but see § 42*b*) rávī, -ā (§ 4*a*), and a compensatory t appears in the ger. and inf.; -ā is retained as part of the stem of the cont., juss., imp. and inf. but disappears before a suff. -i or -u (§§ 25–28, §§ 30, 31):

¹ § 7*a*.

ሰማ sámmā, to hear, understand, (cp. Eth. **ሰምዐ**).

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ሰማ	sámmā, he heard, etc.
3rd f.	ሰማች	sámmāč ¹ ,
2nd m.	ሰማህ	sámmāh,
2nd f.	ሰማሽ	sámmāš,
1st	ሰማሁ	sámmāhu ² ,
pl. 3rd	ሰሙ	sámmu,
2nd	ሰማችሁ	sámmāč(č)ihu ³ ,
1st	ሰማን	sámmāna ⁴ .

Comp. perf. (32a) **ሰምቷል** sámtōāl⁵, he has heard.

sg. 3rd f. **ሰምቷለች** sámtālläč¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይሰማል** yisámāl, he is hearing,
etc.

sg. 3rd f. **ትሰማለች** tīsámālläč¹, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይሰማ	yisámā, (if, etc.) he hears, etc.
3rd f.	ትሰማ	tīsámā,
2nd m.	ትሰማ	tīsámā,
2nd f.	ትሰማ	tīsámi,
1st	እሰማ	isámā,
pl. 3rd	ይሰሙ	yisámu,
2nd	ትሰሙ	tīsámu,
1st	እንሰማ	inn(i)sámā.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or -māhū, -māu^h (§ 7d, under **káiy**); also written **ሰማኩ**.

³ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁴ or **ሰማን** sámmān.

⁵ G. also **ሰማናል** sámmānnāl (§ 32c).

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይስማ	yísmã, let him hear.	
3rd f.	ትስማ	tísmã,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* ትስማ	tísmã,] ¹	
2nd f.	[* ትስሚ	tísmi,] ¹	
1st	[* እስማ	ísmã,] ²	
pl. 3rd	ይስሙ	yísmu,	
2nd	[* ትስሙ	tísmu,] ¹	ስሙ símu.
1st	እንስማ	innísmã.	

GER. (§ 29) **ስምቶ** sámt^{wo}, he hearing, etc.

sg. 3rd f. **ስምታ** sámtã,

sg. 1st **ስምቼ** sámičč^{ye}³, etc.

INF. (§ 30) **መስማት** másmãt⁴.

PART. (§ 31) **ስሚ** sámi⁵.

ስማ is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems. There are also biliterals inflected like **ስማ** throughout their conjugation but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35); see e.g. principal parts of **ለካ** lákkã, to measure, **ቀማ** qámmã, to rob, in appendix.

¹ only used to form neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ኣትስማ** ättísmã, don't hear.

2nd f. **ኣትስሚ** ättísmi,

pl. 2nd **ኣትስሙ** ättísmu.

² only occurs with **ል-** (§ 48a) pref. **ልስማ** lísmã, let me hear.

³ § 7b.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ or sámi (§ 7d).

§ 42b See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost 3rd rad. was **ወ**, **የ**, in some verbs no trace of it remains in the ind. simp. perf. sg. 3rd m., but the 2nd and now final rad. retains **ፈ** in the rest of that tense except before the suff. -u of the pl. 3rd and in the inf. In the rest of the conjug. **ፈ** is lost. A compensatory **t** appears in the ger. and inf.:

ቀረ qárra, to remain behind or over, ($\sqrt{*}\text{ቀረየ}$).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m.	ቀረ	qárra,
3rd f.	ቀረች	qárräč ¹ ,
2nd m.	ቀረህ	qárrah ² ,
2nd f.	ቀረሽ	qárräš,
1st	ቀረሁ	qárrau ^{h3} ,
pl. 3rd	ቀሩ	qárru,
2nd	ቀሩችሁ	qárráč(č)ihu ⁴ ,
1st	ቀረን	qárrana ⁵ .

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ቀርቷል** qártōāl⁶.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይቀራል** yiqárāl⁷.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይቀር** yiqár⁷,

sg. 3rd f. **ትቀር** tiqár⁷, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or -äh.

³ § 7d under **kāiṽ**; also written **ቀረኩ**.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁵ or **ቀረን** qárran (-än).

⁶ or qǎ-. G. also **ቀረፍል** qárrannāl (§ 32c).

⁷ or -qǎ-.

JUSS. (§ 27)	ይቅር	yíqir ¹ ,		
sg. 3rd f.	ትቅር	tíqir,		IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* ትቅር	tíqir,] ²		ቅር qir,
2nd f.	[* ትቅሪ	tíqri,] ²		ቅሪ qíri,
1st	[* እቅር	íqir,] ³		
pl. 3rd	ይቅሩ	yíqru,		
2nd	[* ትቅሩ	tíqru,] ²		ቅሩ qíru.
1st	እንቅር	inníqir ⁴ .		

GER. (§ 29)	ቀርቶ	qárt ^{wo} ⁵ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ቀርታ	qártā ⁵ ,
sg. 1st	ቀርቼ	qáričč ^{ye} ^{5,6} etc.
INF. (§ 30)	መቅረት	máqrāt ⁷ .
PART. (§ 31)	ቀሪ	qári ⁵ .

ቀሪ is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems; for verbs inflected like **ቀሪ** but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35), e.g. **በጅ** bájjä (bǎ-), to be good, **ቁየ** qwóyyä, to await, wait, see appendix.

¹ In some verbs the 1st rad. loses its vowel throughout the juss., e.g. **ሰጠ** sǎttǎ, to give,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ይሰጥ** yist,

3rd f. **ትሰጥ** tist, etc.

² only used to form the neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **አትቅር** ättíqir,

2nd f. **አትቅሪ** ättíqri,

pl. 2nd **አትቅሩ** ättíqru;

ሰጠ makes sg. 2nd m. **አትሰጥ** ättíst (§ 8).

³ only in (§ 48a) **ልቅር** líqir, let me remain behind.

⁴ or ínnqir.

⁵ or qǎ-.

⁶ § 7b.

⁷ or -ät.

§ 42c See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost rad. was the 2nd, the 1st rad. is (§ 4a) ráyṭ -ā, hāmṭ yě, or sáyṭ wō, according as **h** [**o**, **u**, **h**, **ʔ**], **ʔ** or **w** respectively has disappeared:

ጣፈ táfa, to write, (cp. Eth. **ጸሐፈ**.)

ጤስ ṭyěsa, to smoke, to be enraged, (✓ **ጠየሰ**)

ቆመ q^wōma, to stand, (✓ **ቀመመ**)

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. **ጣፈ** táfa,

2nd m. **ጣፍህ** táf(ṭ)h¹.

ጤስ ṭyěsa

ጤስህ ṭyēs(ṭ)h².

ቆመ q^wōma,

ቆምህ q^wōm(ṭ)h³.

Comp. perf. (§ 32a)

ጥፋል ṭíṭfāl⁴.

ጤሰል ṭísōāl^{5, 6}.

ቆማል qúmōāl⁷.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)

ይጥፋል yṭíṭfāl.

ይጤሰል yṭ̣yēsāl.

ይቆማል yṭq^wōmāl.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይጥፍ** yṭíṭf.

ይጤስ yṭ̣yēs.

ይቆም yṭq^wōm.

JUSS. (§ 27)

ይጣፍ yṭíṭáf⁸.

ይጤስ yṭ̣is⁹.

ይቆም yṭqum.

IMP. (§ 28) **ጣፍ** tāf.

ጤስ ṭis⁵.

ቆም qum.

GER. (§ 29) **ጥፎ** ṭíṭf^wo,

sg. 1st **ጥፎ** ṭíṭf^{ye}.

ጤስ ṭis^wo^{5, 10},

ጤሹ ṭíṣṣ^{ye}¹¹.

ቆሞ qúm^wo,

ቆሙ qúmm^{ye}.

INF. (§ 30) **መጣፍ** mātáf⁸.

መጤስ māṭyēs⁸.

መቆም mātq^wōm⁸.

PART. (§ 31) **ጣፈ** táfi.

ጤሹ tyāś¹².

ቋሚ qwāmi.

¹ or tāfχ, tāfk (§ 7d, under **u**).

² or ṭyēsχ, ṭyēs^k.

³ or q^wōmχ, q^wōm^k.

⁴ G. also **ጣፈናል** táfannāl (§ 32c).

⁵ or ṭí- (§ 7d).

⁶ Š. **ጤሰል** ṭyēsōāl, G. also **ጤስናል** ṭēsannāl (§ 32c).

⁷ G. also **ቆመናል** q^wōmannāl (§ 32c).

⁸ § 8.

⁹ or -ṭis.

¹⁰ Š. **ጤስ** ṭyēs^wo.

¹¹ § 7b.

¹² or ṭāś; for ***ጤሹ** (§ 7b).

For the principal parts of various anomalous and § 42d derived forms (§ 22) of biliterals see appendix.

The Impersonal Verb.

Impersonal verbs are only used in the sg. 3rd m., § 43a expressing number, person and gender by means of the pers. suff. (§ 12c):

e.g. **𐌲𐌳𐌰** *rābāu* (*-āy-*), to be or become hungry (§ 63d).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m. **𐌲𐌳𐌰** *rābāu*¹, he (it) was or is hungry.

3rd f. **𐌲𐌳𐌰𐌶** *rābāt*, she was or is „

2nd m. **𐌲𐌳𐌶** *rābah*², you (m.) were or are „

2nd f. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰** *rābāš*, you (f.) „ „ „

2nd pol. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶** *rābā^wo*³, you (pol.) „ „ „

1st **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶** *rābāñ*⁴, I was or am „

pl. 3rd **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *rābāč(č)au*, they were or are „

2nd **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *rābāč(č)yuh*⁵, you „ „ „

1st **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶** *rāban*⁶, we „ „ „

Comp. perf. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *rīb^wōtāl*^{7, 8}, he (it) is hungry,

sg. 3rd f. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *riboātāl*⁷, she is hungry, etc.

Comp. imperf. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *yīrbāuāl*⁹, he will be hungry.

CONT. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰** *yīrbāu*⁹, (if, when) he is hungry.

JUSS. **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰** *yīrābāu*¹, let him be hungry.

¹ or *-āy-* (§ 7d) throughout the tense.

² or *-äh.* ³ or **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *rābā^wot.*

⁴ or *-bä-*; *-ññ* (§ 6). ⁵ § 7d.

⁶ or *-bä-*; *-nn* (§ 6); or **𐌲𐌳𐌶𐌰𐌶𐌰** *rābanna.*

⁷ or *-īy-*. ⁸ § 8. ⁹ or *-ry-*.

IMP. **ይረብህ** yirābih¹, be hungry.

GER. **ርብኑ** ríbwōt², he being hungry.

INF. **መረብ** mārāb^{1, 3}, to be or become hungry.

PART. none.

Aux. verbs like **ነበር** (§ 33) do not take the pers. suff. when used impersonally.

§ 43b The contraction of adjacent vowels described in § 7a has been frequently exemplified in the preceding paragraphs.

The modification of consonants by a following i (y) or e described in § 7b occurs in the conjugation of verbs whose final radical is one of the letters there specified:

e.g. **ክፈለ** káffaḷa (§ 34), to divide or pay, **ሰጠ** sāttā, (like **ቀረ** § 42b), to give.

Ind. comp. perf.

sg. 1st. **ከፍያለሁ** kaḥfiyyállāu^{h4}, **ሰጥኛለሁ** sāṭiṣṣállāu^{h4}.

Ind. comp. imperf.

sg. 2nd f. **ትከፍያለሽ** tiḥaḥfiyálläš⁴, **ትሰጥኛያለሽ** tiṣaṣṣyálläš⁴.

Cont. sg. 2nd f. **ትከፍይ** tiḥáfī, **ትሰጥ** tiṣáč⁵.

Imp. sg. 2nd f. **ክፈይ** kífaḯ, **ሰጥ** siṣ.

Neg. imp. sg. 2nd f. **ኣትከፈይ** ättíkfāḯ, **ኣትሰጥ** ättíṣč³.

Ger. sg. 1st **ከፍዬ** káfiyye, **ሰጥኛ** sāṭiṣṣe^y.

Part. **ከፋይ** káfāḯ^{3, 6}, **ሰጥ** saṣ⁷.

¹ or -āy-, throughout the tense.

² or -íy-.

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7a.

⁵ or -sä-, -čī.

⁶ -āyy (§ 6).

⁷ or säč, **ሰጠ** sāči (sä-; § 7b).

COMMON ANOMALOUS BILITERALS.

hΛ ála, to say, (s.v. √**na**, cp. Eth. **·nu**):

§ 44a

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. hΛ	ála ,	pl. 3rd hΛ	álu ,
3rd f. hΛʼ	áläč ¹ ,	2nd hΛʼu	ālāč(č)ihu ⁵ ,
2nd m. hΛu	ālh ² ,	1st hΛʼ	álna ⁶ .
2nd f. hΛñ	āšš ³ ,		
1st	hΛu	ālu ⁴ .	

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **·na** **bílóāl**⁷,sg. 3rd f. **·naʼ** **bílläč**¹,sg. 1st **·na** **biyyállau**^{h8}, etc.Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **·na** **yílāl**,sg. 3rd f. **·naʼ** **tílläč**¹, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. ·na	yíl ,
3rd f. ·naʼ	tíl ,
2nd m. ·na	tíl ,
2nd f. ·na	tíy ⁹ ,
1st	·na íl ,
pl. 3rd	·na yílu ,
2nd	·na tílu ,
1st	·na inníl .

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

·na	yíbal ^{10, 11} .
sg. 3rd f. ·naʼ	tíbal ^{10, 11} , etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. ·na	bal ¹¹ ,
2nd f. ·na	bái ¹² ,
pl. 2nd	·na bálu .

¹ -čč (§ 6).² or **ālīh**, **hΛñ** **ālx**, **hΛñ** **ālk**, (§ 7d).³ or **ālīš**.⁴ or -hū, **áluh**, **hΛñ** **álku** (-kü); also **hΛʼ** **álhw(ü)**, (§ 7d). ⁵ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁶ or **hΛʼ** **áln**, **ālīn**.⁷ G. also **hΛsa** **álannāl** (§ 32c).⁸ (§ 7d); or -**Λʼ**.⁹ or **tī**.¹⁰ or -**íy**-.¹¹ or -**āl**.¹² § 7b.

GERUND (§ 29)	INFINITIVE (§ 30)
ብሎ bīl ^w o,	ማለት málāt ² .
sg. 3rd f. ብላ bīlā,	PARTICIPLE
1st ብዬ bīyye ¹ , etc.	none in use.

§ 44b

ክየ äyyä, to look, see, like **ቀረ** (§ 42b):

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf.	ክየ äyyä,
sg. 3rd f.	ክየች äyyäč ³ ,
2nd m.	ክየህ äyyäh, etc.
Comp. perf. (§ 32a)	ክየቷል äītōāl ⁴ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ክየቷለች äītālläč ³ ,
sg. 1st	ክየቻለሁ äiččällau ^{h5} , etc.
Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)	ያየል yäiāl ⁶ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ያየለች tāiälläč ^{3, 7} ,
sg. 1st	ያየለሁ äiällau ^{h7, 8} , etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ያየ yäi,	pl. 3rd	ያየ yäiu ⁹ ,
3rd f.	ያየ tāi,	2nd	ያየ tāiu ⁹ ,
2nd m.	ያየ tāi,	1st	ክየ innäi.
2nd f.	ያየ tāi,		
1st	ክየ äi,		

¹ § 7b.² or -ät.³ -čč (§ 6).⁴ G. also **ክየናል** äyyännāl (§ 32c).⁵ or -ችያ- -ččyā- (§ 7a); -ለኩ.⁶ or yäyāl (§ 7d, under የ).⁷ or -äyā- (§ 7d, under የ).⁸ § 26.⁹ or -äyu.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ḡḡ	yīy ¹ ,
3rd f.	ṯḡ	tīy ² ,
1st	[ḡḡ	īy,] ³
pl. 3rd	ḡḡ	yīyu ⁴ ,
1st	ḡṯḡ	innīy ⁵ .

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m.	ḡḡ	īy ⁶ ,
2nd f.	ḡḡ	īyi ⁷ ,
pl. 2nd	ḡḡ	īyu ⁸ .

NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE (§ 38)

sg. 2nd m.	ḡṯḡ	āttīy ⁹ ,
2nd f.	ḡṯḡ	āttīyi ¹⁰ ,
pl. 2nd	ḡṯḡ	āttīyu ¹¹ .

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ḡḡṯ	āit ^w o,
3rd f.	ḡḡṯ	āitā,
1st	ḡḡṯ	āiččye ¹² , etc.

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

ḡḡṯ māiät¹³.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

† **ḡḡ** āyyi.

¹ or yī, yī.² or tī, tī.³ only with **ḡ**- (§ 48b) **ḡḡ** līy, lī, lī.⁴ or yīu, yīu.⁵ or -nī, -nī.⁶ or ī, ī.⁷ or īi, īi.⁸ or īu, īu.⁹ (§ 8); or -tī, -tī.¹⁰ or -tīi, -tīi.¹¹ or -tīu, -tīu.¹² § 7b.¹³ or māiät (§ 7d, under **ḡ**).

§ 44c **ያዘ** yáza, to seize, take hold (of), like **ጣፈ** (§ 42c):

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ያዘ	yáza,	pl. 3rd	ያዙ	yázu,
3rd f.	ያዘች	yázäč ¹ ,	2nd	ያዘችሁ	yázäč(č)ihu ⁵ ,
2nd m.	ያዝህ	yāzh ² ,	1st	ያዝኝ	yāzna ⁶ .
2nd f.	ያዝሽ	yāzš ³ ,			
1st	ያዝሁ	yāzhu ⁴ ,			

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ይዘል** yizōāl⁷,

sg. 3rd f. **ይዘለች** yizälläč¹,

sg. 1st **ይዝለሁ** yizällau^{h8}.

Comp. imp. (§ 32a, b) **ይይዘል** yi(y)izāl, or **ይዘል** yizāl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትይዘለች** ti(y)izälläč¹, or **ተዘለች** tizälläč¹,
etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይይዝ	yi(y)iz,	or	ይዝ	yiz,
3rd f.	ትይዝ	ti(y)iz,	„	ተዝ	tiz,
2nd m.	ትይዝ	ti(y)iz,	„	ተዝ	tiz,
2nd f.	ትይዝ	ti(y)iz ⁹ ,	„	ተዝ	tiz ⁹ ,
1st	እይዝ	i(y)iz,	„	ኢዝ	iz,
pl. 3rd	ይይዙ	yi(y)izu,	„	ይዙ	yizu,
2nd	ትይዙ	ti(y)izu,	„	ተዙ	tizu,
1st	እንይዝ	inni(y)iz ¹⁰ ,	„	እኒዝ	inniz.

¹ čč (§ 6). ² or yázih, yāsh, **ያዝኸ** yāzχ, yāsch, **ያዝክ** yāzk (-sk), (§ 7d, under **ዘ**). ³ or yázış, yāšš (§ 7d).

⁴ or -sh-, hū, yāzuh, **ያዝኩ** yāzku (-sk-, -kü), **ያዝኩ** yā-zhw(ū), (-sh-), (§ 7d, under **ኢ**, **ሀ**, **ዘ**).

⁵ or -äč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁶ or **ያዝን** yāzn, yāzīn.

⁷ G. also **ያዘናል** yāzannāl (-zä-; § 32c).

⁸ (§ 7d); or **-ለኩ**. ⁹ or -žī (§ 7b). ¹⁰ or inniyiz.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ይያዝ yí(y)ǎz¹,sg. 3rd f. **ትያዝ** tí(y)ǎz¹, etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. **ያዝ** yǎz,2nd f. **ያዝ** yǎž²,pl. 2nd **ያዙ** yázu.

NEG. IMP. (§ 38)

ኣትያዝ ǎttyǎz¹,**ኣትያዝ** ǎttyǎž^{1, 3},**ኣትያዙ** ǎttyázu.

GERUND (§ 29)

ይዞ yíz^{wo},sg. 3rd f. **ይዞ** yízǎ,1st **ይዞ** yízž^{ye}⁴, etc.INFINITIVE (§ 30) **መያዝ** máyǎz^{1, 5}.PARTICIPLE (§ 31) **ያዝ** yǎž⁶.*Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent.*

§ 45

ኢ-, **ከ-** **ብ-**, etc. (§ 48a), when pref. to the cont. (§ 26) modify its prefixes thus (§§ 5, 6, 7a):

sg. 3rd m. **ቢለቅም** biláq(ǐ)m⁷, if he picks,3rd f. **ብትለቅም** bitt(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m⁸, if she picks, etc.2nd m. **ብትለቅም** bitt(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m⁸,2nd f. **ብትለቅሚ** bitt(ǐ)láqmi⁸,1st **ብለቅም** biláq(ǐ)m,pl. 3rd **ቢለቅሙ** biláqmu⁷,2nd **ብትለቅሙ** bitt(ǐ)láqmu⁸,1st **ብንለቅም** binn(ǐ)láq(ǐ)m.¹ § 8. ² or -žǐ (§ 7b). ³ or ǎttyǎžǐ. ⁴ § 7b.⁵ or máǐǎz, má^yǎz (§ 7d, under የ).⁶ or **ያዝ** yǎži (§ 7b).⁷ or bil- (§ 7d).⁸ or bittl- (seldom in G.).

sg. 3rd m. **ሲያጥብ** syāṭ(ǝ)ṽ, when he washes.

3rd f. **ስታጥብ** sittāṭ(ǝ)ṽ,

2nd m. **ስታጥብ** sittāṭ(ǝ)ṽ,

2nd f. **ስታጥቢ** sittāṭṽi,

1st **ሳጥብ** sāṭ(ǝ)ṽ,

pl. 3rd **ሲያጥቡ** syāṭṽu,

2nd **ስታጥቡ** sittāṭṽu,

1st **ስናጥብ** sinnāṭ(ǝ)ṽ.

THE ADVERB.

§ 46 Adverbs have no special form :

ገና gánã, yet.

አሁን áhun (-ωn), now.

አወን áwω(n) (áú-), yes.

Substantives, alone or with a preposition, adjectives, pronouns with a preposition, and the gerund (§ 29) are used as adverbs :

e.g. **ውስጥ** wüst, s. interior,

ውስጥ, or **በውስጥ** báúúst (§ 8), adv. inside.

ፊት, **ፕት**¹, s. face,

ፊት or **በፊት** báfፕት^{1, 2}, adv. in front, formerly.

መልካም málkām², adj. beautiful, adv. well.

ከዚህ kázzíh^{2, 3} (§ 47a, § 13a), at or from this (one) ;

adv. here, hence.

እንደምን (ǝ)ndámín?^{4, 2}, like what? ; adv. how?

¹ or -ǝt.

² § 8.

³ or há-, -áz-, -ǝh, § 7d.

⁴ or -dǎ- ; § 8.

ᄀᄃᄃᄃ ᄃágm^wo (ᄃǎ-), ger. he (it) repeating; adv. again.

Some adverbial particles are suffixes, s.v. -ᄃ, -ᄃ, -ᄃᄃ.

THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions are of two kinds, simple and com- § 47a
posite.

The simple prepositions are prefixes:

e.g. ᄃ- la-, for, to,

ᄃ- ba-, by means of, with, at, in,

ᄃ- ta-, or ᄃ- ka-, at, in, from,

ᄃ- yä-, of,

ᄃᄃ- sila⁻¹, because of,

ᄃᄃ- yāla⁻², without

ᄃᄃᄃ- (i)nda⁻³, like,

ᄃᄃᄃ- iᄃta-, or ᄃᄃᄃ- iᄃka-, as far as, up to.

When these are attached to a pers. pron. they take the disjunctive form (§ 12a).

E.g. ᄃᄃᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃ :: laᄃᄃᄃᄃ⁴ ᄃᄃᄃ, it is for the horse.

ᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃ :: laᄃᄃᄃᄃ⁵ ᄃᄃᄃ, it is for me.

ᄃᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃ :: baᄃᄃᄃᄃ qwᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃ, cut it with a knife.

ᄃᄃᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃ :: taᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃ ᄃᄃᄃ, he (it) is in the house.

ᄃᄃᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃ :: kaᄃᄃᄃᄃᄃ wᄃᄃᄃᄃ, he came out of the house.

ᄃᄃᄃᄃ : ᄃᄃᄃ :: yaᄃᄃᄃ^{5, 4} ᄃᄃᄃ, it is yours.

¹ or silä-.

² G. ᄃᄃ- āla- (cp. § 37a).

³ or (i)ndä-.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ § 7a.

ስለዝምብ : ነው :: siḷazímbǝ nǝw, it is because of the flies.

ያለገንዘብ : ሐደ :: yālagǝnzay hǎdä, he went without money.

እንደፈረስ : ነው :: ndafarás¹ nǝw, it is like a horse.

እስተቤት : መጣ :: istay^yét máttä, he (it) came as far as the house.

ለ-, በ- are also attached with the pers. suff. (§ 12c) to a verb, or interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32). In these positions their consonants are doubled (§ 5), and they become -ለ- -lli-, -በ- -bbi- before -ኝ, -ህ [-ኸ], ኸ, -ነ [-ን]; with the sg. 3rd they make m. -ለት- -llät- (-ät-), f. -ላት- -llāt-, m. -በት- -bbät- (-ät-), f. -ባት- -bbāt-:

e.g. ላከ láka, he sent:

ላከልኝ	lákallǝñ ² ,	he sent to or for me.
ላከልህ	lákallǝh,	„ „ you.
ላከልኸ	lákallǝš,	„ „ you (f.).
ላከለዎ	lákalla ^w o ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.).
ላከለት	lákallät ⁴ ,	„ „ him.
ላከላት	lákallāt,	„ „ her.
ላከልን	lákallǝn ⁵ ,	„ „ us.
ላከላችሁ	lákalláč(č)yuh ⁶ ,	„ „ you (pl.).
ላከላቸው	lákalláč(č)ǝw,	„ „ them (him, pol.).

¹ § 8.

² -ññ (§ 6); this and the next six forms are also accented -ká- (§ 8).

³ or -ለዎት -lla^wot.

⁴ or -ät.

⁵ or -ልን -llinna.

⁶ § 7d.

or consists in a simp. prp. and an adv. of that type:

e.g. ከ- [ተ-] ... : በውስጥ ka- (ta-) ... báuúst¹, inside.

ተኔ : ጋር : መጣ :: tan^yé¹ gār máṭṭa, he came with me.

በቤት : ውስጥ : ba^yé¹ wüst, inside the house.

በቤት : ፊት : ba^yé¹ fit², in front of the house.

ከቤት : በውስጥ : ነው :: ka^yét ^yauústǐ³ náu, he (it) is inside the house.

THE CONJUNCTION.

§ 48a Conjunctions are of three kinds, prefixes, suffixes, and unattached.

Prefixed conjunctions, which⁴ introduce dependent clauses, include several particles also used as prepositions (§ 47a);

e.g. pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25):

በ- ba-, when, if,

ተ- ta-, or ከ- ka-, since, as, seeing that,

ስለ- sila- (-lä-), because,

እንደ- (i)nda- (-dä-), as, in the same way that,

እስተ- ista- or እስከ- iska-, until;

pref. to cont. (§§ 26, 45):

ለ- l(i)-, to, that; also pref. to juss. sg. 1st (§ 27),

ስ- s(i)-, when, while; with neg. cont. (§ 38) before,

ብ- b(i)-, if, when,

ከ- k(i)-, than that,

¹ § 8.

² or fit.

³ § 7d.

⁴ except ለ- with juss. (§ 27).

ስለም- siḷamm- (i.e. ስለ- + rel. § 14), because,

እንደ-, (i)nd(i)-, in order that,

እስት- ist(i)-, or እስክ- isk(i)-, until.

E.g. በሰማ : baśamma, if he had heard, when he heard,

ቢሰማ : biśama¹, if he hears.

ከሰማ : kaśamma, as (or, since) he heard,

ኪሰማ : kiśama¹, than that he should hear.

ስለሰማሁ : siḷasammau^h, because I heard,

ስለምሰማ : siḷammisāma, because I shall hear.

እንደነበር : ndänābbär, as he (it) was,

እንዲሆን : ndih^wón², in order that he (it) may be,

እንዳለ : ndállä³, as he (it) is, if (whether) he (it) is present (§ 32*d*).

እስተሔደ : istahädä, until he went,

እስተሔድ : istihäd², until he goes.

ልመጣ : እፈልጋለሁ :: liḿáṭa iḿfalligállau^h, I want to come,

ልምጣ :: líḿṭa, let me come; or, líḿṭa?, am I to come?

ስትመጣ : siṭṭiḿáṭa⁴, when you come (or, came),

ሳትመጣ : sattiḿáṭa⁵, before you come (or, came).

¹ or -is-.

² or -ih-.

³ § 7*a*.

⁴ or siṭm- (§ 45).

⁵ or sātm- (§ 45).

§ 48b

Suffixed Conjunctions.

- ም -m (-mm § 6), and, even, also, too,
 -ም -ም, both and,
 -ና -nnā, and,
 -ስ -ss, but.

These come after other suff., and -ም and -ስ are interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32).

E.g. ፈረሱቱንም : ያዙ :: fáraṣitunimm yāzu, they caught the mare too.

ፈረሱንና : በቅሎውን : አምጣ :: fáraṣuninna ሃጃባ^woun ánta¹, bring the horse and the mule.

በልቶማል : bált^wommāl, and he has eaten.

መጣስ :: máttass, but he has come.

ይመጣሳል :: yimáttassāl, but he will come.

ይህንንስ : አላወቅሁም :: yihánnäniss aláuw^wqhum, but I didn't know this.

§ 48c

Unattached Conjunctions.

ግን : gīn (q.v.) but ; gen. comes second in its clause ;

እንጂ (i)njí (q.v.), indeed, but ; ends its clause.

E.g. ሌላ : ግን : አውቃለኝ :: lēlá² gīn āuqállāu^h, but I know another.

ይህንን : አልፈልግም : ሌላውን : እንጂ :: yihánnän alfálligim, lēlaun injí, I don't want this one, but the other.

¹ § 7d.

² § 8.

THE INTERJECTION.

Interjections need no remark :

§ 49a

ኧሺ ፲፻፲፱! ¹, good!, all right!

ዝም zimm!, hush!

ኧረግ ሳገግ! ², nonsense!

ቀስ qass!, softly!, gently!

For the use of interj. with ኧላ ላላ (§ 44a), and § 49b ኧሰኘ assāññä, s.v. ፲፱ላ, ፲፱ኘ.

FORMATION OF NOUNS.

From a given root, existing or theoretical, various § 50 nouns both substantive and adjective are formed by means of prefixes, suffixes, and modification of vowels. In dictionaries words are grouped under such roots.

Taking the roots ላቀመ (type A § 34), ፈለገ (type B § 35), the following derivatives are formed :

*ላቂም ላቂቂ፲፱ ³ (-፲፱ ⁴),
adj.

ከበደ ኣቂቂቂ፲፱, to be heavy,

ከቢድ ኣቂቂቂ፲፱ ⁵, adj. heavy.

ኣደሰ ሳድዳ፲፱, to renew,

ኣዲስ ሳድድ፲፱, adj. new.

*ላቃም ላቂቂ፲፱ ³,
adj.

ጠበበ ተ፲፱ቂቂ፲፱ ⁶, to be narrow,

ጠባብ ተ፲፱ቂቂ፲፱ ^{7, 3}, adj. narrow.

¹ or -፻፲፱ (§ 7d).

² § 7d; or ሳገገገገ!

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7d.

⁵ or -ቂ፲፱.

⁶ or -፲፱.

⁷ or -፲፱.

*ልቁም líqum,

*ፍሉግ fíllúg¹,

adj. (passive), also used as s.

ክበረ kábbara², to be rich,

ክቡር kíbur³, adj. honoured, exalted.

✓ቀደስ

ቅዱስ qíddús¹, adj. holy ; s. saint.

*ልቅም líq(i)m,

*ፍልግ fíllig,

s. and adj.

ደረቀ dárraqa, to be dry,

ድርቅ dirq, s. dryness ; adj. dry.

ለበሰ lábbasa, to wear,

ልብስ libs⁴, s. dress ; líbbis, adj. worn.

ቀቀለ qáqqala, to boil,

ቅቅል qíqqil, boiled.

*ትልቃም tílqám¹,

s. abstract.

አዘዘ ázzaza, to command,

ትእዛዝ : [ትዛዝ] tízáz¹, s. order.

*መልቀም málqam, (inf. § 30),

s. of place or instrument.

ነገደ nággada, to traffic,

መንገድ mángad, road.

ሰቀለ sáqqala, to suspend,

መስቀል másqal, cross.

¹ § 8.

² or -är-.

³ or -íy-.

⁴ or -ys.

***መልቀሚያ** maḷqámyã,

***መፈለጊያ** maḥallágyã,

adj. relative to or instrumental in effecting the action or state; commonly used as s.

ከደጎ káddana, to cover,

መከደኛ maḥdáñã¹, lid.

ቁጠረ qwóttara², to count,

መቀጠሪያ maqwuṭáryã², s. instrument for counting.

ጀመረ jámmaṛa², v.t. to begin,

መጀመሪያ majammáryã², adj. initial; s. beginning.

ቁፈረ qwóffara², to dig,

መቁፈሪያ maqwóffáryã², spade, hoe.

***ልቀማን** líq(i)mán³,

s. abstract.

(✓**በረሀ**) **በረ** bárrã, to shine,

ብርሃን bírhán³, s. light; adj. light.

ረገመ rággama, to curse,

ርግማን rígímán⁴, s. curse.

Analogous formations are derived from roots of less or more than three letters and from derived verbal forms (§ 22):

e.g. **ገባ** gábbã, to enter,

መግቢያ mágbyã⁵, s. entrance.

¹ for ***መከደኒያ** § 7b.

² or -är-.

³ § 8.

⁴ or **ኦርግማን** igrímán (§ 7d, § 8).

⁵ or -gy-.

caus. አገባ agábbā, to put in.

ማግቢያ mágbyā¹, instrument for putting in.

ገለበጠ galábbata, to invert,

ግልበጥ gílbiṭ², adj. inverted.

ጠመጠመ ṭamátṭama, to wind, twine,

መጠምጠሚያ maṭamṭámyā, s. turban.

ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭa, to sit,

መቀመጫ maqqamáččā³, seat.

አበሰሰ abássaṭa⁴, to cook,

ማበሰያ mābsáyā⁵, oven.

Suffixes:

-አም -ām,

adj. full of.

መልክ maḵk, form, colour,

መልካም máḵkām⁶, beautiful, excellent.

-ማ -mmā, connected⁷ by -i-,

adj. resembling.

አመድ āmaḍ, ash,

አመድማ amaḍímmā⁸, ash-coloured, grey.

-ታ -tā, connected⁷ by -i-,

s. abstract.

ዝግ zigg!, interj. slowly!, gently!

ዝግታ ziggítā⁶, patience, inexcitability.

¹ or -gṽ-.

² or -lṽ-; also gílíbbiṭ.

³ for *መተቀመጠያ (§ 7b, c).

⁴ or ay-.

⁵ or -ṽs-, -áíā; for *ማበሰልያ (§ 7b).

⁶ § 8.

⁷ with a final consonant.

⁸ or -äd-.

-a^h -at (-ät),

s. abstract.

ሙቅ muq, adj. hot,

ሙቀት *múqat*, s. heat.

-ḥḥ -nnat (-nnät), connected¹ by **-i-**,

s. abstract.

ဝတံင် wottáddar², soldier,

ወታደርነት wəttaddarínnat^{2, 3}, being a soldier, military service.

-ĩ -ññã, connected¹ by -i- or -a- (-ä-),

adj. relating to ;

s. agent.

አማራ amárā⁴, Amhara,

አማርኛ amārĩññã⁴, adj. and s. Amharic.

ᄘᄘᆫ fáras, s. horse,

ᠪᠠᠷᠠᠰᠠᠩᠭᠠᠨ *farasāṅṅāṣ*, adj. relating to horses; s. horse-
man.

¹ with a final consonant.

² or -dä-.

³ or -ät.

⁴ or -**ṣṭ**- -mhá-.

5 or -sǎ-.

SYNTAX.

§ 51 *Note.* Various points of syntax have been treated in the Accidence, especially in that of the pronoun, verb and preposition, the accidence and syntax of which are often so intimately connected in this inflectional and synthetic language that they cannot be separated with either convenience or propriety.

Peculiarities of syntax which are not of wide application have usually been relegated to the vocabularies, where they are discussed under the particular words which exhibit or involve them.

NUMBER.

Singular for Plural.

§ 52a The singular is frequently used with a plural force, especially

(α) after numerals (§ 20a).

(β) after ብዙ bízu, much, many; ስንት sint?, how many? (§ 15):

e.g. ብዙ ሰው ፈጅ ። bízu saū fájjä, he (it) destroyed many people.

ብዙ ሰው መጣ ። bízu saū máttä, many people came.

(γ) of parts of the body of which there are two or more:

e.g. ግድግዳ ልጅ, etc., = eye or eyes, etc.

እጅህን ፡ እጠብቃ ። íjjihin ítayäu, wash your hands.

ጥርሐን : እፍቃላሁ :: tĩrs^yen ifiqállau^h, I brush my teeth.

(δ) of objects not usually occurring or used singly :
e.g. ምስት : ይበላዋል :: mĩsṭ yiválašā, the white ants will destroy it.

ጫማ : ሰጠኝ :: čamma sáttāñ, he gave me a pair of shoes.

ጉድብ gúdbā (-ḍy-), s., a ditch, channel formed by water: then, in pl. sense, broken ground, e.g. that along a river bank cut up by numerous channels draining into the river (كرب).

Plural for Singular.

In the 'polite' form, i.e. the mode of addressing § 52b or referring to superiors (§ 12a), the plural verb and pers. pron. (§ 12a, b, c) are used with a singular force: (the adj. remains in the sg. § 53b):

e.g. ያውቃሉ : yāuŭqállu, you (sg. pol.) know, or, he (pol.) knows.

Concord in Number.

The concord in number between substantive, adjective, pronoun and verb is generally maintained except in the following cases: § 53a

A substantive in the pl. may be constr. with an adj. and occasionally (§§ 15, 16) with a pron. in the sg.:

e.g. ወታደሮች : ደኅና : ናቸው :: wottáddar^wōč dāhná náččau¹, the troops are in good health.

¹ less commonly ወ- : ደኅኖች : ናቸው :: wə- dāhn^wōč náččau; ደኅና (q.v., prob. for በደኅና) is one of certain adj. which generally remain in the sg.

ክፉ : ልጆች : kifu líj^wōč, or

ክፍች : ልጆች : kíf^wōč líj^wōč, bad children.

ሰራተኞች : ሀሉ : sarrātáññōč húllu, or

ሰራተኞች : ሀላቸው : sarrātáññōč hulláččäu, all the labourers.

§ 53*b* The uses mentioned in § 52 may involve breaches of concord :

e.g. ብዙ : ሰው : መጡ :: bízu sāu máttu, many people came.

እንፈጃጀዋለን : እለዚህን : ቁንጫጭን :: innifajajjäuállän illäzzihin qunčáčin, we will thoroughly destroy these ants.

አፈ : ንጉሥ : ወፍራም : ናቸው :: áfa nigús wəfrām náččäu, the Chief Justice is stout.

ራስ : አልመጡም :: rās almáttum, the Ras has not come.

GENDER.

Concord in Gender.

§ 54*a* The concord in gender between substantive, art. pron. and verb is generally maintained, but see § 54*d*.

Substantives denoting male objects are m., female objects f. Other substantives are usually m. but may be made f. (§ 9*a*) :

e.g. ወንድሙ : ነው :: wəndímmu näu, it is his brother.

ሴት : ናት :: s^yēt nāt, it is a woman.

እናቱ : ነበረች :: nnātu nábbäräč, it was his mother.

Determination of Gender.

The gender of words used for both sexes may be § 54b fixed

(α) when the object is determinate, by the art. (§ 11):

e.g. ፈረስ : fārasu, the horse,

ፈረሷ : fārasitu, the mare;

(β) when the object is indeterminate, by ወንድ wond, male, ሴት syēt, female, of persons and¹ animals, and አውራ āurā², male, እንስት inīst², female, of animals:

e.g. ወንድ : ልጅ : wóndi³ lij, a boy, son,

ሴት : ልጅ : syétlij², a girl, daughter.

ወንድ : ፈረስ : wónd(i)³ fāras, a stallion,

ሴት : ፈረስ : syét fāras, or

እንስት : ፈረስ : inīst fāras, a mare.

ወንድ : ዶሮ : wóndi³ d^wór^wo, or

አውራ : ዶሮ : āurā d^wór^wo, a cock,

ሴት : ዶሮ : syét d^wór^wo, or

እንስት : ዶሮ : inīsti³ d^wór^wo, a hen.

አውራ : ዘሆን : āurā zóh^won, a bull elephant,

እንስት : ዘሆን : inīsti³ zóh^won, a cow elephant.

(γ) The gender of a word of indeterminate gender may also be shown by the verb or its equivalent:

e.g. ክፉ : ሰው : ነበረች :: kifu saū nābbārāč, she was a bad lot.

ክፉ : ሰው : ናት :: kifu sāu² nāt, she is a bad lot.

¹ not gen. out of Š.

² § 8.

³ § 7d.

§ 54c

Diminutive Use of Feminine.

The feminine is used to denote smallness:

e.g. ትንሽ : ትንሽ : ናት :: tǝnniš tǝnniš¹ nāt, it is very small.

አትታይም :: attittáyyim, it (is so small that it) is not seen.

Thus the f. art. (§ 11) or a f. dem. pron. (§ 13a) is added to a word to form a diminutive, the art. in this case often losing its determinative force:

e.g. ቀዳዳ qadádā, a hole,

ቀዳዳይቱ qadádāitu², the (or, a) little hole.

ንዳድ nidád¹, fever,

ንዳድቱ nidáditu³, a slight attack of fever.

ያች : መጣፍ : yač mǝtǝf¹, that little book.

Similarly nouns expressing small objects, especially small animals and insects, are commonly feminine:

e.g. አንቀራራት : ትዘላለች :: ñqwǝrǝrit tǝzǝllǝllǝč, the toad hops.

ሸረረት : ትሮጣለች :: šararít tǝr^wotǝllǝč, the spider runs.

§ 54d

A diminutive formed by the f. art. (§ 54c) does not always have its verb in the feminine:

e.g. ንዳድቱ : አለችው :: nidáditu álläččyu, and

ንዳድቱ : አለው :: nidáditu állāu, he has a little fever.

¹ § 8.

² Š. ቀዳዳዋ qadádāuā.

³ Š. ንዳድ nidádwā.

Words of Variable Gender.

Several substantives, such as

ዛፍ zāf, tree,

ቀን qan, day,

ጊዜ gíz^{ye}, time,

though usually m. are occasionally f. without the gender having a diminutive force¹.

CASE.

Position of Nominative.

The usual position of the nom., which is used to § 55a indicate the subject, is at the beginning of a clause, the acc., indicating the object, coming between it and the verb:

e.g. ሰው : አንበሳ : ገደለ :: ^፩sāu ambāssa^{2, 3} gáddala, a man
has killed a lion.

አንበሳ : ሰው : ገደለ :: ambāssa ^፪sāu⁴ gáddala, a lion
has killed a man.

Introductory Nominative.

A substantive, usually accompanied by a dem. § 55b pron. (§ 13a), may also stand in the nom. in an introductory manner at the head of a clause of which it is not the subject, and in which it may be referred to by

¹ Cp. the large number of diminutive forms in spoken Latin, esp. of the 'Animula vagula blandula' period, which have lost all diminutive force in the Romance languages.

² acc. (§ 56a).

³ § 7d.

⁴ § 8.

a pron. amounting to a possessive (genitive § 12*b*) or dative (§ 12*c*) case:

e.g. ይህ : ሰው : አባቱ : ሞተ ። yihé¹ saū abbātu m^wóta, this man's father is dead, (lit. this man his father is dead).

ይች : ሴት : ልጅ : የላትም ። yiččǝ s^yēt lij yällätim, this woman has no child, (lit. this woman there is not a child to her).

A clause may contain more than one such nom.:

e.g. ይህ : አገር : እራብ : መሆኑ : ከፋ ። yíhe ágär ǝráy maḥ^wónu káffa, this country has suffered from famine, (lit. this country famine the happening of it has been harmful).

The Accusative.

§ 56 The accusative is the case of the direct object. For its position in the clause see § 55*a*.

Indeterminate Accusative.

§ 56*a* When the acc. is indeterminate or indefinite the termination -ን (§ 9*c*) is usually dropped:

e.g. ቤት : አየ ። b^yēt áyyä, he saw a house.

ትልቅ : ቤት : አየ ። tiǝllíq¹ ʔ^yēt² áyyä, he saw a large house.

የሹም : ቤት : አየ ። yäšúm¹ b^yēt áyyä, he saw a chief's (§ 47*a*) house.

የወደቀ : ቤት : አየ ። yäwóddaḳá¹ ʔ^yēt² áyyä, he saw a fallen house, (lit. which fell, § 14).

¹ § 8.

² § 7*d*.

Amharic often uses the indeterminate form where English uses the determinate, i.e. the article (cp. § 59a):

e.g. He filled the skin with water: አቁማዳውን : ውሃ : መላው :: aquumādaun wǔha mállau, or አቁማዳ : ውሃ : መላ aquumāda wǔha (-mādáuha) málla, which last also = he filled a skin with water.

Determinate Accusative.

The acc. takes -ን when it is determinate or definite. When it is rendered so by the art., a pron., an epithet or its equivalent, it is these that take -ን and not the acc. which they determine:

e.g. ቤትን : አየ :: b^yétin áyyä, he saw the house.

ቤቱን : አየ :: b^yétun áyyä, he saw the¹ house, or, his house.

ቤቴን : አየ :: b^yét^yen áyyä, he saw my house.

ይህን : ቤት : አየ :: yǐhán b^yēt áyyä, he saw this house.

ትልቁን : ቤት : አየ :: tílḷiqún² b^yēt áyyä, he saw the large house.

የሹመን : ቤት : አየ :: yäšumún² b^yēt áyyä, he saw the chief's house.

የወደቀውን : ቤት : አየ :: yäwóddaḡáun² b^yēt áyyä, he saw the house which fell down.

¹ before-mentioned, this.

² § 8.

Adverbial or Specific Accusative.

§ 56c An acc. specifying or particularizing an action or state is found with verbs which are not transitive in the usual sense of the term, i.e. which do not admit a direct object. The action or state may be specified as cognate or germane to the sense of the verb, or particularized in regard to time, place, direction, manner or degree, or in regard to an object¹:

e.g. አለቁ ላላቃ, to come to an end,

የህን፡ ወር፡ ያልቃል ። yihān wər yālqāl, it will come to an end this month.

ያን፡ ጊዜ፡ ነበር ። yan gíz^{ye} nābbar, it was at that time.

ዞረ z^wóra, to go round, revolve,

ዙርያውን፡ ዞረ ። zuryáun z^wóra, he went right round it, (lit. walked round as regards its circumference).

ገባ gábba, to go in,

ቤቱን፡ ገባ ። b^yétun gábba, he went into his house, went home.

¹ When the action may be particularized in regard to a variety of objects one begins to feel that the verb may with some propriety be called transitive, (s.v. ለበሰ). There are grammarians who will distinguish between the accusatives in ባርኔታን፡ ለበሰ ። and ባርኔታን፡ ሰረቀ ። on the ground that ለበሰ is not a v.t., while admitting that the acc. of the direct object is, ultimately, an adv. acc. The inexperienced compiler of a grammar may quote a remark the truth of which he has probably illustrated himself: εἰ μὴ ἰατροὶ ᾔσαν, οὐδὲν ἂν ᾔν τῶν γραμματικῶν μωρότερον.

ሐደ hádä, to go,

ጎንደር : ሐደ :: g^wóndar¹ hádä, he went to Gondar.

አከለ ákkalä (q.v.), to increase, amount to,

ያን : ያህል : ሰው : ምን : ሆነ :: yan yahl² sáu³ min
h^wóna?, what has become of all those men?,
(lit. the men³ that amount to that number
what have they become?).

ለበሰ lábbasa, to dress oneself,

ባርኔታን : ለበሰ :: barnétan lábbasa, he put on the
(§ 59a) hat.

ታጠበ táttaya, to wash oneself,

እጄን : እታጠባለኝ :: íjj^yen^{3,4} ittāttayállāu^h, I will
wash my hands.

አመመው ámmamāu (§ 43a, § 63d), to be ill, in pain,

ራሱን : አመመው :: rāsun ámmamāu, he has a pain
in his head⁵.

This adv. acc. may occur with an adj. or adv. : § 56d

ራቁት ráqut, naked,

ራሱን : ራቁት : rāsun ráqut, with his head bare.

ብቻ bíčča, alone,

ብቻዬን bíččā^yen, by myself.

¹ Here there may be an ellipse of **ወደ**- (q.v.).

² For **የሚያህል**, s.v. **አከለ**.

³ § 52a.

⁴ Cp. λούομαι τὰς χεῖρας.

⁵ Cp. ἀλγεί τὴν κεφαλὴν.

Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together.

§ 56e A verb may take a determinate acc. and an indeterminate acc. at the same time¹:

e.g. ገንዘቤን : ሁሉ : ሰረቀ ። gánzay^yen húllu sárraqa², he has stolen all my money.

Double Accusative.

§ 56f Two inco-ordinate accusatives may occur when a verb admits of two inco-ordinate objects (§ 68):

e.g. አሽከሩን : ስራውን : አስፈረገ ። áškərun síraun asdár-
raga, he made his servant do the work.

Or one acc. may be the direct object and the other a specific acc.:

e.g. ፊቱን : ወዙን : አበሰው ። fítun wózun ábbasaū, he wiped the sweat off his face.

One of these acc. may remain when the verb is placed in the passive or reflexive:

e.g. ታበሰ ። tábbasa, he wiped himself.

ወዙን : ታበሰ ። wózun tábbasa, he wiped the sweat off himself.

Other Accusatives.

§ 56g The acc. may be used without the word involving its use being expressed by the speaker:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ጫን ። farás (§ 8) čān, saddle a horse.

የትኛውን ። yetíññaun?, which one?

¹ Cp. § 83b. ² ገንዘቤን : ሁሉን : ሰረቀ ። can hardly be distinguished from the above in Eng.; it approaches the meaning 'all the (that) money I had'; see § 16.

With the impersonal use of ነው *nāu* (q.v.), it is, § 56h with the rel. (§ 14) the antecedent is sometimes placed in the acc. when logically it should be in the nom.:

e.g. የተኛውን : ነው : ያመጣው ። yetiññáun¹ *nāu* yamáttau?,
which is it he has brought?

አመጣ here has three objects : የተኛውን, የ-² and -ው.

THE ADJECTIVE.

Position of Adjective.

An adjective or its equivalent when used as an § 57a epithet precedes, when used as a predicate follows the substantive it qualifies:

e.g. ትልቅ : ቤት : ነው ። tiŕlôq¹ yēṭ *nāu*, it is a large house.

ቤቱ : ትልቅ : ነው ። bṽétu tiŕlôq¹ *nāu*, the house is large.

የንጨት : ወምበር : ነው ። yāñčät³ wombär¹ *nāu*, it is a wooden chair.

ወምበር : የንጨት : ነው ። wómbär yāñčät¹ *nāu*, the (§ 59a) chair is (made) of wood.

Use of Substantive as Adjective.

Some substantives denoting abstract qualities are § 57b used as adjectives:

e.g. ብርሃን : bîrhán¹, s. light,

ብርሃን : ስፍራ : የለም ። bîrhán⁴ sífra yálläm, there is not a light place.

For the use of adj. as substantives see § 50, § 59c.

¹ § 8. ² in ያ- (§ 7a). ³ § 70a, § 7a; s.v. አንጨት.

⁴ There is probably an ellipse of የ- in this usage.

Use of Adjective as Adverb.

§ 57c An adjective may be used as an adverb (§ 46) without any modification of form :

e.g. ግፆ : ሰው ። gīm sāw, a bad man,

ግፆ : አደረገ ። gīm adárraga, he behaved badly.

Degrees of Comparison.

§ 58a There are no forms of the adjective for comparative or superlative, which are expressed by the positive constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- (q.v.), the Am. preposition rendering the Eng. conjunction 'than' ¹:

e.g. ይህ : ተዚህ : ከባድ : ነው ። yíhe täzzíh kabvád nāw, this is heavier than that.

ከሁሉ : ከባድ : ነው ። kahúllu kabvád nāw, it is the heaviest of all.

§ 58b Similarly verbs expressing the possession of a quality may have the idea of degree imparted to the quality by being constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- :

e.g. ቀጠኒ : ባጥጥና, to be thin :

ይህ : ተዚህ : ይቀጥናል ። yíhe täzzíh yiqáṭnāl, this is thinner than that.

ነግ ሰጥጥ, to be white :

ከነዚህ : ይህ : ይነግል ። kannäzzíh yíhe yinátāl, of these this is the whitest.

§ 58c Another way of indicating degrees of comparison is by such words as (§ 64a) :

¹ Cp. use of ablative in Latin and of genitive in Greek.

ይበልጥ yibálṭ (-iṽ-, -ál-), more, (s.v. **በለጠ**),

ይሻል yiššál, better, (s.v. **ሻለ**),

e.g. **ተትናንት : ይበልጥ : እንሐይ** :: taṭinánṭ yiṽálṭ inníhiḍ,
we must march further than we did yesterday.

ይበልጥ : ዝለል :: yiṽálṭ zílal, jump higher.

THE ARTICLE.

Use of the Article.

The function of the article (§ 11) is to determine § 59a (§ 56b). It is generally only applied to objects that have been mentioned before, or are in the presence of the speaker, and even so is frequently omitted, especially in the pl., in Am. where Eng. requires it:

e.g. **ቤት** b^yēt, a house, or, the house.

ቤቱ b^yētu, the house in question.

He entered the house: **ከቤት : ገባ** :: kaṽ^yét gábba.

ከቤቱ : ገባ :: kaṽ^yētu gábba would usually mean: he entered his (§ 12b) house.

ስለዝናብ : siłäzínáy¹, because of the rain.

በጠሐይ : ነው :: baṭahái¹ näu, it is in the sun.

ተምድር : támdir, on the ground.

ራስ : አለኝ :: rās áluñ, the Ras told me.

ለፈረሶች : ሰጠሁት :: lafáras^wōč sāttahut, I gave it to the horses.

በቅሎች : ሰጥኖችን : ጣሉ :: báql^wōč sāṭin^wóččin̄ tálu,
the mules have thrown (threw) the boxes off.

¹ § 8.

Transference of the Article.

§ 59b When a substantive with the art. is qualified by an adj. or its equivalent the art. passes to the adj. or its equivalent, but still refers to the original substantive:

e.g. ቤቱ : b^yétu, the house.

ትልቁ : ቤት : tillíqu y^yēt, the large house.

የሹመው : ቤት : yäšúmu y^yēt, the chief's house.

የወደቀው : ቤት : yäwóddaḳāu¹ y^yēt, the house that fell down.

የምትመጣይቱ : ሴት : yämmittmaṭáitu^{1, 2} s^yēt, the woman who is coming.

§ 59c The art. may be attached to an epithet without its substantive being expressed:

e.g. ትልቁ : ነው : tillíqu¹ nāu, it is the large one.

የወደቀው : ነበር : yäwóddaḳāu³ nābbär, it was the one that fell down.

የምትመጣይቱ : ናት : yämmittmaṭáitu^{1, 3} nāt, it is the (female) one that is coming.

Generic Use of the Article.

§ 59d The article is occasionally used generically, i.e. to designate a class of object:

e.g. ልብሱን : ያበላሻል : líysun yabbalāššāl, it spoils the (= one's) clothes.

¹ § 8.

² §§ 14, 45.

³ § 62a.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are inherent in the various § 60a persons of a verb, and need not be expressed except to avoid ambiguity:

e.g. አውቃለሁ ። $\widehat{\text{auũqállau}^h}$, I know.

እርሰዎ ፡ ያውቃሉ ። $\text{ĩrsá}^w\text{o } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$, you (pol.) know.

እርሳቸው ፡ ያውቃሉ ። $\text{ĩrsáččau } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$, they know,
or, he (pol.) knows.

The 3rd pl. and 3rd sg. pol. cannot be distinguished by pronouns.

Use of the Disjunctive Personal Pronoun.

The disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) is generally § 60b used to express emphasis or to distinguish between persons:

e.g. ስጠው ። sĩtəu , give it to him,

ስጠው ፡ ለርሱ ። $\text{sĩtəu } \text{lársu}$, give it to *him* (not to somebody else).

የኔይቱን ፡ ትታችሁ ፡ የናንተይቱን ፡ አምጧት ። $\text{yän}^y\widehat{\text{éitun}}$
 $\text{tĩtáččyuh}^{1,2}$ yännántäitun ántwāt^1 , leave (pl.)
mine (f., e.g. cow) and bring yours.

Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs. § 61a

The pers. suff. conj. with verbs (§ 12c) render both the dative and the accusative:

e.g. ስጠው ። sáttəu , (α) he gave to him,

(β) he gave him (it)—i.e. to somebody else.

¹ § 7d.

² § 65a.

To avoid ambiguity **ለ-** (§ 47a) may be used to express the dative:

e.g. **ሰጠለት** : **sáttallät**, he gave it to him.

A verb cannot take more than one of these suff. at a time; of two cases, one being acc., Am. omits the acc.:

e.g. He gave it to me: **ሰጠኝ** :: **sáttañ**.

I gave them to him: **ሰጠሁት** :: **sáttahut**.

Thus **ሰጠው** above ordinarily means: he gave it (them) to him.

Kill him: **ግደለው** :: **gídalaü**.

Kill him with it: **ግደለበት** :: **gídaliḅbät**.

Cp. **ሰጠለት** above.

§ 61b The suff. representing the acc. is commonly omitted, especially in the neg. conjug., when the omission does not injure the sense, which remains clear from what has been said before, the attendant circumstances, etc.:

e.g. **ሐድ** : **አምጣ** :: **hiḍ ánta**, go and fetch him (her, it, them).

አላየሁም :: **aláyyyähum**, I haven't seen him (her, it, them).

§ 61c As datives, these suff. are attached to intransitive verbs:

e.g. **መስለ** **mássaḷa**, to seem,

ይመስለኛል : **yimásläññäl**, it seems to me, I think.

መጣ **mátta**, to come,

በረደ **bárrada**, to be cold, (of the temperature),

ንፋስ : **ሰመጣህ** : **ይበርደሃል** :: **nifás simátāh**, **yivárdä-hāl**, when the wind strikes you, you will feel cold.

Redundant Personal Pronoun.

When the direct object is in the determinate acc. § 61*d* (§ 55*b*), the verb, unless it already has another pron. suff., often takes a redundant pron. suff. referring to the object:

e.g. ድንኳኑን፡ ትክሉ ። dǔṅkwánun tíka₀lu,

or

ድንኳን : ትክለት :: dũṅkwánun tíkalut, pitch (pl.)
the tent;

but

ድንኳን ፡ ተስፋ ። dǔnkwán tígálu, pitch (pl.) a tent;

፩ገኳትን ፡ ትከሉልኝ ። dũnkwánun tíkaḷulliñ, please¹
pitch the tent.

A redundant $\text{-}\mathfrak{z}$ (§ 12*c*) is sometimes added in the § 61*e* simp. perf. sg. 1st :

e.g. $\text{mə} \text{ŋ} \text{ʊ} \text{ˈ} \text{ɿ} \text{ː}$ mǎt̚t̚t̚aɦuñ, = $\text{mə} \text{ŋ} \text{ʊ} \text{ˈ}$ mǎt̚t̚t̚aɦ^{h2}, I have come.

†Ł†ŮȦ :: taráttahuñ, = †Ł†Ů :: taráttau^{h²}, I have lost (the game, my case, etc.).

Use of the Relative Pronoun.

See § 14, initial remarks.

§ 62*a*

If an antecedent to the rel. is expressed, the rel. + verb, as an adjectival clause, amounts to an adj. qualifying that antecedent, and follows the analogy of an adj. (§ 57*a*) as regards position:

e.g. **ᑯᑦᑭᑦ** : wóddᑭᑦ, he (it) fell,

የወደቀ : yäwóddaqqä, he who (that or one which)
fell or has fallen,

¹ lit. for me (§ 47*a*).

² § 7*d*, under $\widehat{\text{káiy}}$.

የወደቀ : ቤተ : ነው ። yäwóddaqa¹ yēṭ nāu, it is a house which has fallen, a fallen house.

ቤተ : የወደቀ : ነው ። b^yētu yäwóddaqa nāu, the house is one which has fallen, a fallen one.

§ 62*b* If no antecedent is expressed, the rel. + verb amounts to a substantive:

e.g. **የወደቀ : ተሰብዷል ።** yäwóddaqa taṣáyrōāl, what fell down is broken.

§ 62*c* The rel. + verb takes or drops the art. (§ 59*a*) and the -ን of the acc. (§ 56*a, b*) in the same way as a substantive or an adjective.

The rel. **የ-** and **የ-** and **እ-** of **የም-** and **እም-** (§ 14) are omitted (not transferred) in the same circumstances as the prp. **የ-** (§ 70*b*):

e.g. **የተገደሉ : ናቸው ።** yätagáddalu náččāu, they are some who have been killed.

የተገደሉቱ : ናቸው ። yätagáddalutu náččāu, they are those who were killed, the killed.

ያለን : ስጠኝ ። yállän síṭāñ, give me what there is.

የምትለኝን : እሰራለሁ ። yämmittiláññin isarállāu^h, I will do what you tell me.

የተወለደበትን : አላውቅም ። yätaūállaḍabbatīn² alāuūqim, I don't know where he was born, (lit. that which he was born in it).

የተገደሉቱን : አላውቅም ። yätagáddalutun alāuūqim, I don't know who were killed.

¹ § 8.

² § 47*a*.

ደብዳቤውን : ያመጣውን : ጥራ ። daydább^yeün yāmát-
ṭaün tíra, call the man who brought the letter.

ዩት : አለ : ፈረሱን : የሸጠልኝ : ሰው ። yēt állä fāṛasun
yäsátällíñ¹ sāu?, where is the man who sold me
the horse to be found?

ጧት : የወሰዱትን : ሳጥን : አምጥተዋል ። ṭwāt yāwóssa-
dutin sätin ántitāuāl², they have brought back
the box which they took away early this
morning.

ቢፈራኝ : እወዳለኩ : ከሚወደኝ ። biṫāraññ iwóddállāu^h
kammiwóddäñ, I prefer his fearing me to his
liking me.

አስታወስኩት : በሰጣ : ተሔደ : ወደያ ። astáuwaskut
yústa taḥädä wódyā, I remembered it after the
post was gone, [(የ)ሔደ = adj. qualifying ጊዜ
gíz^ye, time, not expressed].

በወረደው : ይቀመጥ ። baúwórradau yiqqámat, let it
stay where it came down.

ተወደቀው : ቤት : ወጣ ። taúwóddaqaú¹ y^yēt wóṭṭa, it
came out of the fallen house.

የመጣበት : ቀን : ነበር ። yāmátṭabbát¹ qan nábbär, it
was the day on which he came.

እስከመጣበት : ቀን : ቁዩ ። iskamátṭabbát qan qwóyyu,
they waited until the day on which he came.

The rel. + verb may receive the transferred -ም § 62*d*
(§ 37*b*) of the neg.:

e.g. **የሚያውቅም : የለ ።** yämmyáuūqimm yállä, there isn't
anybody that knows.

¹ § 8.² § 7*d*.

Case of the Relative.

§ 62e Though the case of the rel. + verb can be determined (§ 62c), that of the rel. in itself, which is indecl. (§ 14), is ambiguous when it is prefixed to a transitive verb of which it may be either the subject or object:

e.g. የፈለገ yäfállaga, (α) he who sought,
 (β) whom (or, what) he sought.

The presence of an antecedent may determine the case of the relative:

e.g. ገንዘብን : የፈለገው : ሰው : gánzayun yäfállagâu (§ 8)
 säu, the man who looked for the money.

But when no antecedent is expressed the case of the rel. must be decided by the general sense; usually, however, it is that of the rel. + verb:

e.g. የፈለገው : አገኘ ። yäfállagâu agáññä, he who sought, found.

የፈለገውን : አገኘው ። yäfállagaun agáññäu, whom (what) he sought he found.

THE VERB.

The Indicative: Forces of Tenses.

§ 63a The simple perfect expresses both our past indefinite and our present perfect: the compound perfect the latter only:

e.g. መጣ máttä, he came, or, he has come;

መጥቷል máttöäl, G. መጥኗል máttānāl, he has come.

§ 63b For variations in force of other tenses see § 24.

The circumstances in which the tense is used generally make its force clear, as they do the meaning of a verb:

e.g. **ይታሰር : ነበር** :: yittássär nábbär, he (it) was being bound : (s.v. **አሰረ**).

ይህ : እቃ : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yíhe íqa yittássär nábbär, this baggage ought to have been tied up.

ያ : ሰው : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yā sāu yittássär nábbär, that man ought to have been sent to prison.

The imperf. may have a potential force in some § 63c verbs :

e.g. **ይጥፋል** :: yitífāl, he is writing, writes, or, will write ; also, he can write, knows how to write.

አይሰማም :: āissámmām, he (it) is not, or, cannot be heard.

In verbs expressing a state, process or a mental action the perf. is often used where Eng. uses the present :

e.g. **አደፈ** :: áddafa, or **አደፋል** :: ádfōāl, he (it) is dirty.

አወቀሁት :: āuwəqhut, or

አውቄዋለኩ :: āuŭqqewállāu^h, I know (understand) him (it).

ሰማህ :: sámmāh?, do you hear?

ቁዩ :: qwóyyu, they are late.

ያን : ሰው : ታገር : አወጣሁት : ከፋ : ስለሆነ :: yan sāu tágär āuóttahut kífu sīlah^wóna, I expelled that man from the country because he is wicked.

Similarly, in such verbs, a plup. represents our § 63c imperf., and an imperf. our future :

e.g. **አደፎ** : ነበር :: ádf^wo nábbär, he (it) was dirty,

ያደፋል :: yádfāl, he (it) will get dirty.

Use of the Contingent.

§ 64a The contingent does not stand alone (except in a few stereotyped forms which have lost the rel. pref. (§ 14) and which are practically adverbs, s.v. **ላቀ**, **ላላ**, **በለጠ**, **አላላ**, cp. § 58c) but is either used to form composite tenses (§ 24b) or the neg. imperf. (§ 37) or is introduced by a conj. (§ 48a) or the rel. (§ 14).

§ 64b The cont. is occasionally introduced by another verb expressing a state, instead of **ነበረ** (§ 33a) or **ሆነ** (§ 33c):

e.g. **ይዘፍን : ጀመረ** :: *yizäfin jammaṛa*, he began to sing.

Use of the Gerund.

§ 65a The gerund denotes the attendant circumstances:

e.g. **ዘፍኖ : ሔደ** :: *zäfn^{wo} hädä*, he went off singing, he sang as he went.

ይሰክራሉ : አይሔዱም : ችለው :: *yisakrállu, aihädum číläu*, they get drunk and then can't walk.

Thus it is constantly used where we use co-ordinated principal clauses (§ 74a).

§ 65b The ger. is sometimes used as a past indicative:

e.g. **ቁጥረህውን** :: *qwóträhäun^{1?}*, have you counted it?

ዋሽተን :: *wášän²*, we were telling a lie.

በጥሩላ : ሆነን :: *baččukkola³ hünän²*, we were in a hurry.

¹ -ን (q.v.) is here an interrogative particle (adv.).

² There is probably an ellipse of **ነበር** (§ 33a).

³ § 7d, under *káiy*.

Construction of the Gerund.

The construction of the ger. is the same as that § 65c of the indicative, e.g. the ger. of a transitive verb takes an object in the acc.:

e.g. ይህንን፡ ወስጂ፡ ልመለስ ። yihánnän wósijj^{ve} limmálas?,
shall I come back when I have taken this away?

The subject of the ger. and that of the main verb § 65d are usually the same logically if not grammatically:

e.g. ተደጃፍ ፡ ተቀምጮ ፡ ጉንፋን ፡ ያዘኝ ። taḍäjjáf taqá-
mičč^{ve} gumfán yázäñ, I caught cold sitting on
the verandah, (lit. a cold seized me).

Use of the Infinitive.

The infinitive is a verbal substantive (§ 30). It § 66a renders many of our abstract nouns, of which the active and passive senses may be distinguished in Amharic:

e.g. ፈተነ fáttana¹, he tempted,
መፈተን mafáttan¹, to tempt, tempting, temptation;
ተፈተነ tafáttana¹, he was tempted,
መፈተን maffáttan², to be tempted, being tempted,
temptation.

Construction of the Infinitive.

The constr. of the inf. is the same as that of the § 66b ind., e.g. the inf. of a transitive verb takes an obj. in the acc.:

e.g. መዝጊያውን ፡ ከፈተ ። mäszyáun káffata, he opened
the door,

¹ or -áttä-.

² or -átä-.

መዝጊያውን : መክፈት : አያውቅም :: mäszyáun mákfät
a^yáuŭqim, he doesn't know how to open the
door.

ክራዩን : አበለጠ :: kirájun ayállata, he raised the
rent,

ክራዩን : ማብለጥ : አይቻለውም :: kirájun máyḷat aiččá-
laum, he cannot raise the rent.

Use of the Participle.

§ 67a The participle is a verbal noun (§ 31), prop. an
adj. but commonly used as a substantive:

e.g. ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭa, to ride,

ተቀማጭ : ሰው : ነው :: taqammáč sǎu nǎu, or

ተቀማጭ : ነው :: he is a rider, a good horseman.

ሰፋ sǎffa, to sow,

ሰፊ sǎfi, a tailor.

ፈራ fárra, to fear,

ፈሪ fári, a coward.

Force of the Participle.

§ 67b The part. usually expresses an agent (§ 67a), but
sometimes it has a sense of obligation or incumbency:

e.g. ተወሰድ : ነው :: tāu^ωssáj nǎu, it ought to be re-
moved, it is to be taken away.

ይህ : ቀሪ : ነው :: yíhe qäri¹ nǎu?, is this to stay
behind?

¹ § 8.

Construction of the Participle.

The constr. of the part. is that of a substantive: § 67c

e.g. የልብስ : ሰፊ : yälíys sǎfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,

የስሜን : ገዢ : yäsim^yén gaž, ruler of Simyen.

The part. is also, in certain phrases, constr. with the Eth. acc. in -a (§ 9d):

e.g. ልብስ : ሰፊ : líysa sǎfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,

ሥጋ : ሻጭ : sigá¹ šāč, a seller of meat, butcher.

Rendering of the English Participle.

The Eng. part. may be rendered variously, according to its force: but hardly ever by the Am. part.:

e.g. I left him, thinking he was dead: የሞተ : መስለኝ :

ተወሀተ :: yäm^wóta mǎsl^woñ táuhut.

They caught him going into the house: ተቤት :

ሲገባ : ያዙት :: taṽ^yét sigáya yázut.

You will spoil it using it like that: እንዲህ :

ብታደርግበት : ታበላሽዋለህ :: ndíh vṭtadárgibbat
tabbalāššāuálläh.

Use of Causative Form in አስ- (§ 22a). § 68

When the primitive verb is transitive, the causative in አስ- has two meanings²:

¹ § 7a, § 8.

² arising apparently thus: the causative merely expresses causation of the action: አስገደለ, he caused killing; an object, -ው him, is naturally (α) the object of -ገደለ, he caused (others) killing him: but is also

(α)¹ to cause or allow the object to suffer the action of the primitive verb:

(β) to cause or allow the object to perform that action:

e.g. **ገደለ** gǎddala, to kill,

አስገደለ asgǎddala, (α) to cause or allow to be killed, put to death, (β) to cause or allow to kill.

ያዘ yáza, to catch,

አስያዘ asyáza, (α) to cause or allow to be caught, (β) to cause or allow to catch.

When there is one object, it is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. **አስገደለው** :: asgǎddala^u, he caused him to be killed, put him to death.

ልጁን : አስያዘ :: líjun asyáza, he had the child caught.

When there are two objects the latter is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. **ልጁን : ድመቱን : አስያዘ** :: líjun dímmaṭun asyáza, he made the child catch the cat.

In either case the verb may take a redundant **-ው** (§ 61*d*) without altering the sense:

e.g. **ልጁን : አስያዘው** :: líjun asyáza^u, he had the child caught.

taken as (β) the object of **አስገደለ** as a whole, he caused him killing (others).

¹ the usual meaning. Cp. faire tuer, far uccidere, töten lassen.

ልጁን፡ ድመቱን፡ አስያዘው። líjun dímmatun asyázaü,
he made the child catch the cat.

‘He made the child catch it’ would be: በልጁ፡ አጅ፡
አስያዘው። baḷíju ijǵ asyázaü.

THE PREPOSITION.

Construction of the Preposition.

Prepositions (§ 47) are constr. with the nominative: § 69a
e.g. ወደቤት፡ ሔደ ። wodaḃyét hádä, he went towards
the house.

They may be constr. with an adverb :

የወደቤት፡ ነው። yäwodaḃyét naü?, where is he (it)
from?

Position of the Preposition.

When a substantive with which a prp. is con- § 69b
structed has an epithet, the prp., or that part of it
which is a prefix, is pref. to the epithet :

e.g. እስከቤት፡ ፤skáḃyét (§ 8), as far as the house ;

እስከትልቁ፡ ቤት፡ ፤skatillíqu ሃyét, as far as the large
house ;

በቤት፡ ላይ፡ baḃyét laḃ, above the house,

በትልቁ፡ ቤት፡ ላይ፡ baḃillíqu ሃyét laḃ, above the
large house.

The Preposition የ-.

The preposition የ- yä-, of, expresses our possessive § 70a
case, or with the substantive to which it is attached
may amount to an adj. :

ሹም šum, a chief,

የሹም yášúm¹, of a chief, a chief's.

እንጨት nčät, wood,

የእንጨት yänčät², of wood, wooden.

ብረት bírat, iron,

የብረት : ሳጥን : yäyírat sätin, an iron box.

§ 70b የ- with its substantive occupies the same position as epithet or predicate as an adj. (§ 57a), and receives -ን (§ 56a, b) and the art. (§ 59a) in the same way as an adj.

If another prp. is prefixed, የ- disappears³; or if የ- is prefixed to a word already bearing የ-, one የ- disappears :

e.g. የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: yášúm byēt nāu, it is a chief's house.

ቤቱ : የሹም : ነው :: byētu yášúm nāu, the house is a chief's.

የሹሙን : ቤት : ያውቃል :: yášumún byēt yáuŭqāl, he knows the chief's house.

ተሹሙ : ቤት : ወጣ :: tašúmu yēēt wótta, he came out of the chief's house.

ተብረት : ሳጥን : taýírat sätin, in an iron box.

ወደሹም : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašúm byēt hádä, he went towards the chief's house.

¹ § 8.

² § 7a.

³ In most composite prps. (§ 47b) there is this ellipse of የ- : በቤት : ውስጥ : standing for *በየቤት : ውስጥ :, etc.

If the substantive to which **የ-** is pref. is qualified § 70c by an adj. or its equivalent as an epithet, **የ-** is transferred from the qualified to the qualifying word. If the qualifying word is itself a word with **የ-** pref., the second **የ-** disappears:

e.g. **የትልቅ : ሹም : ቤት : ነው** :: yätilliq šum byēt nāu, it is the house of an old chief.

ትልቅ : የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: tǝlliq yäšúm byēt nāu¹, it is a large chief's house.

የልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yälǝju yēēt nāu, it is his son's house.

የሹመ : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yäšúmu lij yēēt nāu, it is the chief's son's house.

የትልቁ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yätilliqu šum lij yēēt nāu, it is the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹመ : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašúmu lij yēēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's house.

ወደትልቁ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodaṭilliqu šum lij yēēt hädä, he went to the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹመ : ልጅ : ትልቁ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašúmu lij tǝlliqu yēēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's large house.

The Prepositions ለ- and በ-.

ለ- and **በ-** (q.v.), esp. when attached with the pers. § 71 suff. to a verb (§ 47a), often mean

¹ or **የሹም : ትልቁ : ቤት :**, which emphasizes **የሹም :** (§ 83c).

ለ- to the advantage of,

በ- to the disadvantage of¹:

e.g. ያንበሳ : ቆርበት : ሰጠልኝ :: yambássa q^wóryat sáṭṭalliñ, he gave him (them) a lion-skin for me.

ግም : ብር : ሰጠብኝ :: gĩm bĩrr sáṭṭabbĩñ, he gave him (them) a bad dollar for me.

But they are also commonly used merely to denote direction or position:

e.g. ምን : አለበት :: mĩn álläbbat?, what is there in it?

THE CONJUNCTION.

Use of -ም and -ና.

§ 72a -ም and -ና (§ 48b) join substantives, -ና being attached to the former of two, -ም to both:

e.g. ውሃም : ዳቦም : አለ :: wǔham dább^womm (§ 6) állä, or ውሃና : ዳቦ : አለ :: wǔhanna dább^wo állä, there is water and bread.

§ 72b They may join sentences, especially if there is a logical change of subject, though asyndeton (§ 74c) is commoner; otherwise the gerund (§ 74a, b) and relative (§ 62) constructions are much commoner:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ገዛ : ፈረሰ-ም : ሞተ :: fáraṣ gázza, fáraṣum m^wóta, he bought a horse and the horse died.

¹ A good illustration is given in Guidi, Grammatica § 52:

መሰከረለት maśákkarallät, he gave evidence for him, was a witness for him, (شهد له).

መሰከረበት maśákkarabbät, he gave evidence against him, (شهد عليه).

ፈረስ : ገዝቶ : ሞተ ። fáraṣ gázt^wo m^wóta, would mean he bought a horse and died;—he bought a horse and it died: የገዛ ፈረስ : ሞተ ። yägázza fáraṣ m^wóta.

-ኛ occasionally joins verbs without there being a § 72c change of subject:

ውስጸውኛ : ተመለስ ። wúṣaḍaunna tamálas, take it away and come back; more idiomatically ወስጸህ : ተመለስ ። wósdāh tamálas.

THE SENTENCE.

The Simple Sentence.

The simple sentence consists in a verb, which in- § 73a cludes a pronominal subject, may in itself express a predicate (i.e. an adjectival predicate), or may have a pron. object attached to it:

e.g. በልቷል ። báltōāl, he has eaten, he has had a meal.

ይነጣል ። yinátāl, it becomes white.

በልቶታል ። bált^wotāl, he has eaten it.

እስጠሃለኩ ። isatəhálla^u (§ 61a), I will give it (them) to you.

Order of Words in the Simple Sentence.

When the subject, predicate, or object are expressed § 73b separately, the usual order is:

(1) Subject, (2) predicate (§ 73a) or object, (3) verb;

(ነው (§ 13b), though not etymologically a verb, is used as one):

e.g. ፈረስ : ውድ : ነው ። fáraṣ wúddī nāu, the horse is dear.

ፈረስ : ውሃ : ይፈልጋል ። fáraṣ wúha yifálligāl, the horse wants water.

ለጓጌ : ለፈረስ : ማሽላ : ይስጥ ። lōggwāmi lafáraṣ mā-šillá (§ 8) yist¹, let the groom give the horse some millet.

§ 73c Epithets (§ 57a), adverbs, adverbial expressions and other determinatives are placed before the verb, which comes last:

e.g. ይህ : ፈረስ : ተዚያ : በብዙ : ይሻላል ። yíhe fáraṣ tazzyá yaṗízu yiššálāl, this horse is much better than that one.

§ 73d Adverbs, however, and adverbial expressions and even an object may be placed after the verb, being thrown in more or less as after-thoughts, to amplify or explain:

e.g. አሉ : ከዚህ ። állu kázzih, there are some, here.

አምጣው : ፈረስን ። ántau (§ 7d) fáraṣun, bring it, the horse (I mean).

ስጠው² : ለወታደር ። sítau lawottáddär, give it to the soldier,

ይህ : ይሻላል : ተዚያ ። yíhe yiššálāl tázzya, this is better than that.

¹ or the direct object may precede the indirect:
ለጓጌ : ማሽላ : ለፈረስ : ይስጥ ። lōggwāmi māšílla lafáraṣ (§ 8) yist, let the groom give some millet to the horse. The word immediately preceding the verb is in the more prominent position.

² -ው = to him (§ 61a).

Co-ordinated Principal Clauses.

When in English two or more verbs of which the § 74a subject is the same are co-ordinated, in Amharic they are all placed in the gerund except the last; in other words, where Eng. co-ordinates, Am. subordinates:

e.g. ሐዶ : መጣ ። híd^wo máttä, he went and has come back.

ሐጂ : ጠይቄ : ደርሼ : መጣኩ ። híjj^{ve} táyyiqq^{ve} dári-
šš^{ve} máttä^h, I went and asked and I have got
back here, (lit. I going, asking, arriving, have
come).

The gerund assumes the imperative or jussive force § 74b of a final verb in those moods:

e.g. ይህንን : ይዞህ : ሐድ ። yihánnän yizáh¹ híd, take this
and go.

ለወታደር : ስጥቼው : ልምጣ ። la^uottáddär säticč^{yeu}
límṭa?, shall I go and give it to the soldier?,
(lit. giving it...am I to come?).

When there is a change of subject Eng. co-§ 74c
ordinated clauses may be co-ordinated in Am., but
are usually without connectives:

e.g. ይህ : መጣ : ያ : ሐደ ። yíhe máttä yā hádä, this one
has come and that other has gone away.

Such clauses are less commonly joined by -ም and
-ና (§ 72b, c), or rendered by the ger. constr. (§ 65c).

¹ § 8.

Clauses are also co-ordinated in this way without there being a change of subject:

e.g. ኢንሐዳለን : ኢናያለን :: innhädállän, innaiállän, we will go and see; (but ኢደን : ኢናያለን :: hídän innaiállän, is more idiomatic).

The Adversative Proposition.

§ 75 An adversative proposition is indicated by ኢንጂ or ግን (q.v.):

e.g. አያምጣው : ይውሰደው : ኢንጂ :: a^yántau¹, yúsadäu nji, he is not to bring it, he is to take it away.

ይህ : ያምራል ፤ ይህ : ግን : አያምርም :: yíhe yámraḥ, yíhé² giṇ a^yámrim, this is pleasant, that isn't.

QUESTIONS.

The Direct Question.

§ 76a Direct questions are introduced by a determinative interrogative adverb or pronoun:

e.g. ዩት : ናቸው :: yēt náččäu?, where are they?

ምን : ይፈልጋል :: min yifálligāl?, what does he want?

ለምን : መጣ :: lamín máttä?, why has he come?

§ 76b Or they are expressed by an indeterminative inter. particle (adv.) s.v. -ወይ (§ 6), -ክ (§ 6), -ን :

e.g. መጣወይ :: máttäwí?, has he come?

ይመጣሎይ :: yimáttällwí?, is he coming?

¹ § 7d.

² § 8.

If no interrogative word is used a question is § 76c indicated by the tone of the voice, which is modulated as in English:

e.g. መጣ ። máṭṭa?, has he come?

ይመጣል ። yimáṭāl?, is he coming?

A question may be asked not to elicit a reply but § 77 to express emphasis or surprise (s.v. አከለ):

e.g. ብናየው ፡ አናመጣውም ፡ ይዘን ። binnáṭāu, annamá-
ṭaumm yízän?, if we see him (it) shall we not
catch and bring him (it)?, i.e. we certainly
will, etc.

ይህ ፡ ሰው ፡ ንግግሩ ፡ ምንድር ፡ ነው ። yihé¹ sāu² niḡḡggiru
mindír¹ nāu?, what is this man's pronunciation?,
i.e. how odd it is!

The Indirect Question.

An indirect question may be left in its direct form § 78a if it is introduced by a determinative inter. adv. or pron.:

e.g. ጠይቀው ፡ ዩት ፡ ናቸው ፡ ጥገኝታው yēt náččāu, ask him
where they are.

ጠይቀው ፡ ምን ፡ ይፈልጋል ። ጥገኝታው mīn yifálligāl,
ask him what he wants.

አላውቅም ፡ ለምን ፡ መጣ ። aláuŭqim lamīn máṭṭa, I
don't know why he has come.

Or, esp. when the principal verb is in the neg., it § 78b may be rendered by a substantival or adjectival clause introduced by the rel. (§ 62):

¹ § 8.

² § 55b.

e.g. I don't know where they are: ያሉበትን : አላውቅም ::
yállubbätin aláúũqim.

They didn't tell me what they want: የሚፈልጉትን :
አላሉኝም :: yämmifálligutin aláluññim.

I don't know what day I shall go: የምሔደበትን :
ቀን : አላውቅም :: yämmihädibbätin qan aláúũqim.

§ 78c Or by the inf. (§ 66):

e.g. It remains to be seen whether he will go: ገና :
መሔዱ : አልታየም :: gána maḥādu altāyyām, (lit.
his going has not yet been seen, is not yet
apparent; s.v. አየ).

§ 79a When no determinative interrogative adverb or
pronoun introduces the direct question (§ 76b, c) its
indirect form is introduced by እንደሆነ (í)ndah^won
(-dä-; § 8) q.v., constructed with the gerund or con-
tingent:

e.g. ጠይቀው : መጥቶ : እንደሆነ :: tǎyyiqǎu maṭṭ^wóndah^won,
ask him whether he (it) has come.

ጠይቀው : ይመጣ : እንደሆነ :: tǎyyiqǎu yimaṭándah^won,
ask him whether he (it) is coming.

§ 79b For types of indirect question, s.v. how, what,
when, where, whether, who, why; እንደ-, እንድ-, እንደሆነ.

Indirect Narration.

§ 80 Indirect narration retains the same form as direct
narration (s.v. ላለ):

e.g. ሔዱ : ይላል :: hádu yílāl, he says that they have
gone.

ተጎንደር : ተነሥተው : መተማ : ገቡ : የሚል : ወሬ : መጣ ::
 tag^wóndar tanástau mätámma gábbu yámmil
 wór^ye máṭṭa, news has come that they have
 arrived at Gallabat from Gondar.

ስመጣ : አሳየላኝ : አለ :: si máṭa asayyähállau^h ála,
 he said that when he came he would show me.

አያውቅም : ይምላል :: a^yáuqim yimílāl, he swears he
 (another) doesn't know.

The Conditional Sentence.

The following are the principal types¹:

§ 81a

I. Possibility:

Protasis ብ- + cont. (§ 45), or ger.

Apodosis comp. imperf., juss. or imp.

- (α) ቢወድ : ይመጣል :: biwódd, yimáṭāl, if he wishes,
 he comes.
- (β) ወዶ : ይሄዳል :: wódd^wo yihádāl, if he wishes,
 he goes.
- (γ) ቢወድ : ይምጣ :: biwódd, yimṭa, if he wishes,
 let him come.
- (δ) ወዶ : ይሄድ :: wódd^wo yihid, if he wishes, let
 him go.
- (ε) ብትወድ : ና :: bittwódd, na, if you wish, come.
- (ζ) ወደህ : ሂድ :: wóddäh hid, if you wish, go.

¹ taking Farrar's classification of conditional sentences.

§ 81b II. Probability:

as in I.

- (α) ብትመጡ : ታያላችሁ ። bittmātu, taǝalláččyuh, if you come, you will see.
- (β) ከዚያ : ተቀምጠህ : ይበርደሃል ። kǝzzyǎ taqǝmtǎh yiǝǎrdahāl, if you sit there you will catch cold.
- (γ) ብታውቅ : ንገረኝ ። bittáuũq, níǧärǎñ, if you know, tell me.
- (ε) ባያውቅ : ዝም : ይበል ። baǝáuũq, zimm yǝṽal, if he doesn't know, let him be quiet.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (η) ብ- + cont. followed by እንዳለ (i)ndállä, which may be used personally or impersonally¹.
- (θ) cont. followed by እንደሆነ (i)ndah^won^{2,3} or እንደሆነ (i)ndah^wóna³, which may be used pers. or impers.¹
- (ι) rel. + cont. followed by እንደሆነ [-ሆነ etc.].
- (κ) rel. + cont. followed by ቢሆን bíh^wón^{2,4}.

Thus ብትመጡ in (α) may be replaced, without changing the sense, by

- (η) ብትመጡ : እንዳለ : bittmātu ndállä,
or ብትመጡ : እንዳላችሁ : bittmātu ndalláččyuh.
- (θ) ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : timǝtúndah^won,
ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : timǝtú ndah^wóna,
or ትመጡ : እንደሆናችሁ : timǝtú ndah^wonáččyuh.

¹ cp. ነበረ (§ 33a).

² § 8.

³ or -dä-.

⁴ or bí.

(ι) የምትመጡ : እንደሆን : yāmmittmaṭúndaḥ^won,
etc., as in (θ).

(κ) የምትመጡ : ቢሆን : yāmmittmāṭu ሃከ^won.

III. Uncertainty:

§ 81c

(λ) Protasis, ብ- + cont.

Apodosis, past imperf.

(λ) ቢመጣ : እከፍለው : ነበር :: biṃāṭa, iḳāflāu nábbär,
if he were to come, I should pay him.

The protasis may also be expressed by

(μ) ger. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን [-ሆነ, etc.].

(ν) rel.¹ + cont. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

(ξ) rel.¹ + simp. perf. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

Thus ቢመጣ in (λ) may be replaced, without altering the sense, by

(μ) መጥቶ : ቢሆን : māṭṭ^wo ሃከ^won,

መጥቶ : እንደሆን : māṭṭ^wóndaḥ^won,

or መጥቶ : እንደሆነ : māṭṭ^wó ndaḥ^wóna;

(ν) የሚመጣ : ቢሆን : yāmmimāṭa ሃከ^won,

የሚመጣ : እንደሆን : yāmmimāṭándaḥ^won,

or የሚመጣ : እንደሆነ : yāmmimāṭa ndaḥ^wóna;

(ξ) የመጣ : ቢሆን : yāmāṭṭa ሃከ^won,

የመጣ² : እንደሆን : yāmāṭṭándaḥ^won,

or የመጣ² : እንደሆነ : yāmāṭṭa ndaḥ^wóna.

¹ the rel. is sometimes dropped before እንደሆን.

² sometimes መጣ.

- (o) Protasis, ብ- + cont.
 Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (o) ቢወድ : ቢሔድ :: biwódd, bahádä, if he wished,
 he would go.

§ 81d

IV. Impossibility:

as in III (μ), (ξ), (σ), which also mean:

‘if he had come, I should be paying him’, or,
 ‘should have paid him’;
 ‘if he had wished, he would have gone.’

- (π) Protasis, ger. followed by ቢሆን.
 Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (π) ሰምቼ : ቢሆን : በመጣሁ :: sámičč^ye yíh^won, ba-
 máttāu^h, if I had heard, I should have
 come.

The apodosis of (π) may be expressed by

- (ρ) the plup. (§ 33b, α).
 (σ) ብ- + plup. (§ 33b, β).

Thus በመጣሁ in (π) may be replaced, without chang-
 ing the sense, by

- (ρ) መጥቼ : ነበር :: mátičč^ye nábbär.
 (σ) በመጣሁ : ነበር :: bamáttāu^h nábbär.

Finally

- (τ) both protasis and apodosis may be expressed
 by ብ- + simp. perf.
- (τ) በሰማሁ : በመጣሁ :: basámmau^h, bamáttāu^h, if I
 had heard, I should have come.

The Compound Sentence.

Substantival, adjectival and adverbial clauses take, § 82 in the compound sentence, the places of substantives, adjectives and adverbs, respectively, in the simple sentence (§ 73):

e.g. ትናንት : ወደጎንደር : ልሁድ : ነኝ : ብሎ : የተነሣ : ወንድሜ :

ከፉ : አስቦ : ባባቴ : ሳጥን : ያለበትን : ገንዘብ : ተቤት :

ገብቶ : ሰርቆ : ሔደ ። *tinánt wɔdag^wóndär lihád*
yesterday “to Gondar to go

näñ vɨl^wo yätanásṣa wóndimm^ye kifu ássi^yw^o
I am” saying who started my brother evilly thinking

ṽabbát^ye sáṭṭin yallábbätin gánzay ta^yéṭ
in my father’s box which there is in it money into the house

gáy^tw^o sárq^wo hádä, my brother who started
entering stealing went

yesterday for Gondar, led by evil thoughts, entered the house, stole the money from my father’s box, and went off.

Emphasis.

A word may be emphasized by being repeated: § 83a

e.g. ፈልጌ : ፈልጌ : አገኘኩ ። *fálligg^ye fálligg^ye agáññäuh*,
I searched and searched till I found him (her,
it, them, § 61b).

አጅግ : አጅግ : አሩቅ : ነው ። *íjjig íjjig irúq nāu*, it is
a very long way off.

But words, especially numerals, may be repeated not for emphasis but in a distributive sense:

e.g. በቅሎች : ስምንት : ስምንት : ነጥር : ይበላሉ ። *báql^wōč*
símmint símmint náṭir yiṽalállu, the mules eat
8 lbs. each.

ባመት : ባመት : ይሔዳል ። bámat yámat yihádāl, he goes every year.

§ 83b When the repeated word has the article or the -ን of the acc. (§ 55a), it may drop them the first time it is said :

e.g. ደኅኖ : ደኅኖውን : መርጬ : ነው : ያመጣሁት ። dāhná dāhnáun máričč^{yé} nāu yāmátṭahut, I selected the very best and brought it (them, § 52a).

§ 83c A word or expression may be emphasized by being placed at the beginning of the sentence :

e.g. ይች : ምንጭ : በታች : ፈይ : ናት ። yíččǝ mǝnč yātáč fáǝ nāt, this spring is boiling down below ;

ፈይ : ናት : ይች : ምንጭ : በታች ። emphasizes ‘boiling’.

ይህ : ጩኸት : ዝም : ይበል ። yíhe čúhät zimm yíṽal, that noise must stop ;

ዝም : ይበል : ይህ : ጩኸት ። emphasizes ‘stop’.

Concrete for Abstract.

§ 84 Though Amharic is not lacking in abstract terms (§§ 50, 66a) yet it frequently uses the concrete where English uses the abstract :

e.g. A trade route: የነጋዴ : መንገድ : yänaggád^{yé} mǝñ-gad.

He suppressed brigandage: ወንበዴ : አቆመ ። wǝm-bád^{yé} aq^{wó}ma, (lit. he caused brigands (§ 52a, δ) to stop).

He (pol.) employed military force against him : ወታደር : ሰደዱበት ። wǝttáddär (§ 52a, δ) sǝdda-dubbät.

Similarly an English abstract noun is often best rendered by a verb in Amharic:

e.g. During my absence: **ħz : ɳΔʔC : ɪ̯n^yé ɣāln^wór.**

Note.

Certain words commonly omitted in English must § 85
be rendered in Amharic, such as

that, because,

e.g. I'm glad they're coming: Ⴅၢ : ၵၢၦၣၤ ၵၢၦၣၤ ::
däss vɿl^woññāl sɿləmmimá̌tu ;

or the relative,

e.g. Where is the man they sent? የላኩ ሰው ሆኑ ፡
ነው ። yäláku sâu yēt nâu?.

APPENDIX.

PRINCIPAL PARTS OF VERBS OCCURRING
IN PARTS I—III.

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሆነ h ^w ōṇa	be,	i.	ሆኗል húnōāl ሆኗል ሹ h ^w ōṇōāl	ይሆን yih ^w ōn	ይሆናል yih ^w ōnāl
ተጠመ hättama	seal,	t.	ተጠማል hättimōāl	ይተጠም yihättim	ይተጠማል yihättimāl
ሄደ hädä (h ^y ě-, hǎ-, -da)	go,	i.	ሄደል hýdōāl ሄደል ሹ hädōāl (hǎ-)	ይሄድ yihäd (-h ^y ě-)	ይሄዳል yihädāl (-h ^y ě-)
ላለ lállā	be loose, i.		ላለቷል láltōāl	ይላለ yilállā	ይላላል yilállāl
ለመለመ lamállama	be verdant, i.		ለምለማል lámlimōāl	ይለመልም yilámállim	ይለመልማል yilámállimāl
ለመነ lámmana	beg,	t.	ለምነል lámmimōāl	ይለምን yilámmim	ይለምናል yilámmimāl
ለመደ lámmada	learn,	t.	ለምደል lámdōāl	ይለምድ yilámd	ይለምዳል yilámdāl
ለመጠ lámmaṭa	strop,	t.	ለምጠል lámmiṭōāl	ይለምጥ yilámmiṭ	ይለምጣል yilámmiṭāl
ለሰ lásā	lick,	t.	ለሰል lísōāl	ይለሰ yilís	ይለሰል yilísāl
ለሰለሰ lasállasa	be soft, i.		ለስለሰል láslišōāl	ይለስልስ yilasállis	ይለስልሰል yilasállisāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይህን yíhun	ሁን hun	ሁኖ hún ^{wo} ሆኖ ሸ. h ^{wo} ōn ^{wo}	መሆን máh ^{wo} ōn (§ 8)	ተኳኝ hwāñ (-ññ § 6)
ይካትም yiháttim	ካትም háttim	ካትሞ háttim ^{wo}	መካትም maḥáttam	ካታሚ hattámi
ይከድ yíhid	ከድ hid f. ከጅ hij (-jj § 6)	ከዶ híd ^{wo} ከዶ ሸ. hăd ^{wo} (hă-)	መከድ máhád (§ 8; -h ^y ě-)	ከያጅ hááj (§ 8; hāj, -ጁ -ji)
ይላላ yilálā		ላልቶ lált ^{wo}	መላላት maḥálát (§ 8)	
ይለምልም yilámlim		ለምልሞ lámlim ^{wo}	መለምለም maḥámlam	ለምላሚ laḥmlámi
ይለምን yilámmim	ለምን lámmim	ለምኖ lámmim ^{wo}	መለመን maḥámmam	ለማኝ lámmāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይልመድ yílmad	ልመድ límad	ለምዶ lámd ^{wo}	መልመድ málmad	ለማጅ lá máj (§ 8)
ይለምጥ yilámmiṭ	ለምጥ lámmiṭ	ለምጦ lámmiṭ ^{wo}	መለመጥ maḥámmaṭ	ለማጭ lámmáč (§ 8)
ይላስ yílās (§ 8)	ላስ lās	ልሶ lís ^{wo}	መላስ málās (§ 8)	ላሽ lāš (-ሺ -ši)
ይለስልስ yiláslis	ለስልስ lásliṣ	ለስልሶ lásliṣ ^{wo}	መለስለስ maḥáslas	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ላቀ láqə	be more, i.	ልቋል líqōāl	ይልቅ yilíq	ይልቃል yilíqāl
ለቀመ láqqamə	pick, t.	ለቅማል láqqmōāl	ይለቅም yiláq(ǝ)m	ይለቅማል yiláqqmāl
ለቀቀ láqqəqə	give up, t.	ልቋል láqqōāl	ይለቅ yiláqq	ይልቃል yiláqqāl
ለቃቀመ laqáqqamə	pick a little, t.	ለቃቅማል laqáq(ǝ)- mōāl	ይለቃቅም yilaqáqqim	ይለቃቅማል yilaqáqqǝ- māl
ለበሰ lábbasə	dress one- self, i.	ለብሷል lábsōāl (-vs-)	ይለብስ yilábs (-vs)	ይለብሳል yilábsāl (-vs-)
ለበበ lábbabə (-və)	put a halter on, t.	ለብቧል lábbibōāl (-iy-)	ይለብብ yilábbib (-iy)	ይለብባል yilábbibāl (-iy-)
ለከ lákkā	measure, t.	ለክቷል lákkitōāl (lá-)	ይለክ yilákkā	ይለክል yilákkāl
ላከ láka	send, t.	ልኳል líkōāl	ይልክ yilík	ይልክል yilíkāl
ለወጠ láuwatə	alter, t.	ለውጧል láuwütōāl	ይለውጥ yiláuwüt	ይለውጣል yiláuwütāl
ለየ láyyä	distinguish, t.	ለይቷል láyyitōāl	ይለይ yiláyy	ይለይል yiláyyāl
2nd ለየህ láyyäh, etc.				

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይላቅ yíláq (§ 8)		ልቆ líq ^{wo}	መላቅ máláq (§ 8)	
ይልቀም yílqam	ልቀም líqam	ለቅም láq ^{mwo}	መልቀም málqam	ለቃሚ laqámi
ይልቀቅ yílqaq	ልቀቅ líqaq	ለቆ láq ^{qwo}	መልቀቅ málqaq	ለቃቂ laqáqi
ይለቃቅም yilaqáqim	ለቃቅም laqáqim	ለቃቅም laqá- q(ǐ)m ^{wo}	መለቃቅም malaqá- qam	ለቃቃሚ laqāqámi
ይልበስ yílbas (-ly-)	ልበስ líbas (-ǐy-)	ለብሶ lábs ^{wo} (-ys-)	መልበስ málbas (-ly-)	ለባሽ lábáš (-ǎy- ; § 8)
ይለብብ yilábbib (-iy)	ለብብ lábbib (-iy)	ለብቦ lábbib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መለብብ malábbab (-ay)	†ለባቢ labbábi (-yi)
ይለክ yilákkā	ለክ lákkā	ለክቶ lákkit ^{wo} (lá-)	መለክት malákkát (§ 8)	†ለክ lákki (lá-)
ይለክ yílák (§ 8)	ለክ lāk	ልክ lík ^{wo}	መላክ málák (§ 8)	ለክ láki
ይለውጥ yiláuwüt	ለውጥ láuwüt	ለውጦ láuwüt ^{wo}	መለውጥ maláuwat	ለዋጭ láuwáč (§ 8)
ይለይ yíláyy (§ 8)	ለይ láyyǐ	ለይቶ láyyit ^{wo}	መለየት maláyyät	ለዩ láyyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ለገመ lāggwoma	put a bridle on, t.	ለገማል lāggwū- mōāl	ይለገም yilāggwūm	ይለገማል yilāggwū- māl
ላጩ láččä 2nd ላጩህ láččäh, etc.	shave, t.	ላጭቷል láč(ǝ)tōāl	ይላጭ yiláčč	ይላጭል yiláččāl
ለፋ láffā	tire oneself, i.	ለፋቷል láftōāl	ይለፋ yiláfā	ይለፋል yiláfāl
መላ mállā	fill, i. & t.	መልቷል máltōāl	ይመላ yimálā	ይመላል yimálāl
ማለ mála	swear, i.	ምላል mílóāl	ይምለ yimíl	ይምላል yimílāl
ምላ m ^w óllā	fill, i. & t.	ምልቷል m ^w óltōāl	ይምላ yim ^w ólā	ይምላል yim ^w ólāl
መለሰ mállasa (mǎ-)	return, t.	መልሷል mállisōāl (mǎ-)	ይመልሰ yimállis (-mǎ-)	ይመልሰል yimállisāl (-mǎ-)
ማለደ mállada	rise early, i.	ማልደል máldōāl	ይማለደ yimállid	ይማለደል yimállidāl
መራ márrā	guide, t.	መርቷል mártōāl (mǎ-)	ይመራ yimárā	ይመራል yimárāl (-mǎ-)
ማረ mára	forgive, t.	ምረል míróāl	ይምር yimír	ይምረል yimírál

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለጉም yilággwüm	ለጉም lággwüm	ለጉሞ lággwüm ^{wo}	መለጉም malágg- gwom	ለጓሚ lōggwámi (§ 7d)
ይለጅ yíláč (-čč; § 8)	ለጅ lāč (-čč)	ለጅቶ láč(ǝ)t ^{wo}	መለጨት maláč(č)ät	ለጨ láč(č)i
ይለፋ yílፋ	ለፋ líፋ	ለፋቶ láft ^{wo}	መለፋት málfát (§ 8)	ለፊ láfi
ይምለ yímlā	ምለ mílā	መልቶ mált ^{wo}	መምለት mámlát (§ 8)	†መይ máǝ (mayy § 6)
ይማል yímāl (§ 8)	ማል māl	ምሎ míl ^{wo}	መማል mámāl (§ 8)	ማይ máǝ (māyy § 6)
ይመህለ yímülā	መህለ mülā	ሞልቶ m ^{wo} ólt ^{wo}	መመህለት mámülát (§ 8)	†ሞይ m ^{wo} óǝ (m ^{wo} oyy § 6)
ይመልስ yímállis (-mǎ-)	መልስ mállis (mǎ-)	መልሱ mállis ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መመልስ mamállas (-mál-)	መለሽ málláš (mǎ-; § 8)
ይማልድ yímáld (§ 8)	ማልድ máld	ማልዶ máld ^{wo}	መማለድ mamálad	ማላጅ máláj (§ 8)
ይምራ yímrā	ምራ mírā	መርቶ márt ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መምራት mámrát (§ 8)	መሪ mári (mǎ-)
ይማር yímár (§ 8)	ማር mār	ምሮ mír ^{wo}	መማር mámár (§ 8)	ማሪ mári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መረመረ marám- mara (-ärámmä-)	examine, t.	መርግረል mármirōāl (mǎ-)	ይመረግር yimarám- mir (-imä-)	ይመረግራል yimarám- mirāl (-imä-)
መረቀ márraqa	bless, t.	መርቋል márriqōāl (mǎ-)	ይመርቅ yimárriq (-mǎ-)	ይመርቃል yimárriqāl (-mǎ-)
ማረከ mǎrraka	capture, t.	ማርኳል mǎrkōāl	ይማርክ yimǎrrik	ይማርካል yimǎrrikāl
ጥረደ m ^w órrada	file, t.	ጥርደል m ^w órridōāl	ይጥርድ yim ^w órrid	ይጥርዳል yim ^w órrid- dāl
መረጠ márrata	choose, t.	መርጣል mártōāl (mǎ-)	ይመርጥ yimárt (-mǎ-)	ይመርጣል yimártāl (-mǎ-)
መስለ mássala	seem, i. resemble, t.	መስላል más(ǐ)lōāl	ይመስል yimás(ǐ)l	ይመስላል yimás(ǐ)lāl
መስለ mássala	fashion, t.	መስላል mássilōāl	ይመስል yimássil	ይመስላል yimássilāl
መስከረ masákkara (-kä-)	testify, t.	መስክሩል máskirōāl	ይመስክር yimasákkir	ይመስክራል yimasák- kirāl
መሸ máśśä (mǎ-)	become evening, i.	መሸቷል máštōāl (mǎ-)	ይመሸ yimáś (-mǎ-)	ይመሸል yimáśāl (-mǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመርምር yímármir (-mǎ-)	መርምር mármir (mǎ-)	መርምሮ mármir ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መመርመር mamármar (-ǎrmä-)	መርማሪ mārmāri (mä-)
ይመርቅ yímárriq (-mǎ-)	መርቅ márriq (mǎ-)	መርቆ márriq ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መመረቅ mamárraq	መራቂ mārrāqi
ይማርክ yímárk (§ 8)	ማርክ mārk	ማርክ mārk ^{wo}	መማረክ mamārak	ማራክ māráki
ይጥርድ yím ^w órrid	ጥርድ m ^w órrid	ጥርዶ m ^w órrid ^{wo}	መጥረድ mam ^w ór- rad	ጥራጅ m ^w órrāj (§ 8)
ይምረጥ yímrat	ምረጥ mírat	መርጦ márt ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መምረጥ mámrat	መራጭ máráč (§ 8)
ይምስል yímsal (-äl)	ምስል mísal (-äl)	መስሎ más(ǐ)l ^{wo}	መምስል mámсал (-äl)	መሳይ másāi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይመስል yímássil	መስል mássil	መስሎ mássil ^{wo}	መመስል mamással (-äl)	መሳይ mássāi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይመስክር yímáskir	መስክር máskir	መስክሮ máskir ^{wo}	መመስክር mamáskar (-kä-)	መስካሪ maskāri
	-	መሻቶ mášť ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መምሻት mámšat (-šä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሞሽረ m ^w óššara (-šä-)	celebrate a marriage, i.	ሞሽሩል m ^w óšširōāl	ይሞሽር yim ^w óššir	ይሞሽሩል yim ^w óšširāl
ሞቀ m ^w óqa	be warm, i.	ሙቋል múqōāl ሞቋል ሸ. m ^w óqōāl	ይሞቅ yim ^w óq	ይሞቃል yim ^w óqāl
መታ máttā	strike, t.	መትታል máttoāl	ይመታ yimátā	ይመታል yimátāl
ሞተ m ^w óta	die, i.	ሙታል mútoāl ሞ- m^wó- ሸ.	ይሞት yim ^w ót	ይሞታል yim ^w ótāl
መነነ mánnana	retire from the world, i.	መንነል mánninōāl	ይመንን yimánnin	ይመንናል yimánnināl
መነዘረ maṇázzara (-zä-)	change, t. (money).	መንዝሩል mázzirōāl	ይመነዝር yimaṇázzir	ይመነዝሩል yimaṇázzir- rāl
መከረ mákkara (-kä-)	advise, t. reflect, i.	መክሩል mákrōāl	ይመክር yimák(ǝ)r	ይመክሩል yimák(ǝ)rāl
ሞከረ m ^w ókkara (-kä-)	try, t.	ሞክሩል m ^w ókkirōāl	ይሞክር yim ^w ókkir	ይሞክሩል yim ^w ókki- rāl
መዘነ mázzana	weigh, t.	መዝነል mázzinōāl	ይመዝን yimázzin	ይመዝናል yimázzināl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሞክር yim ^w óššir	ሞክር m ^w óššir	ሞክሮ m ^w óššir ^w o	መሞክር mam ^w óššar (-šä-)	ሞክሪ m ^w oššári
ይመቅ yímuq		መቅ múq ^w o ሞቅ ሸ. m ^w óq ^w o	መሞቅ mám ^w óq (§ 8)	ተሞቂ mwáqi
ይሞታ yímtā	ሞታ mítā	መትቶ mátt ^w o	መሞታት mámtāt (§ 8)	መች mač (mä-, -፳ -či)
ይመት yímut	መት mut	መቶ mút ^w o ሞ- m^wፊ- ሸ.	መሞት mám ^w ót (§ 8)	ሞች mwāč (-፳ -či)
ይመንን yimánnin	መንን mánnin	መንኖ mánnin ^w o	መመነን mamánnan	መናኝ mánnāñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይመንዝር yimánzir	መንዝር mánzir	መንዝሮ mánzir ^w o	መመንዝር mamánzar (-zä-)	መንዝሪ manzári
ይሞክር yímkar (-kä-)	ሞክር míkär (-kä-)	መክሮ mákr ^w o	መሞክር mámkar (-kä-)	መክሪ makári
ይሞክር yim ^w ókkir	ሞክር m ^w ókkir	ሞክሮ m ^w ókkir ^w o	መሞክር mam ^w ók- kar (-kä-)	ሞክሪ m ^w okkári
ይመዝን yimázzin	መዝን mázzin	መዝኖ mázzin ^w o	መመዝን mamázzan	መዝኝ mázzāñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መገባ mággaba (-ṽa)	feed, t.	መገባል mággibōāl (-iṽ-)	ይመገብ yimággib (-iṽ)	ይመገባል yimággibāl (-iṽ-)
መጣ mátṭā	come, i.	መጥቷል mátṭōāl	ይመጣ yimátā	ይመጣል yimátāl
መጠነ mátṭana	measure out, t.	መጥነል mátṭinōāl	ይመጥን yimátṭin	ይመጥናል yimátṭināl
ሾሻጭረ mōāččära	scratch, t.	ሾሻጭረል mōāččirōāl	ይሾሻጭር yimōāččir	ይሾሻጭራል yimōāččirāl
መጸ G. máṣṣā	come, i. (= መጣ)	መጽቷል máṣṭōāl	ይመጸ yimáṣā	ይመጸል yimáṣāl
[ኧ]ረሳ (i)rásṣā	forget, t.	[ኧ]ረስቷል (i)rástōāl	ይረሳ yirásā	ይረሳል yirásāl
[ኧ]ረሰ (i)rása	be wet, i.	[ኧ]ርሰል rísōāl (írs-)	ይርስ yirís	ይርሳል yirísāl
[ኧ]ረቀ (i)rāqa	be distant, i.	[ኧ]ርቀል ríqōāl (írq-)	ይርቅ yiríq	ይርቃል yiríqāl
[ኧ]ረባ (i)rābbā	be useful, i.	[ኧ]ረባቷል (i)rābtōāl (-ṽt-)	ይረባ yirābā (-ṽā)	ይረባል yirābāl (-ṽā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመግብ yimággib (-iy)	መግብ mággib (-iy)	መግቦ mággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mamággab (-ay)	መጋቢ maggábi (-yi)
ይምጣ yímtä	use ና : ነይ : ኑ nā, f. náí, pl. nū neg. አትምጣ ättímtä	መጥቶ mátt ^{wo}	መምጣት mámtát (§ 8)	መጭ mač (mä-, -ጨ, -čī)
ይመጥን yimáttin	መጥን máttin	መጥኖ máttin ^{wo}	መመጠን mamáttan	መጣኝ máttāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይሻጭር yimōāččir	ሻጭር mōāččir	ሻጭሮ mōāččir ^{wo}	መሻጮር mamōāččär	ሻጮሪ mōāččäri
ይምጸ yímsä	ና nā, etc.	መጽቶ mást ^{wo}	መምጸት mámsát (§ 8)	መጭ mač (mä-, -ጨ, -čī)
ይርሳ yírsä	[ኧ]ርሳ rísä (írs-)	[ኧ]ርስቶ (ĩ)rást ^{wo}	መርሳት mársát (má- § 8)	[ኧ]ርሽ (ĩ)ráš (-áš, -ሽ, -ši)
ይራስ yíräs (§ 8)		[ኧ]ርሶ rís ^{wo} (írs ^{wo})	መራስ máräs (má- ; § 8)	[ኧ]ራሽ (ĩ)ráš (-ሽ, -ši)
ይራቅ yíräq (§ 8)	[ኧ]ራቅ (ĩ)räq	[ኧ]ርቆ ríq ^{wo} (írq-)	መራቅ máräq (má- ; § 8)	[ኧ]ራቂ (ĩ)räqi
ይርባ yírbä (-vā)	[ኧ]ርባ ríbä (írb-, -vā)	[ኧ]ርብቶ (ĩ)rābt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መርባት mārbát (má-, -rv-; § 8)	[ኧ]ርቢ (ĩ)rābi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
[ኧ]ረብው (i)rābāw (-vāw; § 43a)	be hungry, i.	[ኧ]ርቦታል rīb ^w ōtāl (iṛb-, -v ^w ō-; § 8)	ይርብው yīrbāw (-rṽ-)	ይርብዋል yīrbāwāl (-rṽ-)
[ኧ]ረታ (i)rátṭā	overcome, t.	[ኧ]ረተታል (i)ráttoāl	ይረታ yīrátā	ይረታል yīrátāl
ረዘመ rázzama	be long, i.	ረዘሟል rázmōāl	ይረዘም yīráz(i)m	ይረዘማል yīráz(i)māl
[ኧ]ረዳ (i)rāddā	help, t.	[ኧ]ረድታል (i)rādtoāl (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	ይረዳ yīrádā	ይረዳል yīrádāl
[ኧ]ረጋ (i)rāggā	coagulate, i.	[ኧ]ረገታል (i)rāgtōāl	ይረጋ yīrágā	ይረጋል yīrágāl
ረገመ rággama	curse, t.	ረገሟል rágmōāl	ይረገም yīrág(i)m	ይረገማል yīrág(i)māl
[ኧ]ሮጠ (i)r ^w ōṭa	run, i.	[ኧ]ሩጠል (i)rútoāl -ሮ- -r ^w ō- Š.	ይሮጥ yir ^w ōṭ	ይሮጣል yir ^w ōṭāl
ረጠበ rátṭaba (-vā)	be wet, i. assist, t.	ረጥቧል rát(i)bōāl (-vō-)	ይረጥብ yīrát(i)b [-(i)v]	ይረጥባል yīrát(i)bāl [-(i)v-]
ረፋደ ráffada	be fore- noon, i.	ረፋደል ráfdōāl	ይረፋድ yīráfd	ይረፋዳል yīráfdāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይራብው yirábaw (-ṽau)	ይራብህ yirábih (-ṽi-)	[እ]ርቦት ríb ^w ōt (írḃ-, -ṽ ^w ō-; § 8)	መራብ máráb (mǎ-, -ǎṽ; § 8)	
ይርታ yírtā	[እ]ርታ ríṭā (írt-)	[እ]ረትቶ (ǐ)rát ^w o	መርታት mártát (mǎ-; § 8)	[እ]ረች (ǐ)ráč (-ǎč, -ṽ -čī)
ይርዝም yírzam		ረዝም rázm ^w o	መርዝም márzam (mǎ-)	†ረዝሚ razāmi
ይርዳ yírdā	[እ]ርዳ ríḍā (írd-)	[እ]ረድቶ (ǐ)rād ^w o (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	መርዳት márdát (mǎ-; § 8)	[እ]ረጅ (ǐ)ráj (-ǎj, -ṽ -ji)
ይርጋ yírgā	[እ]ርጋ rígā (írg-)	[እ]ረግቶ (ǐ)rāgt ^w o	መርጋት mārgát (mǎ-; § 8)	[እ]ረጊ (ǐ)rāgi
ይርገም yírgam	[እ]ርገም rígam (írg-)	ረገም rágm ^w o	መርገም mārgam (mǎ-)	†ረገሚ ragāmi
ይሩጥ yírut	[እ]ሩጥ (ǐ)rut	[እ]ሩጦ (ǐ)rút ^w o -ሮ- -r ^w ō- Š.	መሮጥ már ^w ōṭ (mǎ-; § 8)	[እ]ሩጭ (ǐ)rwáč (-ጨ -čī)
ይርጠብ yírṭab (-aṽ)	[እ]ርጠብ ríṭab (írt-, -aṽ)	ረጥቦ rát(ǐ)b ^w o (-ṽ ^w o)	መርጠብ mártab (mǎ-, -aṽ)	†ረጣቢ raṭábi (-ṽi)
		ረፍዶ ráf ^w o	መርፈድ márfad (mǎ-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሳለ sála	cough, i.	ሳለል sáloāl	ይሳለ yisáḥ	ይሳለል yisáḥāl
ሳለለ sállala (sá-)	be paralysed, i.	ሳለለ sállōāl (sá-)		
ሳለለ sállala (sá-)	spy on, t.	ሳለለል sállilōāl (sá-)	ይሳለለ yisállil (-sá-)	ይሳለለል yisállilāl (-sá-)
ሰማ sámmā	hear, t.	ሰማቲል sámtōāl	ይሰማ yisámā	ይሰማል yisámāl
ሰመ sāma	kiss, t.	ሰማል símōāl	ይሰማ yisím	ይሰማል yisímāl
ሰራ sárrā (sá-)	work, } build, } decree, t.	ሰራቲል sártōāl (sá-)	ይሰራ yisárā (-sá-)	ይሰራል yisárāl (-sá-)
ሰረሰረ sarássara (sä-, -ära)	bore through, t.	ሰረሰረል sársirōāl (sá-)	ይሰረሰር yisarássir (-isä-)	ይሰረሰራል yisarássirāl (-isä-)
ሰረቀ sárraqa (sá-)	steal, t.	ሰረቀል sárqōāl (sá-)	ይሰረቅ yisárq (-sá-)	ይሰረቅል yisárqāl (-sá-)
ሣሣ sässā	be thin, i.	ሣሣቲል säs(ǝ)tōāl	ይሣሣ yisässā	ይሣሣል yisässāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሳል yísāl (§ 8)	ሳል sāl	ስሎ síl ^{wo}	መሳል māsāl (§ 8)	ሳይ sāi (sāyy § 6)
		ስሎ sáll ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስለል máslal (-äl)	
ይሳልል yísállil (-sǎ-)	ሳልል sállil (sǎ-)	ስልሎ sállil ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስለል masállal (-sǎ-, -äl)	ሳይ sállāi (sǎ-; -āyy § 6; § 8)
ይስማ yísmā	ስማ símmā	ስምቶ sámt ^{wo}	መስማት másmát (§ 8)	ሳሚ sámi (sǎ-)
ይሳም yísām (§ 8)	ሳም sām	ስሞ sím ^{wo}	መሳም māsām (§ 8)	ሳሚ sāmi
ይስራ yísrā	ስራ sírrā	ስርቶ sárt ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስራት másrāt (§ 8)	ሰሪ sári (sǎ-)
ይሰርስር yísársir (-isǎ-)	ሰርስር sársir (sǎ-)	ሰርስሮ sársir ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መሰርሰር masársar (-ársä-)	ሰርሰሪ sarsári (sä-)
ይስረቅ yísrāq	ስረቅ sírrāq	ሰርቆ sārq ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስረቅ māsrāq	ሰራቂ sarāqi (sä-)
ይሳሳ yísāsā		ሳሥቶ sās(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መሳሳት masāsāt (§ 8)	ሳሳ sās

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሣቀ sáqə	laugh, i.	ሥቋል síqōāl	ይሥቅ yisíq	ይሥቃል yisíqāl
ሰቀለ sáqqalə	suspend, t.	ሰቋለ sáqlōāl	ይሰቅል yisáq(ǝ)l	ይሰቃል yisáq(ǝ)lāl
ሰበ sābə (-və)	draw, t.	ሰቧል síboāl (-íṽ-)	ይሰብ yisíb (-íṽ)	ይሰበል yisíboāl (-íṽ-)
ሰበረ sábbərə (-bä-)	break, t.	ሰብሩል sábroāl (-ṽr-)	ይሰብር yisáb(ǝ)r (-áṽ-)	ይሰብራል yisáb(ǝ)rāl (-áṽ-)
ሰበሰበ səbássəbə (-vássəṽ-)	collect, t.	ሰበሰቧል səbsibōāl (-ṽsiṽ-)	ይሰበሰብ yisəbássiḅ (-vássiṽ)	ይሰበሰበል yisəbássiḅāl (-vássiṽ-)
ሰበበረ səbábbərə (-vā-, -är-)	shatter, t.	ሰበብሩል səbábroāl (-vāṽ-)	ይሰበብር yisəbábbir (-vā-)	ይሰበብራል yisəbábbirāl (-vā-)
ሰተ sāta	miss, t.	ሰቷል sítóāl	ይሰት yisít	ይሰታል yisítāl
ሰነበተ sanábbata (-bä-)	remain, i.	ሰንበቷል sənbītoāl (sā-, -nṽ-)	ይሰነበት yisanábbīt	ይሰነበታል yisanábbītāl
ሰነጠቀ sanáttaqa	split, t.	ሰንጥቋል səntīqōāl (sā-)	ይሰነጥቅ yisanáttiq	ይሰነጥቃል yisanáttiqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሣቅ yísǎq (§ 8)	ሣቅ sāq	ሥቆ síq ^{wo}	መሣቅ mǎsǎq (§ 8)	ተሣቂ sǎqi
ይስቀል yísqal	ስቀል síqal	ስቅሎ sáql ^{wo}	መስቀል mǎsqal	ስቃይ sáqǎi (-ǎyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይሳብ yísáb (-ǎy ; § 8)	ሳብ sāb (-āy)	ስቦ síb ^{wo} (-íy-)	መሳብ mǎsáb (-ǎy ; § 8)	ሳቢ sābi (-yi)
ይስበር yísbar (-sy-, -är)	ስበር síbar (-íy-, -är)	ስብሮ sábr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መስበር mǎsbar (-sy-, -är)	ስባሪ sabāri (-ay-)
ይሰብስብ yísǎbsib (-ysiṽ)	ሰብስብ sǎbsib (-ysiṽ)	ሰብስቦ sǎbsib ^{wo} (-ysiṽ-)	መሰብስብ masǎbsab (-ysay)	ሰብሳቢ sabsǎbi (-ysǎy-)
ይሰባበር yísabǎbir (-vǎy-)	ሰባበር sabǎbir (-vǎy-)	ሰባበሮ sabǎbr ^{wo} (-vǎy-)	መሰባበር masabǎbar (-vǎy-, -är)	ሰባባሪ sabābāri (-vāy-)
ይሳት yísāt (§ 8)	ሳት sāt	ስቶ sí ^{two}	መሳት mǎsāt (§ 8)	ሳች sǎč (-č -či)
ይሰንበት yísǎnbīt (-sǎ-, -ny-)	ሰንበት sǎnbīt (sǎ-, -ny-)	ሰንበቶ sǎnbīt ^{wo} (sǎ-, -ny-)	መሰንበት masǎnbāt (-sǎ-, -ny-, -ät)	ሰንባች sǎnbǎč (sǎ-, -ny- ; § 8)
ይሰንጥቅ yísǎntiq (-sǎ-)	ሰንጥቅ sǎntiq (sǎ-)	ሰንጥቆ sǎntiq ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መሰንጥቅ masǎntaq (-sǎ-)	ሰንጣቂ santǎqi (sä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰከረ sákkara (-kä-)	be intoxi- cated, i.	ሰክሩል sákrōāl	ይሰክር yisák(ǝ)r	ይሰክራል yisák(ǝ)rāl
ሰወረ sáuwara	hide, t.	ሰውሩል sáuwürōāl	ይሰውር yisáuwür	ይሰውራል yisáuwürāl
ሰደበ sáddaba (-ṽa)	abuse, t.	ሰደቧል sád(ǝ)bōāl (-ṽō-)	ይሰደብ yisád(ǝ)b (-ṽ)	ይሰደባል yisád(ǝ)bāl (-ṽā-)
ሰደደ sáddada	send, t.	ሰደደል sáddōāl	ይሰደድ yisádd	ይሰደዳል yisáddāl
ሰጋ sággā (sǎ-)	be afraid, i.	ሰገቷል ságtōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰጋ yiságā (-sǎ-)	ይሰጋል yiságāl (-sǎ-)
ሰገረ sággara (-gä-)	amble, i.	ሰገሩል ságrōāl	ይሰገር yiság(ǝ)r	ይሰገራል yiság(ǝ)rāl
ሰገደ sággada (-ǎggä-)	adore, t.	ሰገደል ságdōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰገድ yiságd (-sǎ-)	ይሰገዳል yiságdāl (-sǎ-)
ሰጠ sátta 2nd ሰጠህ sáttaḥ (-äh), etc.	give, t.	ሰጥቷል sát(ǝ)tōāl	ይሰጥ yisát	ይሰጥል yisátāl
ሰፋ sáffā	(a) sew, t. (b) be broad, i.	ሰፍቷል sáftōāl	ይሰፋ yisáfā	ይሰፋል yisáfāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይስክር yískar (-kä-)	ስክር síkar (-kä-)	ስክሮ sákr ^{wo}	መስክር máskar (-kä-)	ስክሪ sákári
ይስወር yisáuwür	ስወር sáuwür	ስወሮ sáuwür ^{wo}	መስወር masáuwar	ስወሪ sáuwári
ይስደብ yísdaḅ (-aṽ)	ስደብ sídaḅ (-aṽ)	ስደብ sád(ǐ)b ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	መስደብ másdab (-aṽ)	†ስደብ sadábi (-vi)
ይስደድ yísdaḍ	ስደድ sídaḍ	ስደድ sádd ^{wo}	መስደድ másdad	ስደድ sádáj (§ 8)
ይስጋ yísgā	ስጋ sígā	ስግቶ ságt ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስጋት másgāt (§ 8)	†ስጋ sági (sǎ-)
ይስገር yísgar (-gä-)		ስግሮ ságr ^{wo}	መስገር másgar (-gä-)	ስገሪ sagári
ይስገድ yísgad (-gä-)	ስገድ sígaḍ (-gä-)	ስገድ ságd ^{wo} (sǎ-)	መስገድ másgad (-gä-)	ስገድ ságáj (sǎ-; § 8)
ይስጥ yist	ስጥ sit	ስጥቶ sát(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መስጠት mástat (-ät)	ስጥ sač (sä-, -ጪ, -čī)
ይስፋ yísfā	ስፋ sífā	ስፋቶ sáft ^{wo}	መስፋት másfāt (§ 8)	ስፋ (a) sáfi (sǎ-) (b) sáffi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰፈረ sáffara (-fä-)	measure, t. encamp, i.	ሰፍረል sáfrōāl	ይሰፍር yiśáf(ǝ)r	ይሰፍራል yiśáf(ǝ)rāl
[እ]ኸ (ǝ)śā (íśā § 8)	need, seek, t.	[እ]ኸቷል (ǝ)śítōāl	ይኸ yíśā	ይኸል yíśāl
ሾመ š ^w óma	set in authority, t.	ሾማል šúmōāl ሾ- š ^w ó- Š.	ይሾም yiś ^w óm	ይሾማል yiś ^w ómāl
ሾሾ śáśśä (śá-) 2nd -ሾህ -śśäh, etc.	flee from, t.	ሾሾቷል śástōāl (śá-)	ይሾሾ yiśáś (-áš)	ይሾሾል yiśáśāl (-śá-)
ሾሾገ śáśśaga (-ášśä-)	hide, t.	ሾሾገል śáśśigōāl (śá-)	ይሾሾግ yiśáśśig (-śá-)	ይሾሾግል yiśáśśigāl (-śá-)
ሾሾሰ śabáśśaba (-ṽáśśäṽ-)	plait, t.	ሾሾሰል śábśibōāl (-ṽśiṽ-)	ይሾሾሰ yiśabáśśib (-ṽáśśiṽ)	ይሾሾሰል yiśabáśśibāl (-ṽáśśiṽ-)
ሾተተ śáttata (śá-)	smell, i.	ሾተል śáttōāl (śá-)	ይሾተ yiśátt (-śá-)	ይሾተል yiśáttāl (-śá-)
ሾህ śánna 2nd ሾህህ śánnah (-äh), etc.	make water, i.	ሾህቷል śántōāl	ይሾህ yiśán	ይሾህል yiśánāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይስፈር yísfar (-fä-)	ስፈር sífär (-fä-)	ስፍሮ sáfro	መስፈር másfär (-fä-)	ስፋሪ safári
ይሻ yíšā	[ኧ]ሻ (i)šā (íšā § 8)	[ኧ]ሻቶ (i)šít ^{wo}	መሻት mášāt (§ 8)	
ይሹም yíšum	ሹም šum	ሹም šúm ^{wo} ሹ- š ^{wo} - Š.	መሹም máš ^{wo} m (§ 8)	ሹሚ šwámi
ይሻሽ yíšiš	ሻሽ šiš	ሻሻቶ šášto (šā-)	መሻሻ mášáš (-ášā-; § 8)	ተሻሻ šási (šā-)
ይሻሽግ yíšáššig (-šā-)	ሻሽግ šáššig (šā-)	ሻሽግ šáššig ^{wo} (šā-)	መሻሽግ mašáššag (-áššä-)	ሻሻግ šáššági (šä-)
ይሻብሽብ yíšābsib (-všiṽ)	ሻብሽብ šābsib (-všiṽ)	ሻብሽብ šābsib ^{wo} (-všiṽ-)	መሻብሽብ mašābsāb (-všāṽ)	ተሻብሻብ šābsābi (-všāṽ-)
ይሻተት yíštät (-ät)	ሻተት šítät (-ät)	ሻቶ šätt ^{wo} (šā-)	መሻተት mášätät (-ät)	ሻታች šátáč (šā-; § 8)
ይሻን yíšin	ሻን šin	ሻንቶ šánt ^{wo}	መሻንት mášnat (-ät) መሻን mášán (§ 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሸኘ šáññä (šǎ-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	escort, t.	ሸኘቷል šáññitōāl (šǎ-)	ይሸኘ yišáññ (-šǎ-)	ይሸኘል yišáññāl (-šǎ-)
ሸገተ šǎggatä	be mouldy, i.	ሸገቷል šǎgtōāl	ይሸገተ yišǎggit	ይሸገታል yišǎggitāl
ሸጠ šátä (šǎ-)	sell, t.	ሸጠል šítōāl ሺ- šǎ- ሺ.	ይሸጥ yišát (-šǎ-)	ይሸጣል yišátāl (-šǎ-)
ሸፈነ šáffana (šǎ-)	wrap, t.	ሸፈኑል šáffinōāl (šǎ-)	ይሸፍን yišáffin (-šǎ-)	ይሸፍናል yišáffināl (-šǎ-)
ቀላ qállā	be red, i.	ቀልቷል qáltōāl	ይቀላ yiqálā	ይቀላል yiqálāl
ቀለመ qállama	stain, t.	ቀልሟል qálmōāl qállimōāl	ይቀልም yiqálm yiqállim	ይቀልማል yiqálmāl yiqállimāl
ተቀለቀለ qaláqqala	mix, t.	ቀልቅኗል qálqilōāl	ተይቀለቅል yiqaláqqil	ተይቀለቅላል yiqaláqqilāl
ቀላቀለ qaláqqala	mix, t.	ቀላቅኗል qaláq(ǐ)lōāl	ይቀላቅል yiqaláqqil	ይቀላቅላል yiqaláqqilāl
ቀለጠ qállata	melt, i.	ቀልጠል qáltōāl	ይቀልጥ yiqált	ይቀልጣል yiqáltāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰኝ yíśáññ (-śá- ; § 8)	ሰኝ śaññ (śä-)	ሰኝቶ śáññit ^{wo} (śá-)	መሰኘት maśáññät (-śá-)	ሰኝ śáññi (śá-)
ይሰግት yíśágt		ሰግቶ śágt ^{wo}	መሰገት maśágat (-ät)	ሰገኝ śágáč (§ 8)
ይሰጥ yíśít (§ 8)	ሰጥ śit	ሰጦ śít ^{wo} ሰ- śá- Š.	መሰጥ máśát (-śá- ; § 8)	ሰጭ śāč (-ጪ -čī)
ይሰፍን yíśáffin (-śá-)	ሰፍን śáffin (śá-)	ሰፍኖ śáffin ^{wo} (śá-)	መሰፈን maśáffan (-śá-)	ሰፋኝ śáffáñ (śá-, -áññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይቅላ yíqlā		ቅልቶ qált ^{wo}	መቅላት máqlát (§ 8)	ቅይ qáī (qayy § 6)
ይቅለም yíqlam	ቅለም qílam	ቅልሞ qálm ^{wo}	መቅለም máqlam	ቅላሚ qal(l)ámi
ይቅልም yiqállim	ቅልም qállim	ቅልላም qállim ^{wo}	መቅለም maqállam	
ይቅልቅል yiqáqlqil	ቅልቅል qáqlqil	ቅልቅሎ qáqlqil ^{wo}	መቅልቅል maqáqlqal	ቅልቃይ qáqlqái (-áy § 6 ; § 8)
ይቅላቅል yiqaláqil	ቅላቅል qaláqil	ቅላቅሎ qaláq(ī)l ^{wo}	መቅላቅል maqaláqal	ቅላቃይ qaláqái (-áy § 6 ; § 8)
ይቅለጥ yíqlat		ቅልጦ qált ^{wo}	መቅለጥ máqlat	ቅላጭ qáláč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቁለፈ qwóllafä	lock, t.	ቁለኛል qwóllifōāl	ይቁልፍ yiqwóllif	ይቁልፋል yiqwóllifāl
ቀማ qámmā	rob, t.	ቀምቷል qámmiṭōāl	ይቀማ yiqámmā	ይቀማል yiqámmāl
ቆመ q ^w ōma	stand, i.	ቆማል qúmōāl ቆ- q ^w ō- Š.	ይቆም yiq ^w ōm	ይቆማል yiq ^w ōmāl
ቀመሰ qámmaṣa	taste, t.	ቀምሷል qámsōāl	ይቀምስ yiqáms	ይቀምሳል yiqámsāl
ቀረ qárra 2nd ቀረህ qárrah (-äh), etc.	remain be- hind, i.	ቀርቷል qártōāl (qǎ-)	ይቀር yiqár (-qǎ-)	ይቀራል yiqárāl (-qǎ-)
ቀረበ qárraba (-ṽa)	approach, i.	ቀርቧል qárbōāl (qǎ-, -rṽ-)	ይቀርብ yiqárb (-qǎ-, -rṽ)	ይቀርባል yiqárbāl (-qǎ-, -rṽ)
ቀረጠ qárrata	charge dues, i.	ቀርጧል qártōāl (qǎ-)	ይቀርጥ yiqárt (-qǎ-)	ይቀርጣል yiqártāl (-qǎ-)
ቁረጠ qwórrata	cut, t.	ቁርጧል qwórtōāl	ይቁርጥ yiqwórt	ይቁርጣል yiqwórtāl
ቁሰለ qwóssala	be wounded, p.	ቁሰሏል qwós(ǐ)lōāl	ይቁስል yiqwós(ǐ)l	ይቁስላል yiqwós(ǐ)lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቁልፍ yiqwóllif	ቁልፍ qwóllif	ቁልፎ qwóllif ^{wo}	መቁለፍ maqwóllaፍ	ቁላፊ qwóllaፊ
ይቀማ yiqámmã	ቀማ qámmã	ቀምቶ qámmiፐ ^{wo}	መቀማት maqámmaፐፐ (§ 8)	ቀሚ qámmi
ይቁም yiqum	ቁም qum	ቁሞ qúm ^{wo} ቆ- q ^{wó} - ሸ.	መቆም máq ^{wó} m (§ 8)	ቋሚ qwámi
ይቅመስ yiqmas	ቅመስ qímas	ቀምሶ qáms ^{wo}	መቅመስ máqmas	ቀማሽ qámáፑ (§ 8)
ይቅር yiqir	ቅር qir	ቀርቶ qárt ^{wo} (qǎ-)	መቅረት máqraፐፐ (-ät)	ቀሪ qári (qǎ-)
ይቅረብ yiqraፐፐ (-aፕ)	ቅረብ qíraፐፐ (-aፕ)	ቀርቦ qárb ^{wo} (qǎ-, -rፕ-)	መቅረብ máqraፐፐ (-aፕ)	ቀረብ qarābi (-ፕ)
ይቅረጥ yiqraፐፐ	ቅረጥ qíraፐፐ	ቀርጦ qárt ^{wo} (qǎ-)	መቅረጥ máqraፐፐ	ቀረጭ qaráč (§ 8)
ይቅረጥ yiqwǔraፐፐ	ቅረጥ qwǔraፐፐ	ቁርጦ qwórt ^{wo}	መቅረጥ máqwǔraፐፐ	ቁረጭ qwóráč (§ 8)
ይቅሰል yiqwǔsal (-äl)	ቅሰል qwǔsal (-äl)	ቁስሎ qwós(ǐ)l ^{wo}	መቅሰል máqwǔsal (-äl)	ቁሰይ qwósáፐ (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀሰቀሰ qasáqqasa	rouse, t.	ቀስቅሷል qásqisōāl	ይቀስቅስ yiqasáqqis	ይቀስቅሳል yiqasáqqi- sāl
ቀቀለ qáqqala	boil, t.	ቀቅሏል qáqqilōāl	ይቀቅል yiqáqqil	ይቀቅላል yiqáqqilāl
ቀበ qábbā	anoint, t.	ቀብቷል qábtōāl (-yt-)	ይቀበ yiqábā (-áy-)	ይቀበል yiqábāl (-áy-)
ቀበረ qábbara (-bā-)	bury, t.	ቀብሯል qábrōāl (-vr-)	ይቀብር yiqáb(ǝ)r (-áy-)	ይቀብራል yiqáb(ǝ)rāl (-áy-)
ቀበጠ qábbata	play the fool, i.	ቀብጧል qábtōāl (-yt-)	ይቀብጥ yiqábt (-yt)	ይቀብጣል yiqábtāl (-yt-)
ቀና qánnā	be straight, i. bejealous, i.	ቀንቷል qántōāl	ይቀና yiqánā	ይቀናል yiqánāl
ቀንተ qánnata	put girths on, t.	ቀንቷል qánnitōāl	ይቀንት yiqánnit	ይቀንታል yiqánnitāl
ቁነጠጠ qwonáttata	pinch, t.	ቁንጥጧል qwóntitōāl	ይቁነጥጥ yiqwonáttit	ይቁነጥጣል yiqwonátti- tāl
ቀዘቀዘ qazáqqaza	be cold, i.	ቀዝቅዟል qázqizōāl	ይቀዝቅዝ yiqazáqqiz	ይቀዝቅዛል yiqazáqqi- zāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀስቅስ yiqásqis	ቀስቅስ qásqis	ቀስቅሶ qásqis ^{wo}	መቀስቀስ maqásqas	ቀስቃኸ qásqáś (§ 8)
ይቀቅል yiqáqqil	ቀቅል qáqqil	ቀቅሎ qáqqil ^{wo}	መቀቀል maqáqqal	ቀቃይ qáqqái (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይቅባ yiqbā (-qy-)	ቅባ qíbbā (-íy-)	ቀብቶ qábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅባት maqbāt (-qy- ; § 8)	ቀቢ qábi (-áy-)
ይቅበር yiqbar (-qy-, -är)	ቅበር qíbbär (-íy-, -är)	ቀብሮ qábr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መቅበር maqbar (-qy-, -är)	ቀባሪ qabári (-yá-)
ይቅበጥ yiqbat (-qy-)	ቅበጥ qíbbat (-íy-)	ቀብጦ qábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅበጥ maqbat (-qy-)	ቀባጭ qábáč (-áy- ; § 8)
ይቅና yiqnā	ቅና qínā	ቀንቶ qánt ^{wo}	መቅናት maqnāt (§ 8)	ቀኝ qañ (-ññ § 6 ; -ኝ -ññi)
ይቀንት yiqánnit	ቀንት qánnit	ቀንቶ qánnit ^{wo}	መቀንት maqánnat (-ät)	ቀናኝ qánnáč (§ 8)
ይቁንጥጥ yiqwóntit	ቁንጥጥ qwóntit	ቁንጥጦ qwóntit ^{wo}	መቁንጥጥ maqwóntat	ቁንጣጭ qwóntáč (§ 8)
ይቀዝቅዝ yiqázqiz		ቀዝቅዝ qázqiz ^{wo}	መቀዝቀዝ maqázqaz	ቀዝቃዝ qázqáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀዘኝ qázzana	have diarrhœa, i.	ቀዘኝል qáz(ǝ)nōāl	ይቀዘን yiqáz(ǝ)n	ይቀዘናል yiqáz(ǝ)nāl
ቁየ qwóyyä 2nd ቁየህ qwóyyäh, etc.	await, t.	ቁየቷል qwóyyitōāl	ይቁየ yiqwóǝ (-óyy § 6)	ይቁየል yiqwóyyāl
ቀዳ qáddā	draw (liquids), t.	ቀደቷል qád(ǝ)tōāl (qǎ-, -rt-§ 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqádā	ይቀዳል yiqádāl
ቀደመ qáddama	precede, t.	ቀደሙል qádmōāl (qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqád(ǝ)m	ይቀደማል yiqád(ǝ)māl (-qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)
ቀደደ qáddada	tear, t.	ቀደደል qáddōāl	ይቀደደ yiqádd	ይቀደደል yiqáddāl
ቀጣ qáttā	punish, t.	ቀጥቷል qáttōāl	ይቀጣ yiqátā	ይቀጣል yiqátāl
ቀጠለ qáttala	join, t.	ቀጥሏል qáttilōāl	ይቀጥል yiqáttil	ይቀጥላል yiqáttilāl
ቀጠረ qáttara (-tä-)	engage, t.	ቀጥሯል qátrōāl	ይቀጥር yiqát(ǝ)r	ይቀጥራል yiqát(ǝ)rāl
ቁጠረ qwóttara (-tä-)	count, t.	ቁጥሯል qwótrōāl	ይቁጥር yiqwót(ǝ)r	ይቁጥራል yiqwót(ǝ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		ቀዝኖ qáʒ(ǝ)n ^w o	መቀዝን máqʒan	ቀዝኝ qáʒǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቁይ yíqʷǝḿi (-ǝyy § 6; § 8)	ቁይ qʷǝḿi (-ǝyy § 6) pl. ቁዩ qʷǝḿyyu	ቁይቶ qʷǝḿyyit ^w o	መቁየት maqʷǝḿyyät	
ይቀዳ yíqda	ቀዳ qída	ቀድቶ qáʒd(ǝ)t ^w o (qǎ-, -rt- § 7d)	መቀዳት máqdat (§ 8)	ቀጅ qaj (qä-, -ጅ -ji)
ይቀደም yíqdam	ቀደም qídam	ቀድሞ qádm ^w o (qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም máqdam	ቀዳሚ qadāmi
ይቀደድ yíqdad	ቀደድ qídad	ቀድ qádd ^w o	መቀደድ máqdad	ቀዳጅ qáďǎj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yíqtǎ	ቀጣ qítǎ	ቀጥቶ qátt ^w o	መቀጣት máqtát (§ 8)	ቀጭ qáč (qä-, -ጨ -čǝ)
ይቀጥል yíqáttil	ቀጥል qáttil	ቀጥሎ qáttil ^w o	መቀጠል maqáttal	ቀጣይ qáttǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yíqtar (-tä-)	ቀጠር qítar (-tä-)	ቀጥሮ qátr ^w o	መቀጠር máqtar (-tä-)	ቀጣሪ qatári
ይቀጥጠር yíqʷütar (-tä-)	ቀጥጠር qʷütar (-tä-)	ቁጥሮ qʷótr ^w o	መቀጥጠር máqʷütar (-tä-)	ቁጣሪ qʷotári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቋጠረ qwáttara (-tä-)	knot, t.	ቋጥሩል qwátrōāl	ይቋጥር yiqwáttir	ይቋጥራል yiqwáttirāl
ቀጠቀጠ qatáqqata	strike re- peatedly, t.	ቀጥቅጧል qátqitōāl	ይቀጠቅጥ yiqatáqqit	ይቀጠቅጧል yiqatáqqitāl
ቁጠበ qwóttaba (-av-)	save, (money etc.) t.	ቁጥቧል qwóttibōāl (-iv-)	ይቁጥብ yiqwóttib (-iv)	ይቁጥቧል yiqwóttibāl (-iv-)
ቀጠነ qáttana	be thin, i.	ቀጥኳል qátnōāl	ይቀጥን yiqát(ǝ)n	ይቀጥናል yiqát(ǝ)nāl
ቀጠፈ qáttafa	cheat, t.	ቀጥፉል qátfōāl	ይቀጥፍ yiqát(ǝ)f	ይቀጥፋል yiqát(ǝ)fāl
ቁፈረ qwóffara (-fä-)	dig, t.	ቁፍሩል qwóffirōāl	ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ይቁፍራል yiqwóffirāl
በላ bállā	eat, t.	በልቷል báltōāl (bǎ-)	ይበላ yibálā (-vǎ-)	ይበላል yibálāl (-vǎ-)
በለጠ bállata	be more, i.	በልጧል báltōāl (bǎ-)	ይበልጥ yibált (-iv-, -ǎl-)	ይበልጧል yibáltāl (-iv-, -ǎl-)
በራ bárrā	shine, i.	በርቷል bártōāl (bǎ-)	ይበራ yibárā (-iv-, -ǎr-)	ይበራል yibárāl (-iv-, -ǎr-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቋጥር yiqwátir	ቋጥር qwátir	ቋጥሮ qwátr ^{wo}	መቋጠር maqwátar (-tä-)	ቋጣሪ qwātári
ይቀጥቅጥ yiqátqit	ቀጥቅጥ qátqit	ቀጥቅጦ qátqit ^{wo}	መቀጥቀጥ maqátqat	ቀጥቃጭ qátqáč (§ 8)
ይቁጥብ yiqwótṭib (-iv)	ቁጥብ qwótṭib (-iv)	ቁጥቦ qwótṭib ^{wo} (-iv-)	መቁጠብ maqwótṭab (-av)	ቁጣቢ qwótṭábi (-vi)
ይቅጠን yiqtan		ቀጥኖ qátñ ^{wo}	መቅጠን maqtan	ቀጣኝ qátáñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይቅጠፍ yiqtaf	ቅጠፍ qítaf	ቀጥፎ qátñ ^{wo}	መቅጠፍ maqtaf	ቀጣፊ qatáfi
ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ቁፍር qwóffir	ቁፍሮ qwóffir ^{wo}	መቁፈር maqwóffar (-fä-)	ቁፋሪ qwóffári
ይብላ yíblā (-vl-)	ብላ bílā	በልቶ bált ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብላት máblát (-vl- ; § 8)	በይ bái (bayy § 6)
ይብለጥ yíblat (-vl-)		በልጦ bált ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብለጥ máblat (-vl-)	ተበላጭ báláč (§ 8)
ይብራ yíbrā (-vr-)		በርቶ bárt ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብራት mábrát (-vr- ; § 8)	ተበሪ bári (bǎ-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በረረ bárrara (-rär-)	fly, i.	በሩል bárrōāl	ይበር yibárr (-vǎ-)	ይበራል yibárrāl (-vǎ-)
በረታ baráttā (bǎ-)	be strong, i.	በርትታል bártītōāl (bǎ-)	ይበረታ yibaráttā (-iy-, -är-)	ይበረታል yibaráttāl (-iy-, -är-)
በረደ bárrada (bǎ-)	be cold, i.	በርደል bárdōāl (bǎ-)	ይበርደ yibárd (-iy-, -är-)	ይበርደል yibárdāl (-iy-, -är-)
በሰለ bássala	ripen, i.	በሰላል báslōāl	ይበሰል yibás(ǐ)l (-iy-)	ይበሰላል yibás(ǐ)lāl (-iy-)
በሰበሰ basábbasa	be drenched, i.	በሰበሰል básbisōāl (-sv-)	ይበሰበሰ yibasábbis (-iy-)	ይበሰበሰል yibasábbisāl (-iy-)
በቃ báqqā (bǎ-)	suffice, i.	በቅታል báqtōāl (bǎ-)	ይበቃ yibáqqā (-iy-, -ǎq-)	ይበቃል yibáqqāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
በቀለ báqqala (bǎ-)	sprout, i.	በቅላል báqlōāl (bǎ-)	ይበቅል yibáq(ǐ)l (-iy-, -ǎq-)	ይበቅላል yibáq(ǐ)lāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
በተነ báttana (-ättä-)	scatter, t.	በትነል báttinōāl (bǎ-)	ይበትን yibáttin (-iy-, -ǎt-)	ይበትናል yibáttināl (-iy-, -ǎt-)
በዛ bázzā (bǎ-)	be much, i.	በዝታል báztōāl (bǎ-)	ይበዛ yibázā (-iy-, -ǎz-)	ይበዛል yibázāl (-iy-, -ǎz-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይብረር yíbrar (-vr-, -är)	ብረር bírar (-är)	በሮ bárr ^{wo}	መብረር mábrar (-vr-, -är)	በራሪ barári (bä-)
ይበርታ yibártä (-iv-, -är-)	በርታ bártä (bǎ-)	በርትቶ bártīt ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መበርታት mabártát (-av-, -är-; § 8)	በርች barč (bä-, -፳ -či)
ይብረድ yíbrad (-vr-)		በርዶ bárd ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብረድ mábrad (-vr-)	
ይብሰል yíbsal (-vs-, -äl)	ብሰል bísal (-äl)	በስሎ básl ^{wo}	መብሰል mábsal (-vs-, -äl)	በሳይ básāi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይበስብስ yibásbis (-vǎsv-)	በስብስ básbis (-sv-)	በስብሶ básbis ^{wo} (-sv-)	መበስበስ mabásbas (-vǎsv-)	በስባሽ básbǎš (-sv-; § 8)
ይብቃ yíbqǎ (-vq-)		በቅቶ báqt ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብቃት mábqǎt (-vq-; § 8)	†በቂ báqi (bǎ-)
ይብቀል yíbqal (-vq-)		በቅሎ báql ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብቀል mábqal (-vq-)	በቃይ báqǎi (bǎ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይበትን yibáttin (-iv-, -ǎt-)	በትን báttin (bǎ-)	በትኖ báttin ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መበትን mabáttan (-av-, -ǎttä-)	በታኝ báttǎñ (bǎ-; -ǎññ § 6; § 8)
ይብዛ yíbzǎ (-vz-)	ብዛ bízǎ	በዝቶ bázt ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መብዛት mábzát (-vz-; § 8)	በዝ baž (bä-, -፳ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በደለ báddalā (bǎ-)	ill-treat, t.	በደላል báddilōāl (bǎ-)	ይበደል yibáddil (-iy-, -ǎd-)	ይበደላል yibáddilāl (-iy-, -ǎd-)
በደነ báddanā (bǎ-)	be paralysed, i.	በደኑል bádnōāl (bǎ-)	ይበደን yibád(ǐ)n (-iy-, -ǎd-)	ይበደናል yibád(ǐ)nāl (-iy-, -ǎd-)
በጀ bájjä (bǎ-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be good, i.	በጀቷል bájjitōāl (bǎ-)	ይበጀ yibájj (-iy-, -ǎj-)	ይበጀል yibájjāl (-iy-, -ǎj-)
ተለላከ G. talaláka	be sent to and fro, p.	ተለልኑል talál(ǐ)kōāl (-lǎl-)	ይለላከ yillalák	ይለላካል yillalákāl
ተላላከ Š. talālákā	be sent to and fro, p.	ተላልኑል talál(ǐ)kōāl	ይላላከ yillālák	ይላላካል yillālákāl
ተለመደ talámmaḍa	be used, p.	ተለምደል talámdōāl	ይለመድ yillámmaḍ	ይለመዳል yillámmaḍ- dāl
ተላሰ talása	be licked, p.	ተልሷል tálišōāl (tǎ-)	ይላሰ yillás	ይላሳል yillásāl
ተለቀመ taláqqama	be picked, p.	ተለቅማል taláqmqōāl	ይለቀም yilláqqam	ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl
ተላቀሰ taláqqasa	mourn publicly, i.	ተላቅሷል taláqsōāl	ይላቀስ yilláqqas	ይላቀሳል yilláqqasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበድል yibáddil (-iṽ-, -äd-)	በድል báddil (bǎ-)	በድሎ báddil ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መበድል mabáddal (-aṽ-, -äddä-)	ተበድሮ báddái (bǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		በድኖ bádn ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መበድን mábdan (-ṽd-, -än)	
ይበጅ yibájj (-iṽ-, -áj-; § 8)		በጅቶ bájjit ^{wo} (bǎ-)	መበጅት mabájjät (-aṽ-, -áj-)	
ይለላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተለላክ találák (§ 8)	ተለልክ talál(i)k ^{wo} (-lál-)	መለላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተለላክ. találáki
ይላላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተላላክ találák (§ 8)	ተላልክ talál(i)k ^{wo}	መላላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተላላክ. talāláki
ይለመድ yilláməd	ተለመድ taláməd	ተለምዶ talámd ^{wo}	መለመድ malláməd	ተለማጅ talámmáj (§ 8)
ይላስ yillás (§ 8)	ተላስ tálás (§ 8)	ተልሶ tális ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መላስ mállás (§ 8)	ተላሽ tálás (§ 8; -ሺ -ši)
ይለቀም yilláqam		ተለቅሞ taláqm ^{wo}	መለቀም malláqam	ተለቃሚ taláqámi
ይላቀስ yilláqas	ተላቀስ taláqas	ተላቅሶ taláqs ^{wo}	መላቀስ malláqas	ተላቃሽ taláqás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለቀቀ taláqqaqä	be given up, p.	ተለቋል taláqqōāl	ይለቀቅ yilláqqaq	ይለቀቃል yilláqqaqāl
ተለቃቀመ taláqāqqa- mä	be picked out, p.	ተለቃቅኝል taláqāq- mōāl	ይለቃቀም yilláqāq- qam	ይለቃቀማል yilláqāqqa- māl
ተለበበ talábbabä (-vā)	have a halter put on, p.	ተለበቧል talábbibōāl (-iṽ-)	ይለበብ yillábbab (-aṽ)	ይለበባል yillábbabāl (-vā-)
ታለበች tállabäč (-aṽä- ; -äčč § 6)	be milked, p.	ታልበለች tālbálläč (-lṽä- ; -äčč § 6)	ትታለብ tittállab (-aṽ)	ትታለበለች tittállabäl- läč (-ṽä- ; -äčč § 6)
ተለከ talákkā	be measured, p.	ተለከቷል talákkītōāl (-lǎ-)	ይለከ yillákkā	ይለከል yillákkāl
ተለከ taláka	be sent, p.	ተልከል tálikōāl (tǎ-)	ይለከ yillák	ይለከል yillákāl
ተለወጠ taláuwatä	be changed, p.	ተለወጧል taláuwü- tōāl	ይለወጥ yilláuwat	ይለወጣል yilláuwatāl
ተለየ taláyyä 2nd ተለየህ taláyyäh, etc.	be dis- tinguished, p.	ተለየቷል taláyyītōāl	ይለየ yilláyy	ይለየል yilláyyāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለቀቅ yilláqəq	ተለቀቅ taláqəq	ተለቆ taláqq ^{wo}	መለቀቅ malláqəq	ተለቃቂ taləqqāqi
ይለቃቀም yillaqāqam		ተለቃቅም taləqāqm ^{wo}	መለቃቀም malləqā-qam	ተለቃቃሚ taləqāqāmi
ይለበብ yillábəb (-vəv)		ተለበቦ talábbib ^{wo} (-iv-)	መለበብ mallábəb (-vəv)	ተለበቢ taləbbābi (-vi)
ትተለብ tittáləb (-əv)	ታለቢ táləbi (-vi)	ታልባ tálbā (-lv-)	መታለብ məttáləb (-əv)	ታላቢ tālābi (-vi)
ይለክ yillákā	ተለክ talákā	ተለክቶ talákkit ^{wo} (-lā-)	መለክት mallákāt (§ 8)	ተለክ talákki (-lā-)
ይለክ yillák (§ 8)	ተለክ tálák (§ 8)	ተልክ tálík ^{wo} (tā-)	መለክ mállák (§ 8)	ተለክ taláki
ይለወጥ yilláuat	ተለወጥ taláuat	ተለውጦ taláuwüt ^{wo}	መለወጥ malláuat	ተለዋጭ taláuwáč (§ 8)
ይለይ yillái (-áy § 6; § 8) pl. ይለዩ yilláyyu		ተለይቶ taláyyit ^{wo}	መለየት malláyät (-láiät)	ተለዩ taláyyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለገመ talággw _ω - ma	have a bridle put on, p.	ተለገሙል talággwū- mōāl	ይለገም yillággw _ω m	ይለገማል yillággw _ω - māl
ተለፎ taláččä	be shaved, p.	ተለፉል taláč(ǝ)tōāl	ይለፍ yilláčč	ይለፍል yilláččāl
2nd ተለፍህ taláččäh, etc.	shave one- self, r.			
ተመለሰ tamalállasa	come and go, i.	ተመለሰል tamalál(ǝ)- sōāl	ይመለስ yimmalál- las	ይመለሳል yimmalál- lasāl
ተመለሰ tamállasa (-mǎ-)	return, i.	ተመለሰል tamállisōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመለስ yimmállas (-mǎ-)	ይመለሳል yimmállas- sāl (-mǎ-)
ተመለከተ tamalák- kata	watch, t.	ተመለከተል tamálkitōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመለከት yimmalák- kat (-ät)	ይመለከታል yimmalák- katāl
ተመመ tǎmmama	be ill, i.	ተሞላል tǎmmōāl	ይተመም yittǎmmam	ይተመማል yittǎmma- māl
ተመራ tamárrā	be guided, p.	ተመርተል tamártōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመራ yimmárrā	ይመራል yimmárrāl
ተማረ tamāra	(a) learn, i. (b) be for- given, p.	ተምሩል tám(ǝ)rōāl	ይማር yimmār	ይማራል yimmārāl
ተመረመረ tamarám- mara (-ärámmä-)	be ex- amined, p.	ተመርምሩል tamarmi- rōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመረመር yimmaram- mar (-ärámmä-)	ይመረመራል yimmaram- marāl (-ärámmä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለገግም yillággwom		ተለገግም talággwū- m ^{wo}	መለገግም mallággwom	
ይለጃ yilláč (§ 8)	ተለጃ táláč (§ 8)	ተለጃቶ taláč(ǝ)t ^{wo}	መለጃት malláčät	ተለጃ taláč(č)i
ይመለለስ yimmalálás	ተመለለስ tamalálás	ተመለለስ tama- lál(ǝ)s ^{wo}	መመለለስ mamma- lálás	ተመለለስ tamalálás (§ 8)
ይመለስ yimmálas (-mǎ-)	ተመለስ tamálas (-mǎ-)	ተመለስ tamállis ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመለስ mammálas (-mǎ-)	ተመለስ tamállás (-mǎ- ; § 8)
ይመልከት yimmálkat (-mǎ-, -ät)	ተመልከት tamálkat (-mǎ-, -ät)	ተመልከት tamálkit ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመልከት mammálkat (-mǎ-, -ät)	ተመልከት tamálkáč (-mǎ- ; § 8)
ይተመም yittámam		ተመም tāmm ^{wo}	መተመም mattámam	ተመም tāmāmi
ይመራ yimmárā (-mǎ-)	ተመራ tamárā (-mǎ-)	ተመርቶ tamárt ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመራት mammárāt (-ǎr- ; § 8)	ተመራ tamári (-mǎ-)
ይማር yimmār (§ 8)	ተማር tāmār (§ 8)	ተምር tām(ǝ)r ^{wo}	መማር māmmār (§ 8)	(a) ተማር tamāri
ይመርመር yimmármār (-ǎrmä-)		ተመርምር tamármir ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመርመር mammár- mār (-ǎrmä-)	ተተመርማር tamarmāri (-amä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመረረ tamárrara (-rär-)	be annoyed, i.	ተመረረል tamárrōāl	ይመረር yimmárrar (-rär)	ይመረራል yimmárra- rāl (-rär-)
ተማረከ tamárraka	be captured, p.	ተማርከል tamárkōāl	ይማረክ yimmárrak	ይማረክል yimmárra- kāl
ተመረጠ tamárrata	be chosen, p.	ተመርጧል tamártōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመረጥ yimmárrat	ይመረጧል yimmárra- tāl
ተመሰገነ tamaság- gana	be praised, p.	ተመሰገኑል tamasgi- nōāl	ይመሰገን yimmaság- gan	ይመሰገናል yimmaság- ganāl
ተምበረከከ tambarák- kaka (-bä-)	kneel, i.	ተምበርከኑል tambárki- kōāl (-bǎ-)	ይምበረከከ yimbarák- kak (-bä-; § 7c)	ይምበረከክል yimbarák- kakāl (-bä-; § 7c)
ተመታ tamáttā	be struck,	ተመታቷል tamáttōāl	ይመታ yimmáttā	ይመታል yimmáttāl
ተማታ tamáttā	come to blows, i.	ተማታቷል tamáttōāl	ይማታ yimmáttā	ይማታል yimmáttāl
ተመቻ tamáččä (-mǎ-)	be suitable, i.	ተመቻቷል tamáč(č)i- tōāl (-mǎ-)	ይመቻ yimmáčč (-mǎ-)	ይመቻል yimmáččāl (-mǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
neg. አይመረር äimmárar (-ärär)	neg. አትመረር ättimmárar (-ärär)	ተመረ tamárr^{wo}	መመረር mammárar (-ärär)	ተመራራ tamarári (-mä-)
ይማረክ yimmáراك	ተማረክ tamáراك	ተማርክ tamárk^{wo}	መማረክ mammáراك	ተማራክ. tamāráki
ይመረጥ yimmárat (-mǎ-)	ተመረጥ támárat (-mǎ-)	ተመርጦ támárt^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመረጥ mammárat (-mǎ-)	ተመራጭ támár(r)áč (§ 8)
ይመስገን yimmásgan	ተመስገን támásgan	ተመስግኖ támásgin^{wo}	መመስገን mammás- gan	ተመስጋኝ támásgǎñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይምበርከክ yimbárkak (-bǎ- ; § 7c)	ተምበርከክ tambárkak (-bǎ-)	ተምበርከክ tambár- kik^{wo} (-bǎ-)	መምበርከክ mambár- kak (-bǎ- ; § 7c)	ተተምበርከክ. tambarkáki (-bǎ-)
ይመታ yimmátǎ	ተመታ tamátǎ	ተመትቶ tamát^{wo}	መመታት mammátát (§ 8)	ተመች támáč (-áč ; § 8 ; -ቺ -či)
ይማታ yimmátǎ	ተማታ tamátǎ	ተማትቶ tamát^{wo}	መማታት mammátát (§ 8)	ተማች támáč (§ 8 ; -ቺ -či)
ይመች yimmáč (-mǎ- ; § 8)		ተመችቶ támáč(č)it^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመችት mammáčät (-mǎ-)	ተመች támáč (-mǎ- ; § 8 ; -ቺ -či)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመነ tāmmanā	be believed, p. believe, t.	ተምነል (p.) tāmnoāl (t.) tāmminōāl	ይተመን yittāmman	ይተመናል yittāmmanāl
ተመነዘረ tamanáz-zara (-zä-)	be changed, p.	ተመንዝሩል tamanzi-rōāl	ይመነዘር yimmamanáz-zar (-zä-)	ይመነዘራል yimmamanáz-zarāl (-zä-)
ተመኝ tamāññä (-mä-) 2nd -ኝህ -ññäh, etc.	long for, t.	ተመኝታል tamāññi-tōāl (-mä-)	ይመኝ yimmāññ (-mä-)	ይመኝል yimmāññāl (-mä-)
ተማከረ tamákkara (-kä-)	deliberate, i.	ተማከሩል tamákrōāl	ይማከር yimmákkar (-kä-)	ይማከራል yimmákkarāl (-kä-)
ተሞከረ tam ^w ók-kara (-kä-)	be tried, p.	ተሞከሩል tam ^w ókki-rōāl	ይሞከር yimm ^w ók-kar (-kä-)	ይሞከራል yimm ^w ók-karāl (-kä-)
ተመዘነ tamázzana	weigh, i. be weighed, p.	ተመዘነል tamázzi-nōāl	ይመዘን yimmázzan	ይመዘናል yimmázza-nāl
ተመገበ tamággaba (-ya)	be fed, p.	ተመገቧል tamággi-bōāl (-iy-)	ይመገብ yimmággab (-ay)	ይመገባል yimmággabāl (-ay-)
ተረመ tārrama	be weeded, p.	ተርማል tārrimōāl	ይተረም yittārram	ይተረማል yittārramāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታመን yittáman	ታመን táman	ታምኖ (p.) támn ^{wo} (t.) tām- min ^{wo}	መታመን mattáman	ታማኝ (p.) támáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8) (t.) tām ^ñ máñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመንዘር yimmánzar (-zä-)		ተመንዘር tamánzir ^{wo}	መመንዘር mammán- zar (-zä-)	ተተመንዘሪ tamanzári
ይመኝ yimmáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝ támáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝቶ tamáññit ^{wo} (-má-)	መመኝት mammáñät (-má-)	ተመኝ támáññ (-má-; § 8)
ይማከር yimmákar (-kä-)	ተማከር tamákar (-kä-)	ተማከሮ tamákr ^{wo}	መማከር mammákar (-kä-)	ተማከሪ tamākári
ይሞከር yimm ^{wó} kar (-kä-)		ተሞከሮ tam ^{wó} k- kir ^{wo}	መሞከር mamm ^{wó} - kar (-kä-)	ተተሞከሪ tam ^{wó} ok- kári
ይመዘን yimmázan	ተመዘን tamázan	ተመዘኖ tamázzin ^{wo}	መመዘን mammázan	ተተመዘኝ tamázzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመገብ yimmágab (-ay)	ተመገብ tamágab (-ay)	ተመገቦ tamággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mammágab (-ay)	ተመገቢ tamaggábi (-yi)
ይታረም yittáram		ታርሞ tárrim ^{wo}	መታረም mattáram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረራቁ G. tararāqu (tärä-)	be separated, p.	ተረርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tärä-)	ይረራቁ yirraráqu (-ärä-)	ይረራቃሉ yirrārāqállu (-ärä-)
ተራረቀ tarārraqa (tä-)	make peace, i.	ተራርቋል tarár(ǝ)qōāl (tä-)	ይተራረቅ yittarārraq (-tä-)	ይተራረቃል yittarārra- qāl (-tä-)
ተራራቁ Š. tarārāqu (tä-)	be separated, p.	ተራርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tä-)	ይራራቁ yirrārāqu	ይራራቃሉ yirrārāqállu
ተረሰ tarássā (tä-)	be forgotten, p.	ተረስቷል tarástōāl (-ärä-)	ይረሰ yirrássā	ይረሰል yirrässāl
ተረበ tárraba (tǎ-, -vǝ)	play, i.	ተርቧል tárribōāl (tǎ-, -iṽ-)	ይተርብ yitárrib (-tǎ-, -iṽ)	ይተርባል yitárribāl (-tǎ-, -iṽ)
ተራብ tarāba (tä-, -vǝ)	be hungry, i.	ተርቧል táribōāl (tǎ-, -iṽ-)	ይራብ yirráb (-ǎṽ)	ይራባል yirrábāl (-ǎṽ-)
ተረታ taráttā (tä-)	be overcome, p.	ተረትቷል taráttōāl (tä-)	ይረታ yirrättā	ይረታል yirrättāl
ተረተረ taráttara (-äráttä-)	crack, t.	ተርትሩል tártirōāl (tǎ-)	ይተረትር yitaráttir (-itä-)	ይተረትራል yitaráttirāl (-itä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይረራቁ yirraráqu (-ärä-)	ተረራቁ tararáqu (tärä-)	ተረርቀው tarár(ǐ)qau (tärä-)	መረራቅ marraráq (-ärrä-; § 8)	ተረራቆች tararáq ^{wōč} (tärä-; -čč § 6)
ይተረረቁ yittaráraḳ (-tä-)	ተረረቁ taráraḳ (tä-)	ተረርቆ tarár(ǐ)q ^{wō} (tä-)	መተረረቅ mattaráraḳ (-tä-)	ተረረቁ tararáqi (tä-)
ይራራቁ yirrāráqu	ተራራቁ tarāráqu (tä-)	ተራርቀው tarár(ǐ)qau (tä-)	መራራቅ marraráq (§ 8)	ተራራቆች tarāráq ^{wōč} (tä-; -čč § 6)
ይረሳ yirrāsā		ተረስቶ tarást ^{wō} (-ärä-)	መረሳት marrásāt (§ 8)	ተረሽ táraš (-ärä-; § 8; ሺ- -ši)
ይተርብ yitárib (-tǎ-, -iy)	ተርብ tárib (tǎ-, -iy)	ተርብ tárib ^{wō} (tǎ-, -iy-)	መተርብ matárib (-tǎ-, -ay)	ተራቢ tarábi (tǎ-, -yi)
ይራብ yirrāb (-ǎy; § 8)	ተራብ tārāb (tǎ-, -ǎy; § 8)	ተርብ tárib ^{wō} (tǎ-, -iy-)	መራብ marrāb (-ǎy; § 8)	ተራቢ tarábi (tä-, -yi)
ይረታ yirrátǎ	ተረታ tarátǎ (tä-)	ተረትቶ tarátt ^{wō} (tä-)	መረታት marrátāt (§ 8)	ተረች tárač (-ärä-; § 8; -ቺ -či)
ይተርትር yitártir (-itǎ-)	ተርትር tártir (tǎ-)	ተርትሮ tártir ^{wō} (tǎ-)	መተርትር matártar (-ártä-)	ተርታሪ tartári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረከ tárrakə (tǎ-)	narrate, t.	ተርከል tárkōāl (tǎrrik-, tǎ-)	ይተርከ yītárk (-tǎrrik-, -tǎ-)	ይተርከል yītárkāl (-tǎrrik-, -tǎ-)
ተረገመ tarággwə- mə (tǎ-)	interpret, t.	ተርገሟል tárgwū- mōāl (tǎ-)	ይተረገም yītarág- gwūm (-tǎ-)	ይተረገማል yītarággwū- māl (-tǎ-)
ተርገበገበ targabág- gəbə (tǎ-, -vǎggəv-)	wave, i.	ተርገበገቧል targábgi- bōāl (tǎ-, -vgiṽ-)	ይርገበገበ yir(r)gəbág- gəb (§ 7c; -vǎggəv-)	ይርገበገባል yir(r)gəbág- gəbāl (§ 7c; -vǎggəv-)
ተረፈ tárrafə (tǎ-)	remain over, i.	ተርፈል tárfōāl (tǎ-)	ይተርፍ yītárf (-tǎ-)	ይተርፋል yītárfāl (-tǎ-)
ተሰለፈ tasállafə (-äsǎ-)	be paraded, p.	ተሰልፈል tasállifōāl (-äsǎ-)	ይሰለፍ yissállaf (-sǎ-)	ይሰለፋል yissállafāl (-sǎ-)
ተሰማ tasámmā (tǎ-)	be heard, p.	ተሰምቷል tasámtōāl (tǎ-)	ይሰማ yissámmā	ይሰማል yissámmāl
ተሰማማ tasamám- mā (-äsä-) [ተሰማማ] (tasamá- mā, tǎ-)	make peace, i.	ተሰማምቷል tasamám- tōāl (-äsä-) [ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tǎ-)	ይሰማማ yissamám- mā [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)	ይሰማማል yissamám- māl [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይትረክ yítrak	ትረክ tírak	ተርክ tárk ^{wo}	መትረክ mátrak	ተራክ tar(r)áki
ይተርክ yítárrik (-tä-)	ተርክ tárrik (tä-)	(tárrik-, tä-)	መተረክ matárrak (-tä-)	(tä-)
ይተርጉም yítárgwüm (-tä-)	ተርጉም tárgwüm (tä-)	ተርጉም tárgwüm ^{wo} (tä-)	መተርጉም matárg- gwóm (-tä-)	ተርጓሚ targwámi (tä-)
ይርገብገብ yir(r)gábgab (§ 7c; -vgav)	ተርገብገብ targábgab (tä-, -vgav)	ተርገብግብ targábgib ^{wo} (tä-, -vgiv-)	መርገብገብ mar(r)gábgab (§ 7c; mä-, -vgav)	ተርገብጋቢ targábgábi (tä-, -vgáv-)
ይትረፍ yítraf		ተርፍ tárf ^{wo} (tä-)	መትረፍ mátraf	ተተራፊ taráfi (tä-)
ይሰለፍ yissálaf (-sä-)	ተሰለፍ tasálaf (-äsä-)	ተሰልፎ tasállif ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰለፍ massálaf (-sä-)	ተሰላፊ tasálláfi (-äsä-)
ይሰማ yissámã	ተሰማ tasámã (tä-)	ተሰምቶ tasámt ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰማት massámát (§ 8)	ተሰሚ tasámi (tä-)
ይሰማማ yissamámã	ተሰማማ tasamámã (-äsä-)	ተሰማምቶ tasamámt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰማማት massamá- mát (§ 8)	ተሰማሚ tasamámi (-äsä-)
[ይሰማ-] (yis(s)má-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tasmá-, tä-)	[ተሰማ-] (tasmá-, tä-)	[መሰማ-] (mas(s)má-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tasmá-, tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰመረ ሸ. tasamárṛa (-äsä-) 2nd -ረህ -rrah (-äh), etc.	graze, i.		ተሰመርቷል tasamártōāl (-äsämä-)	ይሰመር yissamárr	ይሰመራል yissamárrāl
ተሰማራ G. tasamārrā (-äsä-)	graze, i.		ተሰማርቷል tasamártōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰማራ yissamārrā	ይሰማራል yissamārrāl
ተሰራ tasárrā (-äsā-)	be built, p. be decreed, p.		ተሰርቷል tasártōāl (-äsā-)	ይሰራ yissárrā (-sā-)	ይሰራል yissárrāl (-sā-)
ተሰረ tássara (-sä-)	be tied, p.		ተሰሩል tásrōāl	ይተሰር yittáassar (-sä-)	ይተሰራል yittáassarāl (-sä-)
ተሰረሰረ tasarásšara (-ärássä-)	be bored, p.		ተሰርሰሩል tasársirōāl (-äsā-)	ይሰረሰር yissarásšar (-ärássä-)	ይሰረሰራል yissarásšarāl (-ärássä-)
ተሰረቀ tasárraqa (-äsā-)	be stolen, p.		ተሰርቋል tasárqōāl (-äsā-)	ይሰረቅ yissárraq (-sā-)	ይሰረቅል yissárraqāl (-sā-)
ተሰሳተ G. tasasáta (-äsä-)	be confused, i.		ተሰስቷል tasás(ǐ)tōāl (-äsā-)	ይሰሳት yissasát (-säs-)	ይሰሳታል yissasátāl (-säs-)
ተሰሳተ ሸ. tasāsáta (tä-)	be confused, i.		ተሰስቷል tasás(ǐ)tōāl (tä-)	ይሰሳት yissāsát	ይሰሳታል yissāsátāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰመር yissámər (-är)		ተሰመርቶ tasamárt ^{wo} (-äsämä-)	መሰመረት massamá- rat (-ärä-)	ተሰማሪ tasamári (-äsä-)
ይሰማራ yissamārā		ተሰማርቶ tasamárt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰማራት massamá- rāt (§ 8)	ተሰማሪ tasamári (-äsä-)
ይሰራ yissárā (-sä-)		ተሰርቶ tasárt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰራት massárāt (-sä-; § 8)	ተሰሪ tasári (-äsä-)
ይታሰር yittásar (-sä-)	ታሰር tásar (-sä-)	ታሰሮ tásr ^{wo}	መታሰር mattásar (-sä-)	ታሰሪ tāsári
ይሰርስር yissársar (-ärsä-)		ተሰርስሮ tasársir ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰርስር massársar (-ärsä-)	ተሰርሰሪ tasarsári (-äsä-)
ይሰረቅ yissáraḳ (-sä-)		ተሰርቆ tasárq ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰረቅ massáraḳ (-sä-)	ተሰራቂ tasaráqi (-äsä-)
ይሰሳት yissásāt (-säś-; § 8)	ተሰሳት tasásāt (-äsä-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ tasās(ǐ)t ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰሳት massásāt (-säś-; § 8)	ተሰሳች tasásáč (-äsä-; § 8)
ይሰሳት yissāsāt (§ 8)	ተሰሳት tasāsāt (tä-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ tasās(ǐ)t ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰሳት massāsāt (§ 8)	ተሰሳች tasāsáč (tä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰቀለ tasáqqala (tä-)	be sus- pended, p. ride, i.	ተሰቀሏል tasáqlōāl (tä-)	ይሰቀል yissáqqal	ይሰቀላል yissáqqalāl
ተሰበ tasába (tä-, -vā)	be drawn, p.	ተሰበሏል tásibōāl (tǎ-, -iṽ-)	ይሰበ yissáb (-ǎṽ)	ይሰበል yissábāl (-ǎṽ-)
ተሰበረ tasábbara (tä-, -bä-)	be broken, p.	ተሰበረሏል tasábroāl (tä-, -vr-)	ይሰበር yissábbar (-bä-)	ይሰበራል yissábbarāl (-bä-)
ተሰበሰበ tasabássaba (tä-, -vǎssaṽ-)	be gathered, p.	ተሰበሰበሏል tasábsibōāl (tä-, -ṽsiṽ-)	ይሰበሰበ yissabássab (-vǎssaṽ)	ይሰበሰበል yissabássa- bāl (-vǎssaṽ-)
ተሰበበረ tasabábbara (-äsä-, -vǎǎ-, -är-)	be shattered, p.	ተሰበበረሏል tasabáb- rōāl (-äsä-, -vǎṽ-)	ይሰበበር yissabáb- bar (-vǎǎ-, -är)	ይሰበበራል yissabábba- rāl (-vǎǎ-, -är-)
ተሰተ tasáta (tä-)	be missed, p.	ተሰተሏል tásitōāl (tǎ-)	ይሰተ yissát	ይሰተል yissátāl
ተሰናበተ tasanaábbata (-äsä-, -bä-)	be dismissed, p.	ተሰናበተሏል tasanaábtōāl (-äsä-, -ṽt-)	ይሰናበት yissanaáb- bat (-sä-, -bä-)	ይሰናበታል yissanaáb- batāl (-sä-, -bä-)
ተሰናዳ tasanaáddā (-äsä-)	be prepared, p.	ተሰናደተሏል tasanaád(ǐ)- tōāl (-äsä-, -ǎrt- § 7d)	ይሰናዳ yissanaáddā	ይሰናዳል yissanaád- dāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰቀል yissáqal	ተሰቀል tasáqal (tä-)	ተሰቅሎ tasáql ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰቀል massáqal	ተሰቃይ tasáqäi (tä-; -äyy § 6; § 8)
ይሰብ yissáb (-äy; § 8)	ተሰብ tásáb (tä-, -äy; § 8)	ተስቦ tásib ^{wo} (tä-, -iy-)	መሰብ mássáb (-äy; § 8)	ተሰቢ tasábi (tä-, -yi)
ይሰበር yissábar (-äy-, -är)	ተሰበር tasábar (tä-, -äy-, -är)	ተሰብሮ tasábr ^{wo} (tä-, -yr-)	መሰበር massábar (-äy-, -är)	ተሰባሪ tasábári (tä-, -yá-)
ይሰብሰብ yissábsab (-ysay)	ተሰብሰብ tasábsab (tä-, ysay)	ተሰብስቦ tasábsib ^{wo} (tä-, -ysi-)	መሰብሰብ massábsab (-ysay)	ተሰብሰቢ tasábsábi (tä-, -ysáy-)
ይሰባበር yissabábar (-yáy-, -är)	ተሰባበር tasabábar (-äsä-, -yáy-, -är)	ተሰባብሮ tasabábr ^{wo} (-äsä-, -yáy-)	መሰባበር massabá- bar (-yáy-, -är)	ተሰባባሪ tasabābári (-äsä-, -yāy-)
ይሰት yissát (§ 8)		ተስቶ tásit ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰት mássát (§ 8)	
ይሰናበት yissanābat (-sä-, -äy-, -ät)	ተሰናበት tasanābat (-äsä-, -äy-, -ät)	ተሰናብቶ tasanābt ^{wo} (-äsä-, -yt-)	መሰናበት massanābat (-sä-, -äy-, -ät)	ተተሰናበች tasanābáč (-äsä-, -äy-; § 8)
ይሰናዳ yissanādā	ተሰናዳ tasanādā (-äsä-)	ተሰናድቶ tasanād(ī)- t ^{wo} (-äsä-, -ärt- § 7d)	መሰናዳት massanādāt (§ 8)	ተሰናጅ tasánāj (-äsá-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰነጠቀ tasānāttāqə (-äsä-)	be split, p.	ተሰንጥቋል tasāntiqōāl (tä-)	ይሰነጠቅ yissanāttāq	ይሰነጠቃል yissanāttā- qāl
ተሰወረ tasāuwara (tä-)	be hidden, p.	ተሰውሩል tasāuwürōāl (tä-)	ይሰወር yissāuwar	ይሰወራል yissāuwarāl
ተሰደበ tasāddaba (tä-, -ṽə)	be abused, p.	ተሰደቧል tasād(ī)bōāl (tä-, -ṽō-)	ይሰደብ yissāddab (-əṽ)	ይሰደባል yissāddabāl (-ṽāl)
ተሰደደ tasāddada (tä-)	migrate, i.	ተሰደደል tasāddōāl (tä-)	ይሰደድ yissāddad	ይሰደዳል yissādda- dāl
ተሰዳደቡ tasādāddabu (-äsä-, -ṽu)	quarrel, i.	ተሰዳደቡዋል tasādād(ī)- bāuāl (-äsä-, -ṽāu-)	ይሰዳደቡ yissādād- dabu (-ṽu)	ይሰዳደቡሉ yissādād- dabāllu (-ṽāl-)
ተሰጠ tasāttə (-äsä-)	be given, p.	ተሰጥቷል tasāt(ī)tōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰጥ yissātt	ይሰጣል yissāttāl
2nd -ጠህ -ttəh (-äh), etc.				
ተሰፋ tasāffā (tä-)	be sewn, p.	ተሰፍቷል tasāftōāl (tä-)	ይሰፋ yissāffā	ይሰፋል yissāffāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይስንጠቅ yissántəq		ተስንጥቆ tasántiḡ ^{wo} (tä-)	መስንጠቅ massántəq	ተስንጣቂ tasantäqi (tä-)
ይስወር yissáuar	ተስወር tasáuar (tä-)	ተስወ-ሮ tasáuwür ^{wo} (tä-)	መስወር massáuar	ተስዋሪ tasáuwári (tä-)
ይስደብ yissádab (-əṽ)		ተስደብ tasád(ǎ)b ^{wo} (tä-, -ṽ ^{wo})	መስደብ massádab (-əṽ)	ተስደቢ tasaddābi (tä-, -vi)
ይስደድ yissádad	ተስደድ tasádad (tä-)	ተስደ tasádd ^{wo} (tä-)	መስደድ massádad	ተስደጅ tasádáj (tä- ; § 8)
ይስደደብ yissadādabu (-ṽu)	ተስደደብ tasadādabu (-äsä-, -ṽu)	ተስደደብው tasadād(ǎ)- bāu (-äsä-, -ṽāu)	መስደደብ massadād- dab (-əṽ)	ተስደደቦች tasadādā- b ^{wo} č (-äsä-, -āṽ- ; -čč § 6)
ይስጥ yissát (§ 8)		ተስጥቶ tasát(ǎ)t ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መስጠት massátat (-ät)	ተስጥቶ tasáč (-äsä- ; § 8 ; -ጪ -či)
ይስፋ yissáfä		ተስፋቶ tasáft ^{wo} (tä-)	መስፋት massáfát (§ 8)	ተስፋ tasáfi (tä-, -sä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ታሸሸ tāššä	be rubbed, p.	ታሸሸል tāštōāl	ይታሸሸ yittāšš	ይታሸሸል yittāššāl
2nd ታሸሸህ tāššäh, etc.				
ተሻለ tašāla (tä-)	be better, i.	ተሻለል tāšiloāl (tä-)	ይሻለ yiššāl	ይሻለል yiššālāl
ተሻመ tašāmmä (tä-)	scramble for, t.	ተሻመል tašāmtōāl (tä-)	ይሻመ yiššāmmä	ይሻመል yiššāmmāl
ተሾመ tašwōma (tä-)	be set in authority, p.	ተሾመል tašúmōāl (tä-) -ሾ- -šwō- Š.	ይሾመ yiššwōm	ይሾመል yiššwōmāl
ተሸሸገ tašāššaga (-äšāššä-)	be hidden, p.	ተሸሸገል tašāššigōāl (täšä-)	ይሸሸገ yiššāššag (-äššä-)	ይሸሸገል yiššāššagāl (-äššä-)
ተሸሸኑ tašāññä (-äšä-) 2nd -ሸሸህ -ññäh, etc.	be escorted, p.	ተሸሸኑል tašāññitōāl (-äšä-)	ይሸሸኑ yiššāññ (-šä-)	ይሸሸኑል yiššāññāl (-šä-)
ተሸሸከመ tašākkama (-äšä-)	be laden, p.	ተሸሸከመል tašākkimōāl (-äšä-)	ይሸሸከመ yiššākkam (-šä-)	ይሸሸከመል yiššākkamāl (-šä-)
ተሸሸገረ tašāggara (tä-, -gä-)	cross, t.	ተሸሸገረል tašāgroāl (tä-)	ይሸሸገረ yiššāggar (-är)	ይሸሸገረል yiššāggarāl (-gä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታኸ yittás (§ 8)		ታኸቶ tást ^{wo}	መታኸት mattásät	
		ተኸሎ tásil ^{wo} (tä-)	መኸል másshál (§ 8)	
ይኸማ yışšāmā	ተኸማ taššāmā (tä-)	ተኸምቶ taššamt ^{wo} (tä-)	መኸማት maššámāt (§ 8)	ተኸሚ taššāmi (tä-)
ይኸም yışš ^{wo} óm (§ 8)	ተኸም táš ^{wo} óm (tä-; § 8)	ተኸሞ tašúm ^{wo} (tä-) -ኸ- -š ^{wo} ó- Š.	መኸም mášš ^{wo} óm (§ 8)	ተኸሚ tašwāmi (tä-)
ይኸኸግ yışšásšag (-šášä-)	ተኸኸግ tašásšag (-äšášä-)	ተኸኸጎ tašásšig ^{wo} (täšä-)	መኸኸግ maššásšag (-ässhášä-)	ተኸኸጊ tašasšāgi (täšä-)
ይኸኝ yışšáñ (-šáš-; § 8)	ተኸኝ tášáñ (-ášáš-; § 8)	ተኸኝቶ tašáññit ^{wo} (-ášáš-)	መኸኝት maššáñ(ñ)ät (-šáš-)	ተኸኝ tašáññi (-ášáš-)
ይኸከም yışšákam (-šáš-)	ተኸከም tašákam (-ášáš-)	ተኸከሞ tašákkim ^{wo} (-ášáš-)	መኸከም maššákam (-šáš-)	ተኸከሚ tašakkámi (-ášä-)
ይኸገር yışšágar (-är)	ተኸገር tašágar (tä-, -är)	ተኸገሮ tašágr ^{wo} (tä-)	መኸገር maššágar (-är)	ተኸገሪ tašāgári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሸጠ tašáta (-äšá-)	be sold, p.	ተሸጠል tášitōāl (tá-) -ሸ- -šá- Š.	ይሸጥ yiššát (-šá-)	ይሸጣል yiššátāl (-šá-)
ተሸፈነ tašáffana (-äšá-)	be wrapped, p.	ተሸፈነል tašáffinōāl (-äšá-)	ይሸፈን yiššáffan (-šá-)	ይሸፈናል yiššáffanāl (-šá-)
ተቀለመ taqállama	be stained, p.	ተቀለመል taqálmōāl (-állim-)	ይቀለም yiqqállam	ይቀለማል yiqqállamāl
ተቀለቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	ተቀለቀለል taqálqilōāl	ይቀለቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀለቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቀላቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	ተቀላቀለል taqaláq(ǎ)- lōāl	ይቀላቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀላቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቆለፈ taqwóllafa	be locked, p.	ተቆለፈል taqwóllifōāl	ይቆለፍ yiqqwóllaf	ይቆለፋል yiqqwóllafāl
ተቀማ taqámmā	be robbed, p.	ተቀምቷል taqámmi- tōāl	ይቀማ yiqqámmā	ይቀማል yiqqámmāl
ተቀመሰ taqámmasā	be tasted, p.	ተቀምሷል taqámsōāl	ይቀመስ yiqqámmas	ይቀመሳል yiqqámma- sāl
ተቀመጠ taqámmata	sit, ride, i.	ተቀምጧል taqám(mi)- tōāl	ይቀመጥ yiqqámmat	ይቀመጣል yiqqámma- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሸጥ yíššát (-šǎ-; § 8)		ተሸጦ tášit ^{wo} (tǎ-) -ሸ- -šǎ- Š.	መሸጥ máššát (-šǎ-; § 8)	ተሸጭ tášǎč (tǎ-; § 8)
ይሸፈን yiššáfən (-šǎ-)	ተሸፈን tašáfən (-ǎšǎ-)	ተሸፍኖ tašáfḥin ^{wo} (-ǎšǎ-)	መሸፈን maššáfən (-šǎ-)	ተሸፋኝ tašáfḥǎñ (-ǎšǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀለም yiqqálam		ተቀለሞ taqálm ^{wo} (-állim-)	መቀለም maqqálam	ተቀለሚ taqal(l)ámi
†ይቀልቀል yiqqálqal		†ተቀልቀሎ taqálqil ^{wo}	†መቀልቀል maqqálqal	†ተቀልቃይ taqálqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀላቀል yiqqaláqal		ተቀላቅሎ taqalǎ- q(ǐ)l ^{wo}	መቀላቀል maqqalǎ- qal	†ተቀላቃይ taqaláqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቁለፍ yiqqwólaf		ተቁልፎ taqwóllif ^{wo}	መቁለፍ maqqwólaf	†ተቁለፊ taqwolláfi
ይቀማ yiqqámǎ	ተቀማ taqámǎ	ተቀምቶ taqám- mit ^{wo}	መቀማት maqqámát (§ 8)	ተቀሚ taqámi
ይቀመስ yiqqámas		ተቀምሶ taqáms ^{wo}	መቀመስ maqqámas	ተቀማሽ taqámás (§ 8)
ይቀመጥ yiqqámat	ተቀመጥ taqámat	ተቀምጦ taqám(mi)- t ^{wo}	መቀመጥ maqqámat	ተቀማጭ taqámmáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀራረቡ taqarār- rabu (-yu)	be close together, i.	ተቀራርበዋል taqarār(ī) baūāl (-yau-)	ይቀራረቡ yiqqarār- rabu (-yu)	ይቀራረባሉ yiqqarārra- bāllu (-yá-)
ተቀረጠ taqárrata	pay dues, i.	ተቀርጧል taqártōāl (-qǎ-)	ይቀረጥ yiqqárrat	ይቀረጣል yiqqárratāl
ተቈረጠ taqwórrata	be cut, p.	ተቈርጧል taqwórtōāl	ይቈረጥ yiqqwórrat	ይቈረጣል yiqqwórra- tāl
ተቀሰቀሰ taqasáq- qasa	be roused, p.	ተቀስቅሷል taqásqisōāl	ይቀሰቀስ yiqqasáq- qas	ይቀሰቀሳል yiqqasáq- qasāl
ተቀቀለ taqáqqala	be boiled, p.	ተቀቅሏል taqáqqilōāl	ይቀቀል yiqqáqqal	ይቀቀላል yiqqáqqalāl
ተቀበ taqábbā	be anoined, p.	ተቀብቷል taqábtōāl (-yt-)	ይቀበ yiqqábbā	ይቀበል yiqqábbāl
ተቀበለ taqábbala	accept, t.	ተቀብሏል taqábbilōāl	ይቀበል yiqqábbal (-äl)	ይቀበላል yiqqábbalāl
ተቀበረ taqábbara (-bä-)	be buried, p.	ተቀብሩል taqábroāl (-yr-)	ይቀበር yiqqábbar (-bä-)	ይቀበራል yiqqábbar- rāl (-bä-)
ተቀዳ taqáddā	be drawn, p.	ተቀደቷል taqádītōāl (-árt- § 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqqáddā	ይቀዳል yiqqáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀራረቡ yiqqarā- rabu (-yu)	ተቀራረቡ taqarārabu (-yu)	ተቀራርበው taqarār(ǐ)- bau (-ṽau)	መቀራረብ maqqarā- rab (-ay)	ተቀራራብኛ taqarārā- b ^w ōč (-ǎṽ- ; - ^w ōčč § 6)
ይቀረጥ yiqqárat	ተቀረጥ taqárat	ተቀርጦ taqárt ^w o (-qǎ-)	መቀረጥ maqqárat	ተቀራጭ taqaráč (§ 8)
ይቁረጥ yiqqwórat	ተቁረጥ taqwórat	ተቁርጦ taqwórt ^w o	መቁረጥ maqqwórat	ተቁራጭ taqwóráč (§ 8)
ይቀስቀስ yiqqásqas	ተቀስቀስ taqásqas	ተቀስቅሶ taqásqis ^w o	መቀስቀስ maqqásqas	ተቀስቃኛ taqásqǎš (§ 8)
ይቀቀል yiqqáqal		ተቀቅሎ taqáqqil ^w o	መቀቀል maqqáqal	ተቀቃይ taqáqqǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀባ yiqqábǎ (-ǎṽ-)	ተቀባ taqábǎ (-ǎṽ-)	ተቀብቶ taqábt ^w o (-ṽt-)	መቀባት maqqábát (-ǎṽ-; § 8)	ተቀቢ taqábi (-ǎṽ-)
ይቀበል yiqqábal (-ǎṽ-, -äl)	ተቀበል taqábal (-ǎṽ-, -äl)	ተቀብሎ taqábbil ^w o	መቀበል maqqábal (-ǎṽ-, -äl)	ተቀባይ taqábbǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀበር yiqqábar (-ǎṽ-, -är)		ተቀብሮ taqábr ^w o (-ṽr-)	መቀበር maqqábar (-ǎṽ-, -är)	ተቀባሪ taqabári (-ṽǎ-)
ይቀዳ yiqqádǎ		ተቀድቶ taqádīt ^w o (-ǎrt- § 7d)	መቀዳት maqqádāt (§ 8)	ተቀጅ taqáj (-qǎ-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀደመ taqáddama	go in front, i.	ተቀደሙል taqádmōāl (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqqáddam	ይቀደማል yiqqádda- māl
ተቀደደ taqáddada	be pierced, p.	ተቀደደል taqáddōāl	ይቀደድ yiqqáddad	ይቀደዳል yiqqádda- dāl
ተቀጣ taqáttā	be punished, p.	ተቀጥቷል taqáttōāl	ይቀጣ yiqqáttā	ይቀጣል yiqqáttāl
ተቁጣ taqwóttā	be angry, i.	ተቁጥቷል taqwóṭ(ī)- tōāl	ይቁጣ yiqqwóttā	ይቁጣል yiqqwóttāl
ተቀጠለ taqáttala	be joined, p.	ተቀጥሏል taqáttilōāl	ይቀጠል yiqqáttal (-äl)	ይቀጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቃጠለ taqáttala	be burnt, p.	ተቃጥሏል taqáṭ(ī)lōāl	ይቃጠል yiqqáttal (-äl)	ይቃጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቀጠረ taqáttara (-tä-)	be engaged, p.	ተቀጥሯል taqátrōāl	ይቀጠር yiqqáttar (-tä-)	ይቀጠራል yiqqáttarāl (-tä-)
ተቁጠረ taqwóttara (-tä-)	be counted, p.	ተቁጥሯል taqwótrōāl	ይቁጠር yiqqwóttar (-tä-)	ይቁጠራል yiqqwóttar- rāl (-tä-)
ተቁጠበ taqwóttaba (-ay-)	be saved, p.	ተቁጥቧል taqwótti- bōāl (-iy-)	ይቁጠብ yiqqwóttab (-ay)	ይቁጠባል yiqqwóttab- bāl (-ay-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀደም yiqqádam	ተቀደም taqádam	ተቀደሞ taqádm ^{wo} (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም maqqádam	ተቀደሚ taqadāmi
ይቀደድ yiqqádad		ተቀድ taqádd ^{wo}	መቀደድ maqqádad	ተቀድጅ taqád(d)áj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yiqqátā	ተቀጣ taqátā	ተቀጥቶ taqát ^t ^{wo}	መቀጣት maqqátát (§ 8)	ተቀጥጦ taqáč (-qá-; § 8 ; -ጪ -čī)
ይቁጣ yiqqwótā	ተቁጣ taqwótā	ተቁጥቶ taqwót(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መቁጣት maqqwótát (§ 8)	ተቁጥጦ taqwóč (-ጪ -čī)
ይቀጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቀጥሎ taqáttil ^{wo}	መቀጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጣይ taqát ^t ái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቃጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቃጥሎ taqát(ǐ)l ^{wo}	መቃጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጣይ taqátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yiqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጠር taqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጥሮ taqát ^r ^{wo}	መቀጠር maqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጣሪ taqát ^t ári
ይቁጠር yiqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጠር taqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጥሮ taqwót ^r ^{wo}	መቁጠር maqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቁጣሪ taqwótári
ይቁጠብ yiqqwótāb (-ay)		ተቁጥቦ taqwót ^t ib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መቁጠብ maqqwótāb (-ay)	ተቁጣቢ taqwót ^t ābi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀጠፈ taqáttafa	be cheated, p.	ተቀጥኛል taqátfōāl	ይቀጠፍ yiqqáttaf	ይቀጠፋል yiqqáttafāl
ተቈፈረ taqwóffara (-fä-)	be dug, p.	ተቈፍኗል taqwóffi- rōāl	ይቈፈር yiqqwóffar (-fä-)	ይቈፈራል yiqqwóffa- rāl (-fä-)
ተበላ tabállā (-ay-)	be eaten, p.	ተበልቷል tabáltōāl (-ay-, -āl-)	ይበላ yibbállā	ይበላል yibbállāl
ተበለ tabála (-ay-)	be said, p.	ተበላል táb(ǝ)lōāl (tǎ-, -y(ǝ)-)	ይበል yibbál	ይበላል yibbálāl
ተበላሽ tabaláššä (-ay-) 2nd -ሽህ -ššäh, etc.	be spoiled, p.	ተበላሽቷል tabalášstöāl (-ay-)	ይበላሽ yibbalášš	ይበላሽል yibbaláššāl
ተበራ tabárrā (-ay-)	be lit, p.	ተበርቷል tabártōāl (-ay-, -ār-)	ይበራ yibbárrā	ይበራል yibbárrāl
ተበረከ tabárraka (-ay-)	be blessed, i.	ተበርኗል tabárkōāl (-ay-)	ይበረክ yibbárrak	ይበረክል yibbárrakāl
ተበሰ tābbasa	be wiped, p.	ተበሰል tābbisōāl	ይተበሰ yittābbas	ይተበሰል yittābbasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀጠፍ yiqqátəf		ተቀጥፎ taqqát ^w o	መቀጠፍ maqqátəf	ተቀጣፊ taqatáfi
ይቁፈር yiqqwófər (-fä-)		ተቁፍሮ taqqwóffir ^w o	መቁፈር maqqwófər (-fä-)	ተቁፋሪ taqqwóffári
ይበላ yibbálā	ተበላ tabálā (-əy-)	ተበልቶ tabált ^w o (-əy-, -ál-)	መበላት mabbálat (§ 8)	ተበይ tábái (-əy-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበል yibbál (§ 8)		ተበሎ táb(ǝ)l ^w o (tá-, -y(ǝ)-)	መበል mabbál (§ 8)	ተበይ tábái (-əy-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበላሽ yibbáláš (§ 8)		ተበላሽቶ tabaláš ^w o (-əy-)	መበላሽት mabbalášät	
ይበራ yibbárā (-är-)		ተበርቶ tabárt ^w o (-əy-, -är-)	መበራት mabbárat (-är-; § 8)	ተበሪ tabári (-əy-, -är-)
ይበረክ yibbárək	ተበረክ tabárək (-əy-)	ተበርክ tabárk ^w o (-əy-)	መበረክ mabbárək	ተበራክ tabārāki (-əy-)
ይታበስ yittábas (-áy-)		ታበስ tābbis ^w o	መታበስ mattábas (-áy-)	ታበሽ tābbáš (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተበተነ tabáttana (-aṽ-, -ättä-)	be scattered, p.	ተበተኑል tabáttinōāl (-aṽ-, -ätt-)	ይበተን yibbáttan (-ättä-)	ይበተናል yibbáttanāl (-ättä-)
ተበደለ tabáddala (-aṽ-, -äd-)	be ill-treated, p.	ተበደሏል tabáddilōāl (-aṽ-, -äd-)	ይበደል yibbáddal (-äddä-)	ይበደላል yibbáddalāl (-äd-)
ተበደረ tabáddara (-aṽ-, -äddä-)	borrow, t.	ተበደሩል tabáddirōāl (-aṽ-, -äd-)	ይበደር yibbáddar (-äddä-)	ይበደራል yibbáddarāl (-äddä-)
ተበጀ tabájjä (-aṽ-, -äj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be made, p.	ተበጀቷል tabájjjitoāl (-aṽ-, -äj-)	ይበጀ yibbájj (-äj-)	ይበጀል yibbájjāl (-äj-)
ተታለለ tatállala p.	be deceived, p.	ተታለሏል tatállōāl p.	ይታለል yittállal (-äl)	ይታለላል yittállalāl
ተታመ táttama	be sealed, p.	ተታመኑል táttimōāl	ይታተም yittáttam	ይታተማል yittáttamāl
ተተረተረ tataráttara (-ärättä-)	be cracked, p.	ተተርተሩል tatarártirōāl (-tä-)	ይተረተር yittaráttar (-ärättä-)	ይተረተራል yittaráttarāl (-ärättä-)
ተተረገመ tatarággwωma (-är-)	be in- terpreted, p.	ተተርገሙል tatarággwū- mōāl (-är-)	ይተረገም yittarág- gwωm (-är-)	ይተረገማል yittarággwω- māl (-är-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበተን yibbátan (-ättä-)	pl. ተበተኑ tabát(t)anu (-aṽ-, -ätt(t)ä-)	ተበተኖ tabáttin ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -ätt-)	መበተን mabbátan (-ättä-)	ተበተኝ tabáttāñ (-aṽ-, -ätt- ; ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደል yibbádal (-ädä-)	ተበደል tabádal (-aṽ-, -ädä-)	ተበደሎ tabáddil ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -äd-)	መበደል mabbádal (-ädä-)	ተበደይ tabáddāi (-aṽ-, -äd- ; -áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደር yibbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደር tabádar (-aṽ-, -ädä-)	ተበደሮ tabáddir ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -äd-)	መበደር mabbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደሪ tabáddári (-aṽ-, -äd-)
ይበጅ yibbáj (-áj ; § 8)		ተበጅቶ tabájjit ^{wo} (-aṽ-, -áj-)	መበጅት mabbájät (-áj-)	
ይታለል yittálal (-äl)		ተታሎ tatáll ^{wo}	መታለል mattálal (-äl)	ተታላይ tatálái (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይታተም yittátam		ታትሞ táttim ^{wo}	መታተም mattátam	ታታሚ tāttāmi
ይተርተር yittártar (-ärtä-)	ተተርተር tatártar (-ärtä-)	ተተርተሮ tatártir ^{wo} (-tä-)	መተርተር mattártar (-ärtä-)	ተተርታሪ tatartári (-atä-)
ይተርጎም yittárgwom (-är-)		ተተርጎሞ tatárgwū- m ^{wo} (-är-)	መተርጎም mattár- gwom (-är-)	ተተርጓሚ tatargwāmi (-är-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተተከለ tatákkala	be planted, p.	ተተከሏል taták(ǐ)lōāl (-tǎ-)	ይተከል yittákkal	ይተከላል yittákkalāl
ተተከሠ tatákkwasa (-ókko-)	be scorched, p.	ተተከሠል tatákkwū- sōāl (-ók-)	ይተከሠ yittákkwos (-ókko-)	ይተከሠል yittákkwos- sāl (-ókko-)
ተተወ tatáwa (-áua)	be left, p.	ተተወል tátitōāl (tǎ-)	ይተወ yittáu	ይተወል yittáwāl (-táuā-)
ተቻለ tačála	be possible, i.	ተቻሏል táčilōāl (tǎ-)	ይቻል yiččál	ይቻላል yiččálāl
ተነሣ tanássa	rise, i.	ተነሥተል tanástōāl	ይነሣ yinnássa	ይነሣል yinnássāl
ተንሸተተ tansǎttata (-äta)	slide, i.	ተንሸተል tansǎttōāl	ይንሸተተ yinsǎttat (§ 7c; -ät)	ይንሸተተል yinsǎttatāl (§ 7c; -ätāl)
ተንቀሳቀሰ tanqasǎ- qqasa (§ 7d)	be moved, p.	ተንቀሳቀሷል tanqasǎq(ǐ)- sōāl	ይንቀሳቀስ yinqasǎ- qqas (§ 7c; -inq-)	ይንቀሳቀሷል yinqasǎ- qqasāl (§ 7c; -inq-)
ተነቀነቀ tanaqá- nnaqa	be shaken, p.	ተነቅንቋል tanáqni- qōāl	ይነቀነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቀነቋል yinnaqá- nnaqāl
ተነቃነቃ tanaqá- nnaqa	be shaken, p.	ተነቃንቋል tanáqān- qōāl	ይነቃነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቃነቋል yinnaqá- nnaqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከል yittákal		ተተከሎ taták(ǎ)l ^{wo} (-tǎ-)	መተከል mattákal	ተተከይ tatákǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከሰ yittákwos (-óko-)		ተተከሰ tatákkwü- s ^{wo} (-ók-)	መተከሰ mattákwos (-óko-)	ተተከሰ tatákkwǎš (-ók- ; § 8)
ይተው yittáu (§ 8)		ተተው tátit ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መተው mattáwat (-tǎuǎ-)	
ይቻል yíččál (§ 8)		ተቻሎ táčil ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መቻል máččál (§ 8)	
ይነሣ yinnásǎ	ተነሣ tanásǎ	ተነሥዎ tanást ^{wo}	መነሣት mannását (§ 8)	ተነሰ tánǎš (-nǎ-; § 8 ; -ሸ. -ši)
ይንሰተት yinsǎtat (§ 7c ; -ät)	ተንሰተት tanšǎtat (-ät)	ተንሰተው tanšǎtt ^{wo}	መንሰተት manšǎtat (§ 7c ; -ät)	ተንሰተኛ tanšǎtǎč (§ 8)
ይንቀሳቀስ yinqasǎqas (§ 7c ; -inq-)	ተንቀሳቀስ tanqasǎqas	ተንቀሳቅሶ tanqasǎ- q(ǎ)s ^{wo}	መንቀሳቀስ manqasǎ- qas (§ 7c ; -anq-)	ተንቀሳቅሷል tanqasǎqǎš (§ 8)
ይነቅነቅ yinnáqnaq	ተነቅነቅ tanáqnaq	ተነቅንቆ tanáqniq ^{wo}	መነቅነቅ mannáq- naq	ተነቅናቂ tanáqnáqi
ይነቃነቃ yinnaqǎnaq		ተነቃንቆ tanaqǎniq ^{wo}	መነቃነቅ mannaqǎ- naq	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqatá- qqatá (§ 7d)	tremble, i.	ተንቀጥቅጥል tañqátqi- tōāl	ይንቀጥቀጥ yinqatá- qqat (§ 7c; -inq-)	ይንቀጥቀጥል yinqatáqqá- tāl (§ 7c; -inq-)
ተነከ tañakkā	be touched, p.	ተነከቷል tañaktōāl (-nā-)	ይነከ yinnakkā	ይነከል yinnakkāl
ተነከረ tañakkara (-ākkä-)	be wetted, p.	ተነከሩል tañakrōāl (-āk-)	ይነከር yinnakkar (-ākkä-)	ይነከራል yinnakkarāl (-ākkä-)
ተነከሰ tañakkasa	be bitten, p.	ተነከሷል tañaksōāl	ይነከሰ yinnakkas	ይነከሰል yinnakkasāl
ተናከሰ tañākkasa	bite, i.	ተናከሷል tañaksōāl	ይናከሰ yinnākkas	ይናከሰል yinnākkasāl
ተንከፍሰሰ tañkwōśá- kkwōśá (§ 7d)	rustle, i.	ተንከፍሰሰል tañkwōśá- kwūśōāl	ይንከፍሰሰ yinkwōśá- kkwōś (§ 7c; -ink-)	ይንከፍሰሰል yinkwōśá- kkwōśāl (§ 7c; -ink-)
ተንከባለለ tañkabá- llala (§ 7d; -vā-)	be rolled, p.	ተንከባለል tañkabá- llōāl (-vā-)	ይንከባለል yinkabállal (§ 7c; -ink-, -vā-, -äl)	ይንከባለለል yinkabállal- lāl (§ 7c; -ink-, -vā-)
ተንኳኳ tañkwá- kkwā (§ 7d)	creak, i.	ተንኳኳቷል tañkwákwū- tōāl (-ákt-)	ይንኳኳ yinkwá- kkwā (§ 7c; -ink-)	ይንኳኳል yinkwá- kkwāl (§ 7c; -ink-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቀጥቀጥ yinqátqat (§ 7c; -inq-)	ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqátqat	ተንቀጥቅጦ tañqát- qit ^{wo}	መንቀጥቀጥ manqátqat (§ 7c; -aṇq-)	ተንቀጥቃጭ tañqátqáč (§ 8)
ይነከ yinnákã (-nã-)		ተነከቶ tañákt ^{wo} (-nã-)	መነከት mannákát (-nã-; § 8)	ተነከ tañáki (-nã-)
ይነከር yinnákər (-äkä-)	ተነከር tañákər (-äkä-)	ተነከሮ tañákr ^{wo} (-äk-)	መነከር mannákər (-äkä-)	ተነከሪ tañákári (-äk-)
ይነከስ yinnákəs		ተነከሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መነከስ mannákəs	ተነከሽ tañákáš (§ 8)
ይናከስ yinnákəs	ተናከስ tañákəs	ተናከሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መናከስ mannákəs	ተናከሽ tañákáš (§ 8)
ይንከፀኸፀኸ yinkwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -ink-)	ተንከፀኸፀኸ tañkwəšá- kwəš	ተንከፀኸፀኸ tañkwəšá- kwüş ^{wo}	መንከፀኸፀኸ mankwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -aṇk-)	ተንከፀኸፀኸ tañkwəšá- kwáš (§ 8)
ይንከባለል yinkəbálal (§ 7c; -ink-, -vǎ-, -äl)	ተንከባለል tañkəbálal (-vǎ-, -äl)	ተንከባለፀ tañkə- báll ^{wo} (-vǎ-)	መንከባለል mankəbǎ- lal (§ 7c; -aṇk-, -vǎ-, -äl)	ተንከባለይ tañkəbálái (-vǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይንኳኳ yinkwák-wǎ (§ 7c; -ink-)		ተንኳኳቶ tañkwák- kwüt ^{wo} (-ákt-)	መንኳኳት mankwák- kwát (§ 7c; -aṇk-; § 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተናወጠ tanāuwaṭa (-wω-)	be disturbed, p.	ተናወጠል tanāuṭōāl	ይናወጥ yinnāuwaṭ (-wω-)	ይናወጣል yinnāuwa- ṭāl (-wω-)
ተነዳ tanáddā	be driven, p.	ተነድቷል tanádītōāl (-nārt-, -nārt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yinnáddā	ይነዳል yinnáddāl
ተናደደ tanáddada	be annoyed, i.	ተናደደል tanáddōāl	ይናደድ yinnáddad	ይናደዳል yinnádda- dāl
ተነደፈ tanáddafa	be stung, p.	ተነደፈል tanádfōāl	ይነደፍ yinnáddaf	ይነደፋል yinnádda- fāl
ተናደፈ tanáddafa	sting, i.	ተናደፈል tanádfōāl	ይናደፍ yinnáddaf	ይናደፋል yinnádda- fāl
ተናገረ tanāggara (-är-)	speak, i.	ተናገረል tanāgrōāl	ይናገር yinnāggar (-är)	ይናገራል yinnāgga- rāl (-är-)
ተነጋገረ tanagāgga- ra (-är-)	converse, i.	ተነጋገረል tanagā- grōāl	ይነጋገር yinnagā- ggar (-är)	ይነጋገራል yinnagāgga- rāl (-är-)
ተንጠለጠለ tanṭaláttala	be hung, p.	ተንጠለጥለል tanṭáltīlōāl (-ṭá-)	ይንጠለጠል yintaláttal (§ 7c; -äl)	ይንጠለጠላል yintaláttā- lāl (§ 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይናወጥ yinnāuāt (-ωt)		ተናውጦ tanāuūt ^{wo}	መናወጥ mannāuāt (-ωt)	ተናዋጭ tanāuāč (§ 8)
ይነዳ yinnádā	ተነዳ tanádā	ተነድቶ tanádīt ^{wo} (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	መነዳት mannádāt (§ 8)	ተነጅ tánáj (-ná-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)
ይናደድ yinnádad	ተናደድ tanádad	ተናዶ tanádd ^{wo}	መናደድ mannádad	ተናዳጅ tanádáj (§ 8)
ይነደፍ yinnádaፍ	ተነደፍ tanádaፍ	ተነድፎ tanádf ^{wo}	መነደፍ mannádaፍ	ተነዳፊ tanádáfi
ይናደፍ yinnádaፍ		ተናድፎ tanádf ^{wo}	መናደፍ mannádaፍ	ተናዳፊ tanádáfi
ይናገር yinnágar (-är)	ተናገር tanágar (-är)	ተናግሮ tanágr ^{wo}	መናገር mannágar (-är)	ተናጋሪ tanāgári
ይነጋገር yinnagágar (-är)	ተነጋገር tanagágar (-är)	ተነጋግሮ tanagágr ^{wo}	መነጋገር mannagá- gar (-är)	ተነጋጋሪ tanagāgári
ይንጠልጠል yintáltal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	ተንጠልጠል tantáltal (-áltä-)	ተንጠልጥሎ tantálti ^{wo} (-tǎ-)	መንጠልጠል mantáltal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	ተንጠልጣይ tantáltái (-tǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተነጨ tanáččä 2nd ተነጨህ tanáččäh, etc.	be plucked out, p.	ተነጭቷል tanáčtoāl	ይነጭ yinnáčč	ይነጭል yinnáččāl
ተነፋ tanáfፋ	be inflated, p.	ተነፋቷል tanáfፋtoāl (-ná-)	ይነፋ yinnáfፋ	ይነፋል yinnáfፋāl
ተነፈሰ tanáfፍasa	breathe, i.	ተነፈሰል tanáfፍsoāl (tǎ-, -mf-)	ይተነፈስ yitanáfፍis	ይተነፈሰል yitanáfፍisāl
ተናፈሰ tanáfፍasa	get fresh air, i.	ተናፈሰል tanáfፍsoāl	ይናፈስ yinnáfፍas	ይናፈሰል yinnáfፍasāl
ተኛ tǎññǎ (tǎ-, -ñä)	recline, i.	ተኛቷል tǎññitoāl (tǎ-)	ይተኛ yitanǎññǎ (-tǎ-, -ñä)	ይተኛል yitanǎññāl (-tǎ-)
ተከለ tǎkkala	plant, t.	ተከለል tǎk(ǐ)loāl (tǎ-)	ይተከለ yitǎk(ǐ)l (-tǎ-)	ይተከለል yitǎk(ǐ)lāl (-tǎ-)
ተከለከለ tǎkalákkala	be hindered, p.	ተከለከለል tǎkalákiፊoāl	ይከለከለ yikkalákkal	ይከለከለል yikkalákkala- lāl
ተከመረ tǎkámmarǎ (-mä-)	be piled, p.	ተከመረል tǎkámmi- roāl	ይከመር yikkámmar (-mä-)	ይከመረል yikkámma- rāl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይነጭ yinnáč (§ 8)		ተነጭቶ tanáčt ^{wo}	መነጭት mannáčät	ተነጭ tánáč (§ 8 ; -ጪ -čī)
ይነፋ yinnáfā (-nā-)	ተነፋ tanáfā (-nā-)	ተነፍቶ tanáf ^{two} (-nā-)	መነፋት mannáfāt (-nā- ; § 8)	ተነፈ tanáfī (-nā-)
ይተንፍስ yitānfis (-tā-, -mf-)	ተንፍስ tānfis (tā-, -mf-)	ተንፍሶ tānfis ^{wo} (tā-, -mf-)	መተንፈስ matānfas (-tā-, -mf-)	ተነፋሽ tanáf ^{fi} š (§ 8)
ይናፈስ yinnáfās	ተናፈስ tanáfās	ተናፍሶ tanáf ^{swo}	መናፈስ mannáfās	ተናፋሽ tanáf ^{fi} š (§ 8)
ይተኝ yitāññā (-tā-, -ñä)	ተኝ tāññā (tā-, -ñä)	ተኝቶ tāññit ^{wo} (tā-)	መተኝት matāññāt (-tā- ; § 8)	
ይትከል yítkaḷ	ትከል tíkaḷ	ተከሎ tāk(ī)l ^{wo} (tā-)	መትከል mátkaḷ	ተከይ tākāi (-āyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይከልከል yikkáḷkaḷ	ትከልከል takáḷkaḷ	ተከልከሎ takáḷkiḷ ^{wo}	መከልከል makkáḷkaḷ	ተከልከይ takáḷkái (-āyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይከመር yikkámər (-mä-)	ትከመር takámər (-mä-)	ተከምር takámmi- r ^{wo}	መከመር makkámar (-mä-)	ተከማሪ takámmári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተከራከረ taḵarāḵka- ra (-ärākkä-)	dispute, i.	ተከራከሩል taḵarā- krōāl (-ärā-)	ይከራከር yikkarā- kkaṛ (-ärākkä-)	ይከራከራል yikkarā- kkaṛāl (-ärākkä-)
ተከራየ taḵarāyyä (-kä-) 2nd -ራየህ -rāyyäh, etc.	take on hire, t.	ተከራይተል taḵarāyi- tōāl (-kä-, -āit-)	ይከራይ yikkarāyy (-kä-)	ይከራያል yikkarā- yyāl (-kä-)
ተከሰሰ taḵkwṣa (tōkkosa)	scorch, t.	ተከሰሰል taḵkwüsōāl (tō-)	ይተከሰስ yitāḵkwüs (-tō-)	ይተከሰሳል yitāḵkwüsāl (-tō-)
ተከሰሰ taḵāssasa	be accused, p.	ተከሰሰል taḵāssōāl	ይከሰስ yikkāssas	ይከሰሳል yikkāssasāl
ተከበረ taḵābbara (-bä-)	be honoured, p.	ተከበሩል taḵābrōāl (-āy-)	ይከበር yikkābbaṛ (-bä-)	ይከበራል yikkābba- rāl (-bä-)
ተከተለ taḵāttala	follow, t.	ተከተሏል taḵāttilōāl	ይከተል yikkāttal (-äl)	ይከተላል yikkāttalāl
ተከሰሰ täkkaka	be scratched, p.	ተከሰሰል täkkōāl	ይተከሰስ yittäkkak	ይተከሰሳል yittäkkakāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከራከር yikkarākār (-ärākä-)	ተከራከር taḳarākār (-ärākä-)	ተከራከር taḳarāk ^{wo} (-ärä-)	መከራከር maḳkarā- kar (-ärākä-)	ተከራከሪ taḳarākāri (-ärā-)
ይከራይ yikkarāi (-kä-)	ተከራይ taḳarāi (-kä-)	ተከራይቶ taḳarāyit ^{wo} (-kä-, -äit-)	መከራየት maḳkarā- yät (-kä-, -äiät)	
ይተከስ yitākkwüs (-tō-)	ተተከስ tākkwüs (tō-)	ተተከስ tākkwüs ^{wo} (tō-)	መተከስ maṭākkwös (-tōkkos)	ተከሰሽ tākkwāš (tō-; § 8)
ይከሰስ yikkāsas (-äy-, -är)	ተከሰስ taḳāsas	ተከሰስ taḳās ^{wo}	መከሰስ maḳkāsas	ተከሰሽ taḳāsāš (§ 8)
ይከበር yikkābar (-äy-, -är)		ተከበር taḳābr ^{wo} (-yṛ-)	መከበር maḳkābar (-äy-, -är)	ተከበሪ taḳābāri (-yā-), honoured; taḳābbāri, conceited
ይከተል yikkātal (-äl)	ተከተል taḳāt(t)al (-äl)	ተከተሎ taḳāttil ^{wo}	መከተል maḳkātal (-äl)	ተከተይ taḳāttāi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከክ yittākak		ተከ tāk ^{wo}	መተከክ maṭtākak	ተከክ tākāki

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተክክለ takákkala	be equal, i.	ተክክሏል takáklōāl	ይተክክል yittakákkal	ይተክክላል yittakákkalāl
ተክፈለ takáffala	be divided, P.	ተክፍሏል takáflōāl (-ká-)	ይክፈል yikkáffal (-äl)	ይክፈላል yikkáffalāl
ተክፈለ takáffala	share, t.	ተክፍሏል takáflōāl	ይክፈል yikkáffal (-äl)	ይክፈላል yikkáffalāl
ተክፈተ takáffata	be opened, P.	ተክፍቷል takáftōāl	ይክፈት yikkáffat (-ät)	ይክፈታል yikkáffatāl
ተወ táwa (táuā)	leave, t.	ተቷል títóāl	ይተወ yitáu	ይተዋል yitáwāl (-táuā-)
ተወለወለ tawaláuwala (táuā-)	be wiped, P.	ተወልወሏል tawálwiloāl (táuā-, -lwül-)	ይወለወል yiwwaláuwal (yuwā-)	ይወለወላል yiwwaláuwalāl (yuwā-)
ተወለደ tawállada (táuā-, -ál-, -ól-)	be born, i.	ተወልደሏል tawáldōāl (táuā-, -ól-)	ይወለድ yiwwállad (yuwā-, -ál-, -ól-)	ይወለዳል yiwwálladāl (yuwā-, -ál-, -ól-)
ተወራረደ tawarár-rada (táuā-, -wrá-)	bet, i.	ተወራርደሏል tawarár-dōāl (táuā-, -wrá-)	ይወራረድ yiwwarár-rad (yuwā-, -wrá-)	ይወራረዳል yiwwarár-radāl (yuwā-, -wrá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከክል yittakākāl	ተከክል takākāl	ተከክሎ takākl ^{wo}	መተከክል mattakākāl	ተከክይ takākái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈል yikkáfāl (-äl)	ተከፈል takáfāl (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfl ^{wo} (-ká-)	መከፈል makáfāl (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈል yikkáfāl (-äl)	ተከፈል takáfāl (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfl ^{wo}	መከፈል makáfāl (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈት yikkáfāt (-ät)		ተከፍቶ takáft ^{wo}	መከፈት makáfāt (-ät)	ተከፋች takáffäč (§ 8)
ይተው yítáu (§ 8)	ተው táu f. ተይ táí	ትቶ tít ^{wo}	መተው mátáu (§ 8)	ተይ tái
ይወልወል yiwwálwāl (yuwá-)		ተወልወሎ täwálwil ^{wo} (täuá-, -lwül-)	መወልወል mäwwálwāl (mäuá-)	
		ተወልዶ täwáld ^{wo} (täuá-, -ól-)	መወለድ mäwwálad (mäuá-, -ál-, -ól-)	ተወለጅ täwáläj (täuá-, -ál-, -ól-; § 8)
ይወራረድ yiwwaráräd (yuwá-, -wärä-)	ተወራረድ täwaráräd (täuá-, -wärä-)	ተወራርዶ täwarárd ^{wo} (täuá-, -wärä-)	መወራረድ mäwwaráräd (mäuá-, -wärä-)	ተወራራጅ täwararáj (täuá-, -wärä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተወረወረ tawarāu- wara (taua-)	be thrown, P.	ተወርወረ tawārwü- rōāl (tauā-)	ይወረወር yiwwarāu- war (yuwa-)	ይወረወራል yiwwarāu- warāl (yuwa-)
ተዋሰ tawāsa (tauā-)	be guaran- tor, i.	ተወህሰ tawüsoāl (tauüs-)	ይዋሰ yiwwās (yuwās)	ይዋሰል yiwwāsāl (yuwās-)
ተወሰደ tawāssada (tauā-, -ws-)	be re- moved, p.	ተወሰደ tawās(ī)- dōāl (tauā-, -ws-)	ይወሰድ yiwwāssad (yuwā-, -ws-)	ይወሰዳል yiwwāssa- dāl (yuwā-, -ws-)
ታወቀ tāuwaqa (-wω-)	be known, P.	ታወቋል tāu(ü)qōāl	ይታወቅ yittāuwaq (-ωq)	ይታወቃል yittāu- waqāl(-wω-)
ተወቀጠ tawóqqata (tauó-)	be crushed, P.	ተወቅጠ tawóqtōāl (tauó-)	ይወቅጥ yiwwóqqat (yuwó-)	ይወቅጣል yiwwóqqat- tāl (yuwó-)
ተወዘዘ tawazāu- waza (taua-, -wazāuwω-)	be shaken, P.	ተወዘዘ tawāzwü- zōāl (tauā-, -wz-)	ይወዘዝ yiwwazāu- waz (yuwa-, -wazāuwω-)	ይወዘዛል yiwwazāu- wazāl (yuwa-, -wazāuwω-)
ተወደደ tawóddada (tauó-)	be loved, P.	ተወደደ tawóddōāl (tauó-)	ይወደድ yiwwóddad (yuwó-)	ይወደዳል yiwwódda- dāl (yuwó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርወር yṗwwárwar (yuwá-)		ተወርወ-ሮ taṗár- wŭr ^{wo} (taṗá-)	መወርወር maṗwár- war (maṗuá-)	ተወርዋሪ taṗarwári (taṗa-)
ይዋስ yṗwwás (yúwás; § 8)	ተዋስ taṗwás (taṗuás; § 8)	ተወ-ሶ taṗwŭs ^{wo} (taṗuŭs ^{wo})	መዋስ maṗwwás (maṗuá-; § 8)	ተዋሽ taṗwáš (taṗuáš; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይወስድ yṗwwásad (yuwá-, -ós-)		ተወስዶ taṗwás(ǝ)d ^{wo} (taṗuá-, -ós-)	መወስድ maṗwwásad (maṗuá-, -ós-)	ተወሳድ taṗwássáj (taṗuá-, -ós-; § 8)
ይታወቅ yṗttáuaq (-ωq)		ታወቆ taṗ(ǝ)q ^{wo}	መታወቅ maṗttáuaq (-ωq)	ታዋቂ taṗáqi (taṗá-)
ይወቀጥ yṗwwóqat (yuwó-)		ተወቅጦ taṗwóq ^{wo} (taṗuó-)	መወቀጥ maṗwwóqat (maṗuá-)	ተወቃጥ taṗwóqáč (taṗuó-; § 8)
ይወዝወዝ yṗwwázwaz (yuwá-, -óZWω-)	ተወዝወዝ taṗázwaz (taṗá- -óZWω-)	ተወዝወ-ዝ taṗáz- wŭz ^{wo} (taṗá-, -óZ-)	መወዝወዝ maṗwwáz- waz (maṗuá-, -óZWω-)	ተወዝዋዝ taṗázwáž (taṗá-, -óZ-; § 8)
ይወደድ yṗwwódad (yuwó-)	ተወደድ taṗwódad (taṗuó-)	ተወዶ taṗwódd ^{wo} (taṗuó-)	መወደድ maṗwwódad (maṗuá-)	ተወዳድ taṗwódd(d)áj (taṗuó-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዋደዱ taṵwáddadu (taṵuá-)	agree, i.	ተዋደዋል taṵwáddauāl (taṵuá-)	ይዋደዱ yiṵwwádda- du (yuwá-)	ይዋደዳሉ yiṵwwadda- dállu (yuwa-)
ተወጋ taṵwóggā (taṵuó-)	be pricked, p.	ተወገቷል taṵwógtōāl (taṵuó-)	ይወጋ yiṵwwóggā (yuwó-)	ይወጋል yiṵwwóggāl (yuwó-)
ተዋጋ taṵwǎggā (taṵuǎ-)	fight; butt, i.	ተዋገቷል taṵwǎgtōāl (taṵuǎ-)	ይዋጋ yiṵwwǎggā (yuwǎ-)	ይዋጋል yiṵwwǎggāl (yuwǎ-)
ተዘራ taṵzárrā (-ázǎ-)	be sown, p.	ተዘርቷል taṵzártōāl (-ázǎ-)	ይዘራ yiṵzzárrā (-zá-)	ይዘራል yiṵzzárrāl (-zá-)
ተዘረፈ taṵzárrafa (-ázǎ-)	be looted, p.	ተዘርፉል taṵzárfōāl (-ázǎ-)	ይዘረፍ yiṵzzárraf (-zá-)	ይዘረፋል yiṵzzárrafāl (-zá-)
ተዘቀዘቀ taṵzaqázza- qa	be inclined, p.	ተዘቅዘቋል taṵzaqziqōāl	ይዘቀዘቅ yiṵzzaqáz- zaq	ይዘቀዘቃል yiṵzzaqázza- qāl
ተዘወረ taṵzáuwarā	be turned, p.	ተዘውሯል taṵzáuŕōāl	ይዘወር yiṵzzáuwar	ይዘወራል yiṵzzáuwarāl
ተዘዘ tǎzzaza	obey, t.	ተዘላ tǎzzōāl	ይተዘዝ yiṵtǎzzaz	ይተዘዛል yiṵtǎzzazāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዋደዱ yṗwádaḍu (yuwá-)	ተዋደዱ taṗwádaḍu (taṗuá-)	ተዋደው taṗwáddaṗu (taṗuá-)	መዋደድ maṗwádaḍ (maṗuá-)	ተዋደጅኛ taṗwádaḍj ^w ōč (taṗuā- ; - ^w ōčč § 6)
ይወጋ yṗwwógā (yuwó-)		ተወግቶ taṗwóg ^t wo (taṗuó-)	መወጋት maṗwwógát (maṗuó- ; § 8)	ተወገ taṗwági (taṗuá-, -óg-)
ይዋጋ yṗwwágā (yuwá-)	ተዋጋ taṗwágā (taṗuá-)	ተዋግቶ taṗwágt ^w o (taṗuá-)	መዋጋት maṗwwágát (maṗuá- ; § 8)	ተዋገ taṗwági (taṗuá-)
ይዘራ yṗzzára (-zá-)		ተዘርቶ taṗzart ^w o (-ázá-)	መዘራት maṗzzarát (-zá- ; § 8)	
ይዘረፍ yṗzzáraḥ (-zá-)		ተዘርፎ taṗzart ^w o (-ázá-)	መዘረፍ maṗzzáraḥ (-zá-)	ተዘራፊ taṗzaráfi (-ázá-)
ይዘቅዝቅ yṗzzáqzaq	ተዘቅዝቅ taṗzáqzaq	ተዘቅዝቆ taṗzáqziq ^w o	መዘቅዝቅ maṗzzáqzaq	ተተዘቅዝቂ taṗzáqzáqi
ይዘወር yṗzzáuar		ተዘውሮ taṗzáuŕ ^w o	መዘወር maṗzzáuar	ተተዘዋሪ taṗzáuári
ይታዘዝ yṗttázaz	ታዘዝ tázaz	ታዘ táz ^w o	መታዘዝ maṗttázaz	ታዘዝ tázáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዘጋ taḗaggā	be shut, p.	ተዘገታል taḗagtōāl	ይዘጋ yizzaggā	ይዘጋል yizzaggāl
ታየ tāyyä 2nd ታየህ tāyyäh, etc.	be seen, p.	ታይታል tāitōāl	ይታይ yittāyy	ይታያል yittāyyāl
ተያዘ tayāza (taiā-)	be seized, p.	ተይዘል tāyizōāl (tāiz-)	ይያዝ yīyyāz	ይያዛል yīyyāzāl
ተዳመጠ taḗammaṭa	be ginned, p.	ተዳምጧል taḗamtōāl	ይዳመጥ yiddammaṭ	ይዳመጣል yiddammaṭ- tāl
ተደረገ taḗarraḡa	be done, p.	ተደርጓል taḗargōāl (-dā-)	ይደረግ yiddarraḡ	ይደረጋል yiddarraḡ- gāl
ተደባለቀ taḗabállaqā (-vā-)	be mixed, p. interfere, i.	ተደብልቋል taḗbliqōāl (-dā-, -vl-)	ይደባለቅ yiddabál- laq (-dä-, -avā-, -áll-)	ይደባለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-dä-, -avā-, -áll-)
ተደባለቀ ሸ. taḗabállaqā (-vā-)	be mixed, p. interfere, i.	ተደባለቋል taḗabál- qōāl (-vā-)	ይደባለቅ yiddabál- laq (-vā-)	ይደባለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-vā-)
ተደገፈ taḗaggafa	lean, i. (= ተገደፈ)	ተደገፋል taḗggifoāl (-dā-)	ይደገፍ yiddaggaf	ይደገፋል yiddaggā- fāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዘጋ yizzáǵǎ		ተዘግቶ tazáǵt ^{wo}	መዘጋት mazzáǵǎt (§ 8)	ተዘጊ tazáǵi (-zǎ-)
ይታይ yittái (-ǎyy §6; §8)	ታይ tái (tǎyy § 6)	ታይቶ táit ^{wo}	መታየት mattáiät (-ǎyät)	
ይያዝ yíyyǎz (§ 8)	ተያዝ táyǎz (táiǎz ; § 8)	ተያዝ táyiz ^{wo} (táiiz ^{wo})	መያዝ máyyǎz (§ 8)	ተያዝ táyǎž (táyǎž ; § 8)
ይዳመጥ yiddámaṭ		ተዳምጦ taďámt ^{wo}	መዳመጥ maďdámaṭ	ተዳማጭ taďámǎč (§ 8)
ይደረግ yiddárag (-ďǎ-)		ተደርጎ taďárg ^{wo} (-ďǎ-)	መደረግ maďdárag (-ďǎ-)	ተደራጊ taďar(r)ǎgi (-ďǎ-)
ይደብለቅ yiddáblaṣ (-ďǎ-, -vǐ-)	ተደብለቅ taďáblaṣ (-ďǎ-, -vǐ-)	ተደብልቆ taďábliṣ ^{wo} (-ďǎ-, -vǐ-)	መደብለቅ maďdáblaṣ (-ďǎ-, -vǐ-)	ተደብላቂ taďablǎqi (-ďǎ-, -vǐ-)
ይደባለቅ yiddabǎlaṣ (-vǎ-)	ተደባለቅ taďabǎlaṣ (-vǎ-)	ተደባልቆ taďabǎlṣ ^{wo} (-vǎ-)	መደባለቅ maďdabǎ- laṣ (-vǎ-)	ተደባላቂ taďabǎláqi (-aṽǎ-)
ይደገፍ yiddáǵaf	ተደገፍ taďáǵaf	ተደግፎ taďáǵǵif ^{wo} (-ďǎ-)	መደገፍ maďdáǵaf	ተደጋፊ taďǵǵǎfi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጀመላ tajámmaḷa	be added, p.	ተጀምሏል tajámmi- lōāl	ይጀመል yijjámmal (-äl)	ይጀመላል yijjámma- lāl
ተጀመረ tajámmara (-mä-)	be begun, p.	ተጀምሩል tajámmi- rōāl	ይጀመር yijjámmar (-mä-)	ይጀመራል yijjámma- rāl (-mä-)
ተጋ tággā	persevere, p.	ተግቷል tágtōāl	ይተጋ yitágā	ይተጋል yitágāl
ተገለ tāggala	struggle, i.	ተግሏል tāglōāl	ይተገል yittāggal	ይተገላል yittāggalāl
ተገለበጠ tagalabāb- bata (-vǎ-)	be com- pletely in- verted, p.	ተገለበጠል tagalabāb- tōāl (-vǎv-)	ይገለበጥ yiggalaḥbāb- bat (-gä-, -vǎ-)	ይገለበጣል yiggalaḥbāb- batāl (-gä-, -vǎ-)
ተገለበጠ tagalābbata	be inverted, p.	ተገልበጠል tagālbītōāl (-lv-)	ይገለበጥ yiggalābbat (-gä-)	ይገለበጣል yiggalābbat- tāl (-gä-)
ተገራ tagárrā	be tamed, p.	ተገርቷል tagártōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገራ yiggárrā	ይገራል yiggárrāl
ተገረመ tagárrama	be sur- prised, i.	ተገርጃል tagármōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገረም yiggárram	ይገረማል yiggárra- māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጀመል yijjámǎl (-äl)		ተጀምሎ tajámmil ^{wo}	መጀመል majjámǎl (-äl)	
ይጀመር yijjámǎr (-mä-)		ተጀምሮ tajám- mir ^{wo}	መጀመር majjámǎr (-är)	ተጀማሪ tajammári
ይትጋ yítgǎ	ትጋ tígǎ	ተግቶ tágt ^{wo}	መትጋት mátgát (§ 8)	ተገ tági (tǎ-)
ይታገል yittáǵal	ታገል táǵal	ታግሎ tágl ^{wo}	መታገል mattáǵal	ታጋይ tágái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገለበበጥ yiggalaḅǎ- baṭ (-gä-, -vǎv-)	ተገለበበጥ tagalaḅǎbaṭ (-vǎv-)	ተገለበበጦ tagala- bábt ^{wo} (-vǎv-)	መገለበበጥ maggala- bábaṭ (-vǎv-)	ተገለበበጭ tagalaḅǎ- báč (-vǎv-; § 8)
ይገልበጥ yiggálbaṭ (-lv-, -ät)		ተገልበጦ tagálbit ^{wo} (-lv-)	መገልበጥ maggálbaṭ (-lv-, -ät)	ተገልበጭ tagálbáč (-lv-; § 8)
ይገራ yiggára (-gǎ-)		ተገርቶ tagárt ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	መገራት maggáráṭ (-gǎ-; § 8)	ተገሪ tagári (-gǎ-)
ይገረም yiggáram (-gǎ-)		ተገርሞ tagárm ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	መገረም maggáram (-gǎ-)	ተገራማ tagarrámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተገረፈ tagárrafa (-gǎ-)	be beaten, P.	ተገርፏል tagárfōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገረፍ yiggárraf (-gǎ-)	ይገረፋል yiggárrafāl (-gǎ-)
ተገደ tǎggasa	be patient, i.	ተገደል tǎggisōāl	ይተገድ yittǎggas	ይተገዳል yittǎggasāl
ተገባ tagábbā	be proper, i.	ተገብቷል tagábtōāl (-vt-)	ይገባ yiggábbā	ይገባል yiggábbāl
ተጋባ tagǎbbā	be married, P.	ተጋብቷል tagǎbtōāl (-vt-)	ይጋባ yiggǎbbā	ይጋባል yiggǎbbāl
ተገወነበሰ tagwōnǎb- basa	be bent, p.	ተገወነበሰል tagwōm- bisōāl	ይገወነበስ yiggwōnǎb- bas	ይገወነበሰል yiggwōnǎb- basāl
ተገናኘ taganǎññä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	meet, t.	ተገናኝቷል taganǎñ- tōāl	ይገናኝ yigganǎññ (-ǎñ § 6)	ይገናኛል yigganǎñ- ñāl
ተገኘ tagǎññä (-gǎ-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	be found, P.	ተገኝቷል tagǎñtōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገኝ yiggǎññ (-gǎ-; -ǎñ § 6)	ይገኛል yiggǎññāl (-gǎ-)
ተገዛ tagázzā	be bought, P.	ተገዛቷል tagáztoāl	ይገዛ yiggázzā	ይገዛል yiggázzāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገረፍ yiggáraf (-gǎ-)	ተገረፍ tagáraf (-gǎ-)	ተገርፎ tagárf ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	መገረፍ maggáraf (-gǎ-)	ተገራፊ tagaráfi (-gä-)
ይተገሥ yittágas	ተገሥ tágas	ተግሥ tǎggis ^{wo}	መተገሥ mattágas	ተገሽ tǎggáš (§ 8)
		ተገብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መገብት maggábát (-ǎv-; § 8)	
ይጋባ yiggábā (-vā)	ተጋባ tagábā (-vā)	ተጋብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መጋብት maggábát (-vāt; § 8)	ተጋቢ tagábi (-vi)
ይጎንበስ yiggwóm- bas	ተጎንበስ tagwómbas	ተጎንበሶ tagwóm- bis ^{wo}	መጎንበስ maggwóm- bas	ተጎንበሽ tagwómbáš (§ 8)
ይገናኝ yiggánǎñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝ tagánǎñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝቶ taganǎnt ^{wo}	መገናኘት magganǎñ- (ñ)ät	ተገናኝ tagánǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገኝ yiggáñ (-gǎ-; § 8)	ተገኝ tágáñ (-gǎ-; § 8)	ተገኝቶ tagánt ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	መገኘት maggáñ(ñ)ät (-gǎ-)	
			መገኝ maggáñ(-gǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	
ይገዛ yiggázā	ተገዛ tagázā	ተገዛቶ tagázt ^{wo}	መገዛት maggázát (§ 8)	ተገዛ tágázž (-ǎž; § 8; -ገረ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጓዘ tagwāza	set out, i.	ተገዟል tagwūzōāl	ይጓዝ yiggwáz	ይጓዛል yiggwázāl
ተገዛዘ tagwóddā	be injured, p.	ተገደተል tagwód(ǐ)- tōāl (-órt- § 7d)	ይገዛዝ yiggwóddā	ይገዛዛል yiggwóddāl
ተጋደለ tagáddala	fight, i.	ተጋደሏል tagádlōāl	ይጋደል yiggáddal	ይጋደላል yiggádda- lāl
ተገደፈ tagáddafa	lean, i.	ተገደፋል tagáddifōāl (-gá-)	ይገደፍ yiggáddaf	ይገደፋል yiggádda- fāl
ተጋጩ tagáččä 2nd -ጩህ -ččäh, etc.	be knocked, p.	ተጋጩተል tagáčtōāl	ይጋጩ yiggáčč	ይጋጩል yiggáččāl
ተገፋ tagáffā	be pushed, p.	ተገፋተል tagáftōāl	ይገፋ yiggáffā	ይገፋል yiggáffāl
ተገለጸ táttā	be lacking, i.	ተገለጸል táttōāl	ይገለጽ yittáttā	ይገለጽል yittáttāl
ተጣለ taṭála	be thrown, p.	ተጣሏል taṭilōāl (tā-)	ይጣል yittál	ይጣላል yittálāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጎገዝ yiggwáz (§ 8)	ተጎገዝ tágwáz (§ 8)	ተጎገዝ tágwüz ^{wo}	መጎገዝ mággwáz (§ 8)	ተጎገዝ tágwáz (§ 8; -ዝ -ži)
ይጎገወፌ yiggwóda		ተጎገወፌ tagwód(ǐ)- t ^{wo} (-órt- § 7d)	መጎገወፌ maggwó- dát (§ 8)	ተጎገወፌ tágwój (§ 8; -ገ -ji)
ይጎገል yiggádal	ተጎገል tagádal	ተጎገል tagádl ^{wo}	መጎገል maggádal	ተጎገል tagádái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጎገልፍ yiggádaf	ተጎገልፍ tagádaf	ተጎገልፍ tagáddif ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	መጎገልፍ maggádaf	ተጎገልፍ tagáddáfi
ይጎገላ yiggáč (§ 8)	ተጎገላ tágáč (§ 8)	ተጎገላ tagáčt ^{wo}	መጎገላ maggáčät	ተጎገላ tágáč (§ 8) [ተጎገላ] (tagáčǐ)
ይጎገፋ yiggáfä	ተጎገፋ tagáfä	ተጎገፋ tagáf ^{two}	መጎገፋ maggáfät (§ 8)	ተጎገፋ tagáfǐ (-gǎ-)
		ተጎገፋ tätt ^{wo}	መጎገፋ mattátät (§ 8)	
ይጎገል yíttál (§ 8)		ተጎገል tátǐl ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጎገል máttál (§ 8)	ተጎገል tátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጣላ taṭállā	quarrel, i.	ተጣልቷል taṭáltōāl	ይጣላ yittállā	ይጣላል yittállāl
ተጠመቀ taṭammaqa	be wrung; be baptized, p.	ተጠምቋል taṭámqōāl	ይጠመቅ yittammaq	ይጠመቃል yittamma-qāl
ተጠመዘዘ taṭamázza- za	be twisted, p.	ተጠምዝዟል taṭámzizōāl	ይጠመዘዝ yittamázzaz	ይጠመዘዛል yittamázza- zāl
ተጠመደ taṭammadā	be yoked, p.	ተጠምዷል taṭámdōāl	ይጠመድ yittammad	ይጠመዳል yittamma-dāl
ተጠመጠመ taṭamáttā- ma	be wound, p.	ተጠምጥኟል taṭámti- mōāl	ይጠመጠም yittamáttā- tam	ይጠመጠማል yittamáttā- māl
ተጠራ taṭárrā	be called, p.	ተጠርቷል taṭártōāl (-tā-)	ይጠራ yittárrā	ይጠራል yittárrāl
ተጣራ taṭárrā	summon, t.	ተጣርቷል taṭártōāl	ይጣራ yittárrā	ይጣራል yittárrāl
ተጠረገ taṭárraga	be cleaned, p.	ተጠርጓል taṭárgōāl (-är-)	ይጠረግ yittárrag	ይጠረጋል yittárragāl
ተጠረጠረ taṭaráttara (-äráttä-)	be doubted, p.	ተጠርጥኟል taṭártiṛōāl (-atā-)	ይጠረጠር yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	ይጠረጠራል yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጣላ yittálā	ተጣላ tatálā	ተጣልቶ tatált ^{wo}	መጣላት mattálát (§ 8)	ተጣይ tátāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠመቅ yittámaq	ተጠመቅ tatámaq	ተጠምቆ tatámq ^{wo}	መጠመቅ mattámaq	ተጠማቂ tatammāqi
ይጠምዝዝ yittámzaz		ተጠምዝዝ tatámziz ^{wo}	መጠምዝዝ mattámzaz	ተጠምዝጋ tatámzáž (§ 8)
ይጠመድ yittámad		ተጠምዶ tatámd ^{wo}	መጠመድ mattámad	ተጠማጅ tatammāj (§ 8)
ይጠምጠም yittámtam	ተጠምጠም tatámtam	ተጠምጥሞ tatámtim ^{wo}	መጠምጠም mattámtam	ተጠምጣሚ tatámtāmi
ይጠራ yittárā (-tā-)		ተጠርቶ tatárt ^{wo} (-tā-)	መጠራት mattárát (-tā-; § 8)	ተጠሪ tātāri (-tā-)
ይጣራ yittárā		ተጣርቶ tatárt ^{wo}	መጣራት mattárát (§ 8)	ተጣሪ tātāri
ይጠረግ yittárag (-ār-)		ተጠርጎ tatárg ^{wo} (-ār-)	መጠረግ mattárag (-ār-)	
ይጠርጠር yittártar (-ártä-)		ተጠርጥሮ tātártir ^{wo} (-ärtä-)	መጠርጠር mattártar (-ártä-)	ተጠርጣሪ tātártāri (-ärtä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠቀለለ tataqállala	be rolled up, p.	ተጠቅልሏል tataqililōāl (-tǎ-)	ይጠቀለል yittaqállal (-äl)	ይጠቀለላል yittaqállalāl
		ተጠቅሏል tataqillōāl (-tǎ-)		
ተጠቃቀሙ tataqāq-qamu	agree together, i.	ተጠቃቅመዋል tataqāq(ǐ)-mauāl	ይጠቃቀሙ yittaqāq-qamu	ይጠቃቀማሉ yittaqāqqamāllu
ታጠበ tättaba (-va)	be washed, p.	ታጥቧል tät(ǐ)bōāl (-vǒ-)	ይታጠብ yittättab (-av)	ይታጠባል yittättabāl (-av-)
ተጠበሰ tătăbbasa	be toasted, p.	ተጠብሏል tătăbsōāl (-vs-)	ይጠበስ yittăbbas	ይጠበሳል yittăbbasāl
ተጠበቀ tătăbbaba	be guarded, p.	ተጠብቋል tătăbbiqōāl	ይጠበቅ yittăbbab	ይጠበቃል yittăbbabqāl
ተጣበቀ tătăbbaba	be squeezed, p.	ተጣብቋል tătăbbqōāl (-vq-)	ይጣበቅ yittăbbab	ይጣበቃል yittăbbabqāl
ተጠበበ tătăbbaba (-va)	be wise; be in diffi- culty, i.	ተጠቧል tătăbbōāl	ይጠበብ yittăbbab (-av)	ይጠበባል yittăbbabāl (-avāl)
ታጠነ tättana	be per- fumed, p.	ታጥኑል tät(ǐ)nōāl	ይታጠን yittättan	ይታጠናል yittättanāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠቅለል yittáqlal (-ǎqlä-)	ተጠቅለል tatáqlal (-ǎqlä-)	ተጠቅልሎ tatáqlil ^{wo} (-tǎ-) ተጠቅሎ tatáqill ^{wo} (-tǎ-)	መጠቅለል matáqlal (-ǎqlä-)	ተጠቅላይ tatáqlái (-tǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠቃቀሙ yittaqáqamu	ተጠቃቀሙ tataqáqamu	ተጠቃቅመው tataqáq(ǐ)- mau	መጠቃቀም matáqá- qam	ተጠቃቃሞች tataqāqá- m ^{wo} č (-čč § 6)
ይታጠብ yittátab (-aṽ)	ታጠብ tátab (-aṽ)	ታጥቦ tát(ǐ)b ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	መታጠብ matátab (-aṽ)	ታጣቢ tātábi (-ṽi)
ይጠበክ yittábas (-ṽas)		ተጠብሶ tatábs ^{wo} (-ṽs-)	መጠበክ matábas (-ṽas)	ተጠባሽ tatábáš (-ǎṽ-; § 8)
ይጠበቅ yittábaq (-ǎṽa-)	ተጠበቅ tataábaq (-ǎṽa-)	ተጠብቆ tatábbiq ^{wo}	መጠበቅ matábaq (-ǎṽa-)	ተጠባቂ tatábbáqi
ይጣበቅ yittábaq (-ṽaq)		ተጣብቆ tatábq ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	መጣበቅ matábaq (-ṽaq)	ተጣባቂ tatābáqi (-ṽǎ-)
ይጠብብ yittábab (-ṽaṽ)	ተጠብብ tataábab (-ṽaṽ)	ተጠቦ tatább ^{wo}	መጠብብ matábab (-ṽaṽ)	ተጠባቢ tatábbábi (-ṽi)
ይታጠን yittátan	ታጠን tátan	ታጥኖ tát(ǐ)n ^{wo}	መታጠን matátan	ታጣኝ tátáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠነቀቀ taṭṭanāq- qaqa	beware, i.	ተጠንቅቋል taṭṭānqiqōāl	ይጠነቀቅ yittanāq- qaq	ይጠነቀቃል yittanāq- qaqāl
ተጠየቀ taṭṭāyyaqa (-äq-)	be asked, p.	ተጠይቋል taṭṭāyyiqōāl	ይጠየቅ yittāyyaq (-äq)	ይጠየቃል yittāyyaqāl (-äq-)
ተጠጋ taṭṭāggā	lean, i.	ተጠገቷል taṭṭāggitōāl	ይጠጋ yittāggā	ይጠጋል yittāggāl
ተጠጣ taṭṭāttā	be drunk, p.	ተጠጥቷል taṭṭāttitōāl	ይጠጣ yittāttā	ይጠጣል yittāttāl
ተጣፈ taṭṭāfa (-ጸ- -ፈ-)	be written, p.	ተጥፏል taṭṭifōāl (tā-, -ጸ- -ፈ-)	ይጣፍ yittāf (-ጸ- -ፈ-)	ይጣፋል yittāfāl (-ጸ- -ፈ-)
ተጠፈ tāṭṭafa	be folded, p.	ተጥፏል tāṭṭfōāl	ይተጠፍ yittāṭṭaf	ይተጠፋል yittāṭṭafāl
ተጨመረ taṭṭāmmaṛa (-mä-)	be increased, p.	ተጨምረል taṭṭāmmi- rōāl	ይጨመር yiṭṭāmmaṛ (-mä-)	ይጨመራል yiṭṭāmma- rāl (-mä-)
ተጨረሰ taṭṭārrasa (-äčärrä-)	be finished, p.	ተጨርሷል taṭṭārrisōāl (-äčä-)	ይጨረስ yiṭṭārras (-ärrä-)	ይጨረሰል yiṭṭārrasāl (-ärrä-)
ተጨቁነ taṭṭāqqwona (-čəqqon-)	be pressed, p.	ተጨቀኑል taṭṭāqqwū- nōāl (-čə-)	ይጨቁን yiṭṭāqqwon (-čəq-)	ይጨቁናል yiṭṭāqqwō- nāl (-čəq-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠንቀቅ yittáñqəq	ተጠንቀቅ təṭáñqəq	ተጠንቅቆ təṭáñqĩq ^{wo}	መጠንቀቅ məṭṭáñqəq	ተጠንቃቂ təṭáñqǎqi
ይጠየቅ yittáyaq (-ǎĩ-, -ǎq)		ተጠየቆ təṭáyɣĩq ^{wo}	መጠየቅ məṭṭáyaq (-ǎĩ-, -ǎq)	ተጠያቂ təṭayyǎqi
ይጠጋ yittágǎ	ተጠጋ təṭágǎ	ተጠግቶ təṭággĩt ^{wo}	መጠጋት məṭṭágát (§ 8)	ተጠጊ təṭággi
ይጠጣ yittátǎ		ተጠጥቶ təṭátĩt ^{wo}	መጠጣት məṭṭátát (§ 8)	ተጠጥቶ təṭátčč (-ǎčč; § 8; -ጨ -čči)
ይጠፍ yittáf (-ጸ- -ssǎ-; § 8)		ተጥፎ tátĩf ^{wo} (tǎ-, -ጸ- -sĩ-)	መጠፍ məṭṭáf (-ጸ- -ssǎ-; § 8)	ተጠፈ təṭáfi
ይታጠፍ yittátəf		ታጥፎ tátĩf ^{wo}	መታጠፍ məṭṭátəf	ታጠፈ tātáfi
ይጨመር yiččáməɾ (-mä-)	ተጨመር təččáməɾ (-mä-)	ተጨምሮ təččámmĩ- r ^{wo}	መጨመር məččáməɾ (-är)	ተጨማሪ təččámmári
ይጨረስ yiččáras (-ǎrä-)		ተጨርሶ təččárrĩs ^{wo} (-ǎčǎ-)	መጨረስ məččáras (-ǎrä-)	ተጨረሽ təččárrǎš (-ǎčǎ-; § 8)
ይጨቁን yiččáqwəɳ (-óqo-)		ተጨቀኑ təččáqqwũ- n ^{wo} (-čó-)	መጨቁን məččáqwəɳ (-óqo-)	ተጨቁኝ təččáqqwǎñ (-čó-; -ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጫነ tačána	be saddled, p.	ተጫኑል tačinoāl (tǎ-)	ይጫን yiččán	ይጫናል yiččánāl
ተጫወተ tačáuwaṭa (-wt-)	play, i.	ተጫውቷል tačáuūtōāl (-ǎut-)	ይጫወት yiččáuwaṭ (-wt)	ይጫወታል yiččáuwaṭāl (-wt-)
ተፈለገ tafállaga	be sought, p.	ተፈለገል tafálligōāl	ይፈለግ yiffállag	ይፈለጋል yiffállagāl
ተፈረደ tafárrada	be decided, p.	ተፈርዷል tafárdōāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈረድ yiffárrad	ይፈረዳል yiffárradāl
ተፋቀ tafáqa	be scraped, p.	ተፋቋል taf(i)qōāl (tǎ-)	ይፋቅ yiffáq	ይፋቃል yiffáqāl
ተፈታ tafáttā	be untied, p.	ተፈትቷል tafát(i)tōāl	ይፈታ yiffáttā	ይፈታል yiffáttāl
ተፈተነ tafáttana (-ǎttā-)	be tested, p.	ተፈትኑል tafáttinoāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈተን yiffáttan (-ǎttā-)	ይፈተናል yiffáttanāl (-ǎttā-)
ተፈወሰ tafáuwasə	be cured, p.	ተፈውሷል tafáuwū- sōāl	ይፈወስ yiffáuwas	ይፈወሳል yiffáuwasāl
ተፈገፈገ tafagáffaga	be rubbed, p.	ተፈገፍገል tafágfigōāl	ይፈገፈግ yiffagáffag	ይፈገፈጋል yiffagáffagāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጫን yǐččǎn (§ 8)		ተጫኖ täččin ^{wo} (tä-)	መጫን mäččǎn (§ 8)	ተጫኝ täččǎñ (tä-; -ǎññ § 6; § 8)
ይጫወት yǐččáuāt (-wt)	ተጫወት täččáuāt (-wt)	ተጫውቶ täččáuūt ^{wo} (-äut-)	መጫወት mäččáuāt (-wt)	ተጫዋች täččáuáč (§ 8)
ይፈለግ yiffálag		ተፈለጎ täfállig ^{wo}	መፈለግ maffálag	ተፈለገ täfallági
ይፈረድ yiffárad (-fǎ-)		ተፈርዶ täfárd ^{wo} (-fǎ-)	መፈረድ maffárad (-fǎ-)	ተፈረጀ täfáráj (-fǎ-; § 8)
ይፋቅ yiffáq (§ 8)		ተፋቆ täf(i)q ^{wo} (tä-)	መፋቅ maffáq (§ 8)	ተፋቂ täfáqi
ይፈታ yiffátǎ		ተፈትቶ täfát(i)t ^{wo}	መፈታት maffátát (§ 8)	ተፈች täfáč (-fǎ-; § 8; -፳ -či)
ይፈተን yiffátan (-ätä-)	ተፈተን täfátan (-ätä-)	ተፈትኖ täfättin ^{wo} (-fǎ-)	መፈተን maffátan (-ätä-)	ተፈታኝ täfättǎñ (-fǎ-; -ǎññ § 6; § 8)
ይፈወስ yiffáuas		ተፈውሶ täfáuwüs ^{wo}	መፈወስ maffáuas	ተፈዋሽ täfáuwáš (§ 8)
ይፈገፈግ yiffágfag		ተፈገፍኝ täfágfig ^{wo}	መፈገፈግ maffágfag	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተፈጀ tafájjä (-fǎ-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be destroyed, p.	ተፈጀቷል tafájj(ǐ)tōāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈጀ yiffájj (-fǎ-)	ይፈጀል yiffájjāl (-fǎ-)
ተፈጩ tafáččä (-fǎ-)	be ground, p.	ተፈጩቷል tafáččtōāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈጩ yiffáčč (-fǎ-)	ይፈጩል yiffáččāl (-fǎ-)
ቻለ čála	hold, t.	ቻለላል čılōāl	ይቻለ yičıl	ይቻለል yičılāl
ቻከለ čákkwola (čókkola)	hasten, i.	ቻከለላል čákkwūlōāl (čó-)	ይቻከለ yičákkwul (-čó-)	ይቻከለል yičákkwulāl (-čó-)
ቻገረው čággaraū (-gǎ-; § 43a)	be at a loss, i.	ቻገረታል čággir ^w otāl	ይቻገረው yičággiraū	ይቻገረዋል yičággiraūāl
ኖረ n ^w ōra	stay, i.	ኖረላል nūrōāl ኖረላ ሸ n ^w ōrōāl	ይኖር yin ^w ōr	ይኖራል yin ^w ōrāl
ነሣ nássā	take, t.	ነሥቷል nástōāl	ይነሣ yinásā	ይነሣል yinásāl
ነሰረው nássaraū (-sä-; § 43a)	bleed at the nose, i.	ነሰረታል násr ^w otāl	ይነሰረው yinásraū	ይነሰረዋል yinásraūāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈጅ yíffáj (-fǎ-; § 8)		ተፈጅቶ tafáj(ǐ)t ^{wo} (-fǎ-)	መፈጅት maffájät (-fǎ-)	ተፈጅ táfáj (-fǎ-; § 8; -ጁ -ji)
ይፈጅ yíffáč (-fǎ-; § 8)		ተፈጅቶ tafáčt ^{wo} (-fǎ-)	መፈጅት maffáčät (-fǎ-)	ተፈጅ táfáč (-fǎ-; § 8; -ጨ -či)
ይቻል yíčǎl (§ 8)	ቻል čāl	ችሎ číl ^{wo}	መቻል mačǎl (§ 8)	ቻይ čǎi (čāyy § 6)
ይቸኩል yičǎkkwül (-čó-)	ቸኩል čǎkkwül (čó-)	ቸኩሎ čǎkkwül ^{wo} (čó-)	መቸኩል mačǎkkwöl (-čókkol)	ቸኳይ čǎkkwái (čó-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
		ቸግሮት čäggir ^{wōt}	መቸግር mačäggar (-är)	ቸጋሪ čäggári
ይኑር yínūr	ኑር nūr	ኑሮ nūr ^{wo} ኖሮ ሸ n ^{wōr} ^{wo}	መኖር mán ^{wōr} (§ 8)	ኑሪ nwári
ይንሳ yínsǎ	ንሳ nísǎ	ነሥቶ nást ^{wo}	መንሳት mánsät (§ 8)	ነሽ naš (nä-, -ሽ -ši)
ይንሰረው yínsaraū (-sä-)		ነስሮት násr ^{wōt}	መንሰር mánsar (-sä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነቃ náqqā	wake, split,	i. i.	ነቅቷል náqtōāl	ይነቃ yínáqā	ይነቃል yínáqāl
ነቀለ náqqalā	uproot,	t.	ነቅሏል náqlōāl	ይነቅል yínáq(ǝ)l	ይነቅላል yínáq(ǝ)lāl
ነቀሰ náqqasa	comb,	t.	ነቅሷል náqsōāl	ይነቅስ yínáq(ǝ)s	ይነቅሳል yínáq(ǝ)sāl
ነቀነቀ naqqannaqqa	shake,	t.	ነቅንቋል náqniqōāl (ná-)	ይነቀንቅ yinaqqanniq	ይነቀንቃል yinaqqan- niqāl
ነበረ nábbara (-bä-, -በር -bbar, -är)	be, i. (§ 33)				
ነከ nákkā	touch,	t.	ነክቷል náktōāl (ná-)	ይነከ yínákā (-ná-)	ይነክል yínákāl (-ná-)
ነከረ nákkara (-ǎkkä-)	wet,	t.	ነክሩል nákrōāl (-ǎk-)	ይነክር yínák(ǝ)r (-ǎk-)	ይነክራል yínák(ǝ)rāl (-ǎk-)
ነከሰ nákkasa	bite,	t.	ነክሷል náksōāl	ይነክስ yínák(ǝ)s	ይነክሳል yínák(ǝ)sāl
ነዳ náddā	drive,	t.	ነድቷል náđtōāl (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yínádā	ይነዳል yínádāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቃ yínqā	ንቃ nínqā	ነቅቶ náqt ^{wo}	መንቃት mánqát (§ 8)	ነቂ náqi
ይንቀል yínqal	ንቀል nínqal	ነቅሎ náql ^{wo}	መንቀል mánqal	ነቃይ náqǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይንቀስ yínqas (-ñq-)	ንቀስ nínqas	ነቅሶ náqs ^{wo}	መንቀስ mánqas (-ñq-)	ነቃሽ náqǎš (§ 8)
ይነቅንቅ yínáqniq (-ná-)	ነቅንቅ náqniq (ná-)	ነቅንቆ náqniq ^{wo} (ná-)	መነቅነቅ manáqnaq	ነቅናቂ naqnaǎqi
ይንክ yínkā	ንክ nínkā [ክንክ (í)nkā]	ነክቶ nákt ^{wo} (ná-)	መንክት mánkát (§ 8)	ነክ náki (ná-)
ይንክር yínkar (-kā-)	ንክር nínkar (-kā-)	ነክሮ nákr ^{wo} (-ǎk-)	መንክር mánkar (-kā-)	ነክሪ nakári (-äk-)
ይንክስ yínkas	ንክስ nínkas	ነክሶ náks ^{wo}	መንክስ mánkas	†ነክሽ nákáš (§ 8)
ይንዳ yíndā	ንዳ nídā	ነድቶ nádit ^{wo} (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	መንዳት mándát (§ 8)	ነድ naj (nä-, -ጺ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነደደ náddada	burn, i.		ነደል náddōāl	ይነደ yínádd	ይነዳል yínáddāl
ነደፈ náddafa	sting, t.		ነደፋል nádfōāl	ይነደፋ yínád(ǐ)f	ይነደፋል yínád(ǐ)fāl
ነጋ nággā	dawn, i.		ነገቷል nágtōāl	ይነጋ yínágā	ይነጋል yínágāl
ነገረ nággara (-gä-)	say, t.		ነገሩል nágrōāl	ይነገር yínág(ǐ)r	ይነገራል yínágrāl
ነገሠ nággasa	reign, i.		ነገሷል nágsōāl	ይነገሥ yínágs	ይነገሣል yínágsāl
ነገደ nággada	trade, i.		ነገደል nágdōāl (-ággid-)	ይነገድ yínágd (-ággid)	ይነገዳል yínágdāl (-ággid-)
ነጣ náttā	be white, i.		ነጥቷል nát(ǐ)tōāl (ná-)	ይነጣ yínátā (-ná-)	ይነጣል yínátāl (-ná-)
ነጠረ náttara (-tä-)	be clarified, i.		ነጥሩል nát(ǐ)rōāl	ይነጥር yínát(ǐ)r	ይነጥራል yínát(ǐ)rāl
ነጠቀ náttāqa (ná-)	snatch, t.		ነጥቀል nát(ǐ)qōāl (ná-)	ይነጥቅ yínát(ǐ)q (-ná-)	ይነጥቃል yínát(ǐ)qāl (-ná-)
ነጠበ náttāba (ná-, -ay-)	drip, i.		ነጥቧል nát(ǐ)bōāl (ná-, -ty-)	ይነጥብ yínát(ǐ)b (-ná-, -y)	ይነጥቧል yínát(ǐ)bāl (-ná-, -yā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንደድ yíṇḁad	ንደድ níḁad	ነደ nádd ^{wo}	መንደድ máṇḁad	ነዳጅ náḁǎj (§ 8)
ይንደፍ yíṇḁaf	ንደፍ níḁaf	ነደፍ nádf ^{wo}	መንደፍ máṇḁaf	ነዳፊ naḁǎfi
		ነግቶ nágt ^{wo}	መንጋት máṇgát (§ 8)	
ይንገር yíṇgar (-gä-)	ንገር nígar (-gä-)	ነገር nágr ^{wo}	መንገር máṇgar (-gä-)	ነገሪ naḁári
ይንገሥ yíṇgas	ንገሥ nígas	ነገሥ nágs ^{wo}	መንገሥ máṇgas	ነገሽ náḁǎš (§ 8)
ይንገድ yíṇḁad [ይነገድ] (yíṇággid)	ንገድ níḁad [ነገድ] (nággid)	ነገድ nágd ^{wo} (-ággid-)	መንገድ máṇḁad [መነገድ] (maṇággad)	ነገጅ nággǎj (§ 8)
ይንጣ yíṇṭǎ	ንጣ níṭǎ	ነጥቶ nát(i)t ^{wo} (ná-)	መንጣት máṇṭát (§ 8)	ነጥቅ načč (nä-)
ይንጠር yíṇṭar (-är)		ነጥር nát ^{rwo}	መንጠር máṇṭar (-är)	†ነጣሪ naṭári
ይንጠቅ yíṇṭaq	ንጠቅ níṭaq	ነጥቅ nát(ǐ)q ^{wo} (ná-)	መንጠቅ máṇṭaq	ነጣቂ naṭáqi (nä-)
ይንጠብ yíṇṭab (-aṽ)		ነጥብ nátb ^{wo} (ná-, -ṭṽ-)	መንጠብ máṇṭab (-aṽ)	ነጣቢ naṭábi (nä-, -ṽi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነጮ náččä 2nd ነጮህ náččäh, etc.	pluck out, t.	ነጮታል náčtōāl	ይነጮ yīnáč	ይነጮል yīnáčāl
ነፋ náffā	inflate, t.	ነፋታል náftōāl (ná-)	ይነፋ yīnáfā (-ná-)	ይነፋል yīnáfāl (-ná-)
ነፈስ náffasa	blow, i.	ነፋሷል náfsōāl	ይነፋስ yīnáfs	ይነፋሳል yīnáfsāl
አለ ála (§ 44a)	say, t.	ብሏል bīlōāl	ይል yil	ይላል yīlāl (§ 8)
አለ állä (§ 32) 2nd አለህ álläh, etc.	be, i.			
አለህ G. alläláka	send to and fro, t.	አለልኳል allál(ǐ)kōāl (-lál-)	ያለልክ yāllál(ǐ)k (-lál-)	ያለልክል yāllál(ǐ)kāl (-lál-)
አላህ Š. alläláka	send to and fro, t.	አላልኳል allál(ǐ)kōāl	ያላልክ yāllál(ǐ)k	ያላልክል yāllál(ǐ)kāl
አለሰለሰ alasállasa	soften, t.	አለሰልሷል aláslišōāl	ያለሰልሰ yālasállis	ያለሰልሰል yālasállisāl
አለቀ álläqa	end, i.	አልቀል álqōāl	ያልቀ yālq	ያልቀል yālqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንጭ yṅč	[ኧ]ንጭ nič (iṅč)	ነጭቶ năčt ^{wo}	መንጨት măṅčät	ነጭ näč (-ጨ, -či)
ይንፋ yṅfă	ንፋ nífă	ነፍቶ năft ^{wo} (nă-)	መንፋት mănfăt (§ 8)	ነፍ năfi (nă-)
ይንፈስ yṅfas		ነፍሶ năfs ^{wo}	መንፈስ mănfəs	†ነፋሽ năfáš (§ 8)
ይበል yṅbaḷ (-፲፱-, -äl)	በል baḷ (bäl)	ብሎ bíl ^{wo}	ማለት málat (-ät)	
ያለልክ yăllál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልክ allál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልክ allál(i)k ^{wo} (-lál-)	ማለላክ măllálák (§ 8)	አለላክ allaláki
ያላልክ yăllál(i)k	አላልክ allál(i)k	አላልክ allál(i)k ^{wo}	ማላላክ măllálák (§ 8)	አላላክ allāláki
ያለስልስ yălásliṣ	አለስልስ alásliṣ	አለስልሶ alásliṣ ^{wo}	ማለስለስ măláslas	
ይለቅ yḷaq	ኧለቅ ḷaq	አልቆ ălq ^{wo}	ማለቅ málaq	አላቂ ăláqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አለቀመ aláqqama	take to pasture, t.	አልቅማል álqimōāl	ያለቅም yāláq(ǐ)m (-lá-)	ያለቅማል yāláq(ǐ)māl (-lá-)
አላቀመ alláqqama	help to reap, t.	አላቅማል alláq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያላቅም yālláqqim	ያላቅማል yālláqqi- māl
አለቀሰ aláqqasa	weep, i.	አልቅሷል álqisōāl	ያለቅስ yāláqs	ያለቅሳል yāláqsāl
አለቃቀመ alaqáqqama	cause to pick a little, t.	አለቃቅማል alaqáq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yālaqáq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yālaqáqqi- māl
አለቃቀመ allaqáqqama	help to pick, t.	አለቃቅማል allaqáq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yāllaqáq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yāllaqáqqi- māl
አለበ állaba (-ṽa)	milk, t.	አልቧል álbōāl (-lṽ-)	ያልብ yālb (-lṽ)	ያልበል yālbāl (-lṽ-)
አለበሰ alábbasa	dress, t.	አልብሷል álbisōāl (-lṽ-)	ያለብስ yālábs (-lá-, -ṽs)	ያለብሳል yālábsāl (-lá-, -ṽs-)
አለፈ állafa	pass, t.	አልፏል álfōāl	ያልፍ yālf	ያልፋል yālfāl
አማ ámmā	slander, t.	አምቷል ámtoāl	ያማ yāmā	ያማል yāmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያልቅም yǎlqim	አልቅም ǎlqim	አልቅሞ ǎlqim ^{wo}	ማልቀም mǎlqam	አልቃሚ alqāmi
ያላቅም yǎlláqim	አላቅም alláqim	አላቅሞ alláq(ǐ)m ^{wo}	ማላቀም mǎlláqam	አላቃሚ allāqāmi
ያልቅስ yǎlqis	አልቅስ ǎlqis	አልቅሶ ǎlqis ^{wo}	ማልቀስ mǎlqas	አልቃሽ ǎlqāš (§ 8)
ያለቃቅም yālaqǎqim	አለቃቅም alaqǎqim	አለቃቅሞ alaqǎq(ǐ)- m ^{wo}	ማለቃቀም mālaqǎqam	አለቃቃሚ alaqāqāmi
ያለቃቅም yǎllaqǎqim	አለቃቅም allaqǎqim	አለቃቅሞ allaqǎq(ǐ)- m ^{wo}	ማለቃቀም mǎllaqǎ- qam	አለቃቃሚ allaqāqāmi
ይለብ yǐlab (-aṽ)	እለብ ǐlab (-aṽ)	አልቦ ǎlb ^{wo} (-lṽ-)	ማለብ mǎlab (-aṽ)	አላቢ ǎlābi (-ṽi)
ያልብስ yǎlbis (-lṽ-)	አልብስ ǎlbis (-lṽ-)	አልብሶ ǎlbis ^{wo} (-lṽ-)	ማልብስ mǎlbis (-lṽ-)	አልባሽ ǎlbāš (-lṽ- ; § 8)
ይለፍ yǐlaf	እለፍ ǐlaf	አልፎ ǎlf ^{wo}	ማለፍ mǎlaf	አላፊ ǎlāfi
ይማ yǐmā	እማ ǐmā	አምቶ ǎmt ^{wo}	ማማት māmát (§ 8)	አሚ āmi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አመላለሰ ammalállä- sa	fetch and carry, t.	አመላልሷል ammalál(ǐ)- sōāl	ያመላልስ yāmmalál- lis	ያመላልሳል yāmmalál- lisāl
አመለከተ amalákkatä	indicate, t.	አመልክቷል amálkitōāl (-mǎ-)	ያመለክት yāmalákkīt (-lá-)	ያመለክታል yāmalákkī- tāl (-lá-)
አመመ ámmama	ache, i.	አሚል ǎmmōāl	ያምም yǎmmim [ያም] (yāmm)	ያማል yǎmmāl
አማረ amāra	be pleasant, i.	አምሩል ǎmrōāl	ያምር yām(ǐ)r	ያምራል yāmrāl
አማሰለ ammássaḷa	stir, t.	አማሰላል ammás(ǐ)- lōāl	ያማሰል yāmmássil	ያማሰላል yāmmássi- lāl
አመሰግኘ amasággä- nä	praise, t.	አመስግኗል amasgĩnōāl	ያመሰግን yāmaság- gĩn	ያመሰግናል yāmasággi- nāl
አሞቀ am ^w ōqa	warm, t.	አሙቋል ǎmuqōāl	ያሞቅ yām ^w ōq	ያሞቃል yām ^w ōqāl
አምበረከከ ambarák- kaka (-bä-)	cause to kneel, t.	አምበርክኳል ambárki- kōāl (-bǎ-)	ያምበረከክ yāmbarák- kik (-bä-)	ያምበረክካል yāmbarák- kikāl (-bä-)
አመነ ámmaṇa	believe, t.	አምነል ǎmnōāl	ያምን yām(ǐ)n	ያምናል yām(ǐ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያመላልስ yāmmalā- l(i)s	አመላልስ ammalāl(i)s	አመላልሶ ammalāl(i)- s ^{wo}	ማመላለስ māmmalā- las	አመላላሽ ammalālāš (§ 8)
ያመልክት yāmálkīt (-mǎ-)	አመልክት amálkīt (-mǎ-)	አመልክቶ amálkīt ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	ማመልክት māmálkāt (-mǎ-, -ät)	አመልካች amálkáč (-mǎ- ; § 8)
ይመም yímam		አሞ ǎmm ^{wo}	ማመም mámam	
ይመር yímar (-är)		አምሮ ǎmr ^{wo}	ማማር mámár (§ 8)	አማሪ ǎmári
ያማስል yāmmásil	አማስል ammásil	አማስሎ ammás(i)- l ^{wo}	መማስል mammásal (-äl)	አማሳይ ammásǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያመስገን yāmásgin	አመስገን amásgin	አመስገኖ amásgin ^{wo}	ማመስገን māmásgan	አመስጋኝ amásgǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያመቅ yámuq	አመቅ ámuq	አመቆ ámuq ^{wo}	ማሞቅ mám ^{wo} ǒq (§ 8)	አሞቂ amwáqi
ያምበርክክ yāmbárkik (-bǎ-)	አምበርክክ ambárkik (-bǎ-)	አምበርክኮ ambárkik ^{wo} (-bǎ-)	ማምበርክክ māmbá- kak (-bǎ-)	አምበርክኪ ambarkáki (-bä-)
ይመን yíman	አመን íman	አምኖ ǎmn ^{wo}	ማመን máman	አማኝ ǎmǎñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ǎi § 7d; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሞኘ am ^w óññä	deceive, t.	አሞኝቷል am ^w óññi- tōāl	ያሞኝ yām ^w óñ (-ññ § 6)	ያሞኝል yām ^w óññāl
አመጠ ámmaṭa	rebel, i.	አምጠል ámmiṭōāl	ያምጥ yāmmiṭ	ያምጥል yāmmiṭāl
አመጣ amáṭṭä	bring, t.	አምጥቷል ămtiṭōāl (-nt- § 7d)	ያመጣ yāmáṭä	ያመጣል yāmáṭāl
አረመ árrama	weed, t.	አርማል árrimōāl	ያርም yārrim	ያርማል yārrimāl
አረራቀ G. arraráqa (-rär-)	separate, t.	አረርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl (-rär-)	ያረርቅ yārrár(ǝ)q (-rär-)	ያረርቋል yārrár(ǝ)qāl (-rär-)
አራራቀ Š. arrārāqa	separate, t.	አራርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl	ያራርቅ yārrár(ǝ)q	ያራርቋል yārrár(ǝ)qāl
አረሰ árrasa	plough, t.	አርሷል ársōāl	ያርሰ yārs	ያርሰል yārsāl
አረቀ arraqa	straighten, t.	አርቋል árriqōāl	ያርቅ yārriq	ያርቋል yārriqāl
አረደ arrada	slaughter, t.	አርዷል árdōāl	ያርድ yārd	ያርዳል yārdāl
አረጀ arájjä 2nd አረጀህ arájjäh, etc.	grow old, i.	አርጅቷል árjitoāl	ያረጅ yārāj	ያረጅል yārājāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle. (§ 31)
ያሞኝ yām ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝ ám ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝቶ am ^w óññi- t ^w o	ማሞኝት mām ^w óñ- ñät	† አሞኝ ám ^w óñ (§ 8; -ññ § 6) [አሞኝ] (am ^w óññi)
ያምጥ yāmmiṭ	አምጥ ámmiṭ	አምጦ ámmiṭ ^w o	ማመጥ māmmaṭ	አማጭ ámmač (§ 8)
ያምጣ yāmtā (-nt-)	አምጣ āmtā (-nt-)	አምጥቶ āmtiṭ ^w o (-nt-)	ማምጣት māmtāt (§ 8)	አምጭ āmč (-ጪ -čī)
ያርም yārrim	አርም árrim	አርሞ árrim ^w o	ማረም mārram	አራሚ arrāmi
ያረርቅ yārrár(ǐ)q (-rār-)	አረርቅ arrár(ǐ)q (-rār-)	አረርቆ arrár(ǐ)q ^w o (-rār-)	ማረራቅ mārráráq (-rār-; § 8)	አረራቂ arrarāqi (-rār-)
ያራርቅ yārrār(ǐ)q	አራርቅ arrār(ǐ)q	አራርቆ arrār(ǐ)q ^w o	ማራራቅ mārrārāq (§ 8)	አራራቂ arrārāqi
ይረስ yíras	እረስ íras	አርሶ árs ^w o	ማረስ máras	አራሽ áráš (§ 8)
ያርቅ yārriq	አርቅ árriq	አርቆ árriq ^w o	ማረቅ mārraq	አራቂ arrāqi
ይረድ yírad	እረድ írad	አርዶ árd ^w o	ማረድ márad	አራጅ áráj (§ 8)
		አርጅቶ árjit ^w o	ማርጅት márjät	† አርጅ ārj (-ጂ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አረገበ arrággaba (-ፕፕ)	loosen, t.	አርግቧል árgibōāl (-ፕፕ-)	ያረገብ yārrág(ፑ)b (-(ፑ)ፕ)	ያረገባል yārrág(ፑ)bāl (-(ፑ)ፕ-)
አራገበ arrāggaba (-ፕፕ)	wave, t.	አራግቧል arrāgibōāl (-ፕፕ-)	ያራገብ yārrāggib (-ፕፕ)	ያራገባል yārrāggibāl (-ፕፕ-)
አርገበገበ argabággaba (-ፕፕፕፕፕ-)	flutter, t.	አርገብግቧል argábgibōāl (-ፕፕፕፕፕ-)	ያርገበገብ yārgabággib (-ፕፕፕፕፕ)	ያርገበገባል yārgabággibāl (-ፕፕፕፕፕ-)
አራገፈ arrāggafa t.	unsaddle, t.	አራግኛል arrāg(ፑ)fōāl	ያራግፍ yārrāggif	ያራግፋል yārrāggifāl
አረፈ árrafa	rest, i.	አርኛል árfōāl	ያርፍ yārf	ያርፋል yārfāl
አስለቀመ asláqqama	cause to gather, t.	አስለቀሻል asláqqimōāl	ያስለቀም yāsláqqim	ያስለቀማል yāsláqqimāl
አሰለፈ assállafa (-ሰፕ-)	parade, t.	አሰልኛል assállifōāl (-ሰፕ-)	ያሰልፍ yāssállif (-ሰፕ-)	ያሰልፋል yāssállifāl (-ሰፕ-)
አሳለፈ asállafa	let pass, t.	አሳልኛል asállifōāl	ያሳልፍ yāsállif	ያሳልፋል yāsállifāl
አሰማ assámmā	cause to hear, t.	አሰምቷል assámmi- tōāl	ያሰማ yāssámmā	ያሰማል yāssámmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያርግብ yārgīb (-iṽ)	አርግብ ārgīb (-iṽ)	አርግቦ ārgīb ^{wo} (-iṽ-)	ማርገብ mārgāb (-aṽ)	አርጋቢ argābi (-ṽi)
ያራግብ yārrāgīb (-iṽ)	አራግብ arrāgīb (-iṽ)	አራግቦ arrāgīb ^{wo} (-iṽ-)	ማራገብ mārrāgāb (-aṽ)	አራጋቢ arrāgābi (-ṽi)
ያርገብግብ yārgābgīb (-ṽgiṽ)	አርገብግብ argābgīb (-ṽgiṽ)	አርገብግቦ argābgīb ^{wo} (-ṽgiṽ-)	ማርገብገብ mārgābgāb (-ṽgaṽ)	አርገብጋቢ argābgābi (-ṽgāṽ-)
ያራግፍ yārrāgīf	አራግፍ arrāgīf	አራግፎ arrāg(ī)f ^{wo}	ማራገፍ mārrāgaḥ	አራጋፍ arrāgāfi
ይረፍ yīraḥ	ኣረፍ īraḥ	አርፎ ārf ^{wo}	ማረፍ māraḥ	አራፍ ārāfi
ያስለቅጥ yāslāqqim	አስለቅጥ aslāqqim	አስለቅጥ aslāqqim ^{wo}	ማስለቀጥ māslāqqam	አስለቃሚ aslaqqāmi
ያሰልፍ yāssāllif (-sā-)	አሰልፍ assāllif (-sā-)	አሰልፎ assāllif ^{wo} (-sā-)	ማሰለፍ māssāllaḥ (-sā-)	አሰላፍ assallāfi (-sä-)
ያሳልፍ yāsāllif	አሳልፍ asāllif	አሳልፎ asāllif ^{wo}	ማሳለፍ māsāllaḥ	አሳላፍ asallāfi
ያስማ yāssāmma	አስማ assāmma	አስምቶ assāmmi- t ^{wo}	ማስማት māssāmmāt (§ 8)	አስሚ assāmmi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሳመመ asámmama	hurt, t.	አሳምፈላል asámmi- mōāl	ያሳምም yāsámmim	ያሳምማል yāsámmi- māl
አሳመረ ሸ. assamárra 2nd -ረህ -rrah (-äh), etc.	take to pasture, t.	አሳመርቷል assámár- tōāl (-mǎ-)	ያሳመር yāssamárr	ያሳመራል yāssámár- rāl
አሳማራ G. assamǎrrǎ	take to pasture, t.	አሳማርቷል assamár- tōāl	ያሳማራ yāssamǎrrǎ	ያሳማራል yāssamár- rāl
አስመሰለ asmássaḷa	pretend, t.	አስመሰላል asmássiḷōāl	ያስመሰል yāsmássiḷ	ያስመሰላል yāsmássiḷāl
አስመነዘረ asmaṇáz- zaraḷ (-är-)	cause to change, t.	አስመንዝሩል asmánzi- rōāl	ያስመነዝር yāsmā- názzir	ያስመነዝራል yāsmānáz- zirāl
አሳመጠ asámmaṭa	cause to rebel, t.	አሳምጠላል asámmiṭōāl	ያሳምጥ yāsámmiṭ	ያሳምጣል yāsámmiṭāl
አስመጣ asmáttǎ	cause to come, t.	አስመጥቷል asmáttiṭōāl	ያስመጣ yāsmáttǎ	ያስመጣል yāsmáttāl
አሰረ ásaraḷ (-sä-)	bind, t.	አሰሩል ásrōāl	ያሰር yās(ǐ)r	ያሰራል yās(ǐ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰምም yāsámmim	አሰምም asámmim	አሰምሞ asámmim ^{wo}	ማሰመም māsámmam	† አሰማሚ asammámi
ያሰመር yāssamár	አሰመር assamár	አሰመርቶ assamárt ^{wo} (-má-)	ማሰመረት māssamár- rat (-ät)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i [አሰምሪ] (assámri)
ያሰማራ yāssamárã	አሰማራ assamárã	አሰማርቶ assamárt ^{wo}	ማሰማራት māssamár- rát (§ 8)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i
ያስመስል yāsmássiḷ	አስመስል asmássiḷ	አስመስሎ asmássiḷ ^{wo}	ማስመስል māsmássiḷ (-äl)	አስመሳይ asmássiäḷ (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ያስመንዝር yāsmánzīr	አስመንዝር asmánzīr	አስመንዝሮ asmánzīr ^{wo}	ማስመንዝር māsmánzar (-är)	አስመንዝሪ asmanzári
ያሰምጥ yāsámmiṭ	አሰምጥ asámmiṭ	አሰምጦ asámmiṭ ^{wo}	ማሰመጥ māsámmaṭ	አሰማጭ asámmač (§ 8)
ያስመጣ yāsmáttä	አስመጣ asmáttä	አስመጥቶ asmáttit ^{wo}	ማስመጣት māsmáttät (§ 8)	አስመጭ āsmáčč (-má-; § 8; -ጪ, -čči)
ይሰር yísar (-sä-)	እሰር ísar (-sä-)	አስሮ ásr ^{wo}	ማሰር māsar (-sä-)	አሳሪ āsári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰራ assárrā (-sǎ-)	employ, t.	አሰርቷል assárritōāl (-sǎ-)	ያሰራ yāssárrā (-sǎ-)	ያሰራል yāssárrāl (-sǎ-)
አሳሰበ asǎssabā (-vǎ-)	remind, t.	አሳስቧል asǎssibōāl (-iǎ-)	ያሳስብ yāsǎssib (-iǎ-)	ያሳስባል yāsǎssibāl (-iǎ-)
አሰሳተ G. assasǎta	mistake, t.	አሰስቷል assástōāl	ያሰስት yāssást	ያሰስታል yāssástāl
አሳሳተ Š assāsǎta	mistake, t.	አሳስቷል assás(i)tōāl	ያሳስት yāssás(i)t	ያሳስታል yāssás(i)tāl
አሳቀ assáqa	amuse, t.	አሥቋል ássiqōāl	ያሥቅ yāssiq	ያሥቃል yāssiqāl
አስቀመጠ asqámmaṭa	set, t.	አስቀምጧል asqámmi- tōāl	ያስቀምጥ yāsqámmiṭ	ያስቀምጣል yāsqámmi- tāl
አስቀረ asqárra 2nd አስቀረህ asqárrah (-äh), etc.	delay, t.	አስቀርቷል asqárritōāl (-qǎ-)	ያስቀር yāsqárr	ያስቀራል yāsqárrāl
አስቀረበ asqárrabā (-vǎ-)	cause to approach, t.	አስቀርቧል asqárribōāl (-qǎ-, -iǎ-)	ያስቀርብ yāsqárrib (-qǎ-, -iǎ-)	ያስቀርባል yāsqárribāl (-qǎ-, -iǎ-)
አስቁረጠ asqwórraṭa	cause to cut, t.	አስቁርጧል asqwórritōāl	ያስቁርጥ yāsqwórrit	ያስቁርጣል yāsqwórrit- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰራ yāssárrā (-sǎ-)	አሰራ assárrā (-sǎ-)	አሰርቶ assárrit ^{wo} (-sǎ-)	ማሰራት māssárrát (-sǎ- ; § 8)	አሰሪ assárrī (-sǎ-)
ያሳስብ yāsǎssib (-iy)	አሳስብ asǎssib (-iy)	አሳስቦ asǎssib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማሳሰብ māsǎssab (-ay)	አሳሳቢ asǎssábi (-yi)
ያሰስት yāssást	አሰስት assást	አሰስቶ assást ^{wo}	ማሰሳት māssását (§ 8)	አሰሳች assásáč (§ 8)
ያሳስት yāssás(ǐ)t	አሳስት assás(ǐ)t	አሳስቶ assás(ǐ)t ^{wo}	ማሳሳት māssását (§ 8)	አሳሳች assásáč (§ 8)
ያሥቅ yǎssiq	አሥቅ ássiq	አሥቆ ássiq ^{wo}	ማሣቅ mǎssáq (§ 8)	አሣቂ assáqi
ያስቀምጥ yāsqámmiṭ	አስቀምጥ asqámmiṭ	አስቀምጦ asqámmi- t ^{wo}	ማስቀመጥ māsqám- maṭ	አስቀማጭ asqámmač (§ 8)
ያስቀር yāsqárr	አስቀር asqárr	አስቀርቶ asqárrit ^{wo} (-qǎ-)	ማስቀረት māsqárrat (-ǎrrä-)	አስቀሪ asqárrī (-qǎ-)
ያስቀርብ yāsqárrib (-qǎ-, iy)	አስቀርብ asqárrib (-qǎ-, iy)	አስቀርቦ asqárrib ^{wo} (-qǎ-, iy-)	ማስቀረብ māsqárrab (-ay)	አስቀሪቢ asqarrábi (-yi)
ያስቁርጥ yāsqwórrit	አስቁርጥ asqwórrit	አስቁርጦ asqwórrī- t ^{wo}	ማስቁረጥ māsqwór- raṭ	አስቁራጭ asqwórráč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስቀዝኑ asqázzana	cause diar- rhoea (to) i. & t.	አስቀዝኑል asqázzinōāl	ያስቀዝን yāsqázzin	ያስቀዝናል yāsqázzināl
አስቀደመ asqáddama	put in front, t.	አስቀደማል asqáddimōāl	ያስቀደም yāsqáddim	ያስቀደማል yāsqáddimāl
አሰበ ássaba (-va)	suppose, t.	አሰበል ássibōāl (-iy-)	ያሰብ yāssib (-iy)	ያሰበል yāssibāl (-iy-)
አስበራ asbárrā (-sv-)	cause to light, t.	አስበርቷል asbárritōāl (-sv-, -ār-)	ያስበራ yāsbárrā (-sv-)	ያስበራል yāsbárrāl (-sv-)
አሰበበረ assabāb- bara (-vā-, -är-)	cause to shatter, t.	አሰበበረል assabāb(ī)- rōāl (-vāv-)	ያሰበበር yāssabāb- bir (-vā-)	ያሰበበራል yāssabāb- birāl (-vā-)
አሳተ assāta	cause to err, t.	አስቷል ássitōāl	ያስት yāssit	ያስቷል yāssitāl
አስተማረ astamára	teach, t.	አስተምሩል astám(ī)- rōāl	ያስተምር yāstám(ī)r	ያስተምራል yāstám(ī)- rāl
አስተኛ astáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	send to sleep, t.	አስተኝቷል astáññitōāl (-tā-)	ያስተኛ yāstáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	ያስተኛል yāstáññāl (-tā-)
አስተከለ astákkala	cause to plant, t.	አስተክሏል astákkilōāl (-tā-)	ያስተክል yāstákkil (-tā-)	ያስተክላል yāstákkilāl (-tā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		አስቀዝኖ asqázzin ^{wo}	ማስቀዝን māsqázzan	አስቀዝኝ asqázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያስቀድም yāsqáddim	አስቀድም asqáddim	አስቀድሞ asqáddi- m ^{wo}	ማስቀድም māsqáddam	አስቀዳሚ asqaddāmi
ያስብ yāssib (-iṽ)	አስብ ássib (-iṽ)	አስቦ ássib ^{wo} (-iṽ-)	ማስብ māssab (-aṽ)	አሳቢ assābi (-āṽ-)
ያስበራ yāsbárrā (-sṽ-)	አስበራ asbárrā (-sṽ-)	አስበርቶ asbárrit ^{wo} (-sṽ-, -ár-)	ማስበራት māsbárrát (-sṽ- ; § 8)	አስበሪ asbárrī (-sṽ-, -ár-)
ያሰባብር yāssabā- b(i)r (-ṽāṽ-)	አሰባብር assabāb(i)r (-ṽāṽ-)	አሰባብሮ assabāb(i)- r ^{wo} (-ṽāṽ-)	ማሰባበር māssabā- bar (-ṽāṽ-, -är)	አሰባባሪ assabābāri (-ṽāṽ-)
ያስት yāssit	አስት ássit	አስቶ ássit ^{wo}	ማሳት māssāt (§ 8)	አሳኝ assāč (§ 8)
ያስተምር yāstám(i)r	አስተምር astám(i)r	አስተምሮ astám(i)r ^{wo}	ማስተማር māstámár (§ 8)	አስተማሪ astamāri
ያስተኝ yāstáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	አስተኝ astáññā (-tā-, -ñä)	አስተኝቶ astáññit ^{wo} (-tā-)	ማስተኝት māstáññát (-tā- ; § 8)	
ያስተክል yāstákkil (-tā-)	አስተክል astákkil (-tā-)	አስተክሎ astákkil ^{wo} (-tā-)	ማስተክል māstákkal	አስተክይ astákkāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስተካከለ astakákka- la	equalize, t.	አስተካከሏል astakák(ǎ)- lǎāl	ያስተካክል yǎstakák- kil	ያስተካክላል yǎstakák- kilāl
አስተዋለ astawála (-tauǎ-)	notice, t.	አስተውሏል astáu(ǎ)lǎāl	ያስተውል yǎstáu(ǎ)l	ያስተውላል yǎstáu(ǎ)lāl
አስታወሰ astáuwasa (-wǎ-)	remind, (of), t.	አስታውሷል astáu(ǎ)sǎāl	ያስታውስ yǎstáu(ǎ)s	ያስታውሳል yǎstáu(ǎ)- sāl
አስታወቀ astáuwaqa (-wǎ-)	inform, t.	አስታውቋል astáu(ǎ)qǎāl	ያስታውቅ yǎstáu(ǎ)q	ያስታውቃል yǎstáu(ǎ)- qāl
አስታየ astáyyä 2nd አስታየህ astáyyäh, etc.	cause to be seen, t.	አስታይቷል astáitǎāl	ያስታይ yǎstái (-ǎyy § 6)	ያስታያል yǎstáiāl (-ǎyyā-)
አስቸገረ asčǎggara (-gǎ-)	trouble, t.	አስቸግሯል asčǎggirǎāl	ያስቸግር yǎsčǎggir	ያስቸግራል yǎsčǎggi- rāl
አስነሣ asnássǎ	rouse, t.	አስነሥቷል asnássitǎāl (-ná-)	ያስነሣ yǎsnássǎ	ያስነሣል yǎsnássāl
አስናበተ assanǎbba- ta (-bǎ-)	dismiss, t.	አስናብቷል assanǎbtǎāl (-vt-)	ያስናብት yǎssanǎb- bit	ያስናብታል yǎssanǎb- bitāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስተካክል yāstakāk(ǝ)l	አስተካክል astakāk(ǝ)l	አስተካክሎ astakāk(ǝ)- l ^{wo}	ማስተካክል māstakākāl	አስተካክይ astakākái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስተውል yāstáú(ü)l	አስተውል astáú(ü)l	አስተውሎ astáú(ü)l ^{wo}	ማስተዋል māstáwál (-táúǎ-; § 8)	አስተዋይ astáwái (-táúǎi; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስታውስ yāstáú(ü)s	አስታውስ astáú(ü)s	አስታውሶ astáú(ü)s ^{wo}	ማስታወስ māstáúas (-ωs)	አስታዋሽ astáúǎš (§ 8)
ያስታውቅ yāstáú(ü)q	አስታውቅ astáú(ü)q	አስታውቆ astáú(ü)q ^{wo}	ማስታወቅ māstáúaq (-ωq)	አስታዋቂ astáúǎqi
ያስታይ yāstái (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይ astái (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይቶ astáit ^{wo}	ማስታየት māstáiat (-tǎ ^y ät)	
ያስቸግር yāščǎggir	አስቸግር asščǎggir	አስቸግሮ asščǎggir ^{wo}	ማስቸገር māščǎggar (-är)	አስቸጋሪ asčäggäri
ያስነሣ yāsnássǎ	አስነሣ asnássǎ	አስነሥቶ asnássit ^{wo} (-nǎ-)	ማስነሣት māsnássát (§ 8)	አስነሽ ǎsnášš (-nǎ-; § 8; -ሽ -šši)
ያስናብት yāssanábt (-yt)	አስናብት assanábt (-yt)	አስናብቶ assanábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	ማስናበት māssanábāt (-ǎy-, -ät)	አስናባች assanábáč (-ǎy-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰናዳ assanāddā	prepare, t.	አሰናድቷል assanád(ī)- tōāl (-nārt- § 7d)	ያሰናዳ yāssanād- dā	ያሰናዳል yāssanād- dāl
አሰኘ assāññä 2nd አሰኘህ assāññäh, etc.	cause to be, t.	አሰኝቷል assāññitōāl	ያሰኝ yāssāññ	ያሰኝል yāssāññāl
አሳከለ asākkaḷa	cause to increase, t.	አሳክሏል asākkiḷōāl	ያሳክል yāsākkiḷ	ያሳክላል yāsākkiḷāl
አስከለከለ askalákk- kaḷa	cause to hinder, t.	አስክልክሏል askálkiḷōāl	ያስከለክል yāskalákkil	ያስከለክል yāskalákkil- lāl
አስከከ askákkā	neigh, i.	አስከክቷል askáktōāl	ያስከከ yāskákkā	ያስከክል yāskákkāl
አስኬደ ሸ. askáda (-ká-, -dä)	let pass, t.	አስኬደል askádōāl (-ká-)	ያስኬድ yāskád (-ká-)	ያስኬዳል yāskádāl (-ká-)
አስከፈለ askáffaḷa	cause to divide, t.	አስከፍሏል askáffilōāl	ያስከፍል yāskáffil	ያስከፍላል yāskáffilāl
አስኸደ ሸ. asχ ^y édä (-sh- ¹ , -äd-)	let pass, t.	አስኸደል ásχidōāl (-sh-)	ያስኸድ yāsχ ^y éd (-sh-, -äd)	ያስኸዳል yāsχ ^y édāl (-sh-, -äd-)

¹ not -š-

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰናዳ yāssanádā	አሰናዳ assanádā	አሰናድቶ assanád- d(ī)t ^{wo} (-nárt- § 7d)	ማሰናዳት māssanád- dāt (§ 8)	አሰናድጅ assánáj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያሰኝ yāssāññ	አሰኝ assāññ	አሰኝቶ assāññit ^{wo}	ማሰኘት māssāññät	
ያሳክል yāsákkil	አሳክል asákkil	አሳክሎ asákkil ^{wo}	ማሳክል māsákkal	አሳካይ asákkái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስክልክል yāskáلكil	አስክልክል askáلكil	አስክልክሎ askáلكil ^{wo}	ማስክልክል māskáلكal	አስክልካይ askáلكái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
		አስካክቶ askákt ^{wo}	ማስካካት māskákát (§ 8)	
ያስከድ yāskid	አስከድ áskid	አስኬዶ askád ^{wo} (-ká-)	ማስኬድ māskád (-ká- ; § 8)	አስካጅ áskáj (§ 8 ; -ጁ -ji)
ያስከፍል yāskáffil	አስከፍል askáffil	አስከፍሎ askáffil ^{wo}	ማስከፈል māskáffal (-äl)	አስከፋይ askáffái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስኸድ yāsχid (-sh-)	አስኸድ ásχid (-sh-)	አስኸዶ ásχid ^{wo} (-sh-)	ማስኸድ māsχ ^y éd (-sh-, -äd ; § 8)	ያስኸደጅ ásχ ^y áj (-sh-; -ኸጅ -χáj, -háj; § 8; -ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከስወስደ aswássaḍa (-wá-)	cause to remove, t.	ከስወስደል aswássidōāl (-wá-)	ያስወስድ yāswássid (-wá-)	ያስወስዳል yāswássidāl (-wá-)
አሳየ asāyyä 2nd አሳየህ asāyyäh, etc.	show, t.	አሳየቷል asāyyitōāl	ያሳይ yāsāyy	ያሳያል yāsāyyāl
ከስያዘ asyāza	cause to catch, t.	ከስያዘል āsyizōāl	ያስያዝ yāsyíz (§ 8)	ያስያዛል yāsyízāl
ከስደረገ asdárraga	cause to do, t.	ከስደረገል asdárrigōāl (-dā-)	ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dā-)	ያስደርጋል yāsdárrigāl (-dā-)
አሳደገ asáddaga	rear, t.	አሳደገል asáddigōāl	ያሳድግ yāsáddig	ያሳድጋል yāsáddigāl
ከስገደለ asgáddala (-gā-)	cause to kill, t.	ከስገደለል asgáddilōāl (-gā-)	ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gā-)	ያስገድላል yāsgáddilāl (-gā-)
ከስጌጠ asg ^y étə	adorn, t.	ከስጌጠል āsgitōāl	ያስጌጥ yāsg ^y ét	ያስጌጣል yāsg ^y étāl
አሰጣ asátṭā	spread out, t.	አሰጥቷል āstītōāl	ያሰጣ yāsátṭā	ያሰጣል yāsátṭāl
ከስጠጋ astággā	cause to lean, t.	ከስጠጋቷል astággitōāl	ያስጠጋ yāstággā	ያስጠጋል yāstággāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስወስድ yās _ḡ wássid (-wó-)	አስወስድ aswássid (-wó-)	አስወስዶ aswássid ^{wo} (-wó-)	ማስወስድ māswássad (-wó-)	አስወሰድ aswássāḡ (-wó-; § 8)
ያሳይ yāsā _i (-āyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይ āsā _i (-āyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይቶ asāyyit ^{wo}	ማሳየት māsāyyät	አሳዩ asāyyi
ያስይዝ yās _i yz	አስይዝ ās _i yz	አስይዞ ās _i yz ^{wo}	ማስያዝ mās _i yāz (§ 8)	አስያዘ ās _i yāž (§ 8; -ዝ -ži)
ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dā-)	አስደርግ asdárrig (-dā-)	አስደርጎ asdárrig ^{wo} (-dā-)	ማስደረግ māsdárrag	አስደራጊ asdarrāḡi
ያሳድግ yāsáddig	አሳድግ asáddig	አሳድጎ asáddig ^{wo}	ማሳደግ māsáddag	አሳዳጊ asaddāḡi
ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gā-)	አስገድል asgáddil (-gā-)	አስገድሎ asgáddil ^{wo} (-gā-)	ማስገደል māsgáddal (-āddä-)	አስገዳዩ asgáddā _i (-gā-; -āyy § 6; § 8)
ያስጊጥ yāsgit	አስጊጥ āsgit	አስጊጦ āsgit ^{wo}	ማስገጥ māsg ^{yē} t (§ 8)	
ያስጣ yāstā	አስጣ āstā	አስጥቶ āstīt ^{wo}	ማስጣት māstāt (§ 8)	አስጮ āsč (-ጪ -či)
ያስጠጋ yāstāggā	አስጠጋ astāggā	አስጠግቶ astāggīt ^{wo}	ማስጠጋት māstāggāt (§ 8)	አስጠጊ astāgg ^y i

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰፋ asáfṫā	extend, t.	አሰፋቷል ásiftōāl	ያሰፋ yāsáfā	ያሰፋል yāsáfāl
አሰፈለገ asfállaga	cause to seek, t.	አሰፈለገዉል asfálligōāl	ያሰፈለገ yāsfállig	ያሰፈለገል yāsfálligāl
አሰፈረ asfárrā (-fä-)	frighten, t.	አሰፈረቷል asfárritōāl (-fä-)	ያሰፈረ yāsfárrā (-fä-)	ያሰፈረል yāsfárrāl (-fä-)
አሰፈረረ asfarárrā (-fä-)	threaten, t.	አሰፈረረቷል asfarártōāl (-fä-)	ያሰፈረረ yāsfarárrā (-fä-)	ያሰፈረረል yāsfarárrāl (-fä-)
አሰፈተ asfátṫā	cause to untie, t.	አሰፈተቷል asfát(ǝ)tōāl	ያሰፈተ yāsfátṫā	ያሰፈተል yāsfátṫāl
አሸ ásšä 2nd አሸህ ásšäh, etc.	seek, t.	uses parts of [አ] ሻ (ǝ)šā		
አሸ ásšä 2nd አሸህ ásšäh, etc.	rub, t.	አሸቷል ástōāl	ያሸ yāš (yāš)	ያሸል yāšāl (yāš-)
አሻቀበ ašáqqaba (-vā)	turn up- wards, i.	አሻቀበዉል ašáqqibōāl (-iv-)	ያሻቀበ yāšáqqib (-iv)	ያሻቀበል yāšáqqibāl (-iv-)
አሻተተ ašáttata (-šä-)	smell, t.	አሻተቷል ášittōāl	ያሻተ yāšátt (-šä-)	ያሻተል yāšáttāl (-šä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስፋ yāsḥā	አስፋ āsḥā	አስፍቶ āsḥt ^{wo}	ማስፋት māsḥāt (§ 8)	አስፈ āsfi
ያስፈልግ yāsḥállig	አስፈልግ asḥállig	አስፈልጎ asḥállig ^{wo}	ማስፈልግ māsḥállag	አስፈላጊ asḥállāgi
ያስፈራ yāsḥárrā (-fā-)	አስፈራ asḥárrā (-fā-)	አስፈርቶ asḥárrit ^{wo} (-fā-)	ማስፈራት māsḥárrāt (-fā-; § 8)	አስፈሪ asḥárrī (-fā-)
ያስፈራራ yāsḥarārā (-fä-)	አስፈራራ asḥarārā (-fä-)	አስፈራርቶ asḥarārt ^{wo} (-fä-)	ማስፈራራት māsḥarārāt (-fä-; § 8)	
ያስፈታ yāsḥáttā	አስፈታ asḥáttā	አስፈትቶ asḥát(ǝ)t ^{wo}	ማስፈታት māsḥáttāt (§ 8)	አስፈች ásḥáčč (-fā-; § 8; -፳ -čči)
ይኸ yĩš (yĩš)	እኸ ĩš (ĩš)	አኸቶ āšt ^{wo}	ማኸት māšāt	
ያኸቅብ yāšāqqib (-iy)	አኸቅብ ašāqqib (-iy)	አኸቅቦ ašāqqib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማኸቅብ māšāqqab (-ay)	አኸቃቢ ašāqqābi (-yi)
ያኸት yāšitt	አኸት āšitt	አኸቶ āšitt ^{wo}	ማኸተት māštāt (-ät)	አኸታች āštáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሽሰ aššákkama (-šá-)	load, t.	አሽሰል aššákki- mōāl (-šá-)	ያሽሰም yāššákkim (-šá-)	ያሽሰማል yāššákki- māl (-šá-)
አሽሰሰ ašš ^w okáš- š ^w oka	talk scan- dal, i.	አሽሰሰኳል ašš ^w okášū- kōāl [-ሽኳል] (-škōāl)	ያሽሰሰክ yāšš ^w okáš- šūk	ያሽሰሰክል yāšš ^w okáš- šūkāl
አሽሰሰ aškákā	cluck, i.	አሽሰሰቷል aškákātōāl	ያሽሰሰክ yāškákā	ያሽሰሰክል yāškákāl
አሽሰሰ aššággara (-gä-)	take across, t.	አሽሰሰራል aššágrōāl	ያሽሰሰር yāššággir	ያሽሰሰራል yāššággirāl
አሽሰሰሰ aqqwólām- mata [አንቁ- G.] (aṇqwω-)	caress, t.	አሽሰሰሰራል aqqwólām- tōāl [አንቁ-] (aṇqwω-)	ያሽሰሰሰ yāqqwω- lāmmiṭ [ያንቁ-] (yāṇqwω-)	ያሽሰሰሰራል yāqqwω- lāmmiṭāl [ያንቁ-] (yāṇqwω-)
አሽሰሰ aqállata	melt, t.	አሽሰሰሰራል áqiltōāl (áqlit-)	ያሽሰሰሰ yāqált	ያሽሰሰሰራል yāqáltāl
አሽሰሰ aq ^w ómā	station, t.	አሽሰሰሰራል áqumōāl	ያሽሰሰሰ yāq ^w óm	ያሽሰሰሰራል yāq ^w ómāl
አሽሰሰሰ aqrárrā	chant, i.	አሽሰሰሰሰራል aqrártōāl	ያሽሰሰሰሰ yāqrárrā	ያሽሰሰሰሰራል yāqrárrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሕክም yāššákkim (-šá-)	አሕክም aššákkim (-šá-)	አሕክሞ aššákkim ^{wo} (-šá-)	ማሕክም māššákkam (-šá-)	አሕክሚ aššákkāmi (-šä-)
ያሕሕክ yāšš ^w oká- šük [-ሕክ] (-šk)	አሕሕክ ašš ^w okášük [-ሕክ] [-šk]	አሕሕክኩ ašš ^w okášü- k ^{wo} [-ሕክ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማሕሕክ māšš ^w oká- š ^w ok	አሕክሟኪ ašš ^w okšwá- ki
		አሕክክቶ aškákt ^{wo}	ማሕክክት māškákát (§ 8)	
ያሕግር yāššágir	አሕግር aššágir	አሕግሮ aššágr ^{wo}	ማሕግር māššágar (-är)	አሕጋሪ aššāgári
ያቋላምጥ yāqqwó- lámṭ (§ 8) [ያንቁ-] (yāñqwó-)	አቋላምጥ aqqwó- lámṭ (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)	አቋላምጦ aqqwó- lámṭ ^{wo} [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)	ማቋላመጥ māqqwó- lámṭ [ማንቁ-] (māñqwó-)	አቋላማጭ aqqwólá- máč (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwó-)
ያቅልጥ yáqilt (yāqlit)	አቅልጥ áqilt (āqlit)	አቅልጦ áqilt ^{wo} (āqlit-)	ማቅለጥ māqlat	አቅላጭ āqláč (§ 8)
ያቁም yáqum	አቁም áqum	አቁሞ áqum ^{wo}	ማቆም māq ^w óm (§ 8)	አቋሚ āqwāmi
ያቅራራ yāqrārā	አቅራራ aqrārā	አቅራርቶ aqrárt ^{wo}	ማቅራራት māqrárát (§ 8)	አቅራሪ āqrári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አቀራረበ aqqarárṛa- ba (-ṽa)	put close together, t.	አቀራርቧል aqqarár(ǝ)- bōāl (-ṽō-)	ያቀራርብ yāqqarár- rib (-ǝṽ)	ያቀራርባል yāqqarár- ribāl (-ǝṽ-)
አቀረበ aqqárṛaba (-ṽa)	bring near, t.	አቅርቧል āqirbōāl (āqri-, -ṽō-)	ያቅርብ yāqárb (-qā-, -rṽ)	ያቅርባል yāqárbāl (-qā-, -rṽ-)
አቁሰለ aqwóssaḷa	wound, t.	አቀሰሏል āqwūs(ǝ)lōāl (āqsül-)	ያቁሰል yāqwós(ǝ)l	ያቁሰላል yāqwós(ǝ)- lāl
አቀና aqqánnā	straighten, t.	አቅንቷል āqintōāl	ያቀና yāqánnā	ያቀናል yāqánnāl
አቁየ aqwóyyä 2nd አቁየህ aqwóyyäh, etc.	delay, t.	አቁይቷል āqwóyyi- tōāl	ያቁይ yāqwóyy	ያቁያል yāqwóyyāl
አቃጠለ a(q)qáttala	burn, t.	አቃጥሏል a(q)qátt(ǝ)- lōāl	ያቃጥል yā(q)qáttǝl	ያቃጥላል yā(q)qáttǝ- lāl
አቀፈ áqqafa	embrace, t.	አቅኛል āqfōāl	ያቅፍ yāqf	ያቅፋል yāqfāl
አበለ ábbala	break one's word, i.	አብሏል āblōāl (-ṽl-)	ያብል yāb(ǝ)l (-āṽ-)	ያብላል yāblāl (-ṽl-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያቋርጥ yǎqqarǎ- r(ǐ)b (-ǐ)ṽ)	አቋርጥ aqqarǎr(ǐ)b (-ǐ)ṽ)	አቋርጥ aqqarǎr(ǐ)- b ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	ማቋርጥ mǎqqarǎ- rǎb (-ǎṽ)	አቋርጥ aqqarǎrǎbi (-ṽi)
ያቋርጥ yǎqirb (yǎqirǐ-, -ṽ)	አቋርጥ ǎqirb (ǎqirǐ-, -ṽ)	አቋርጥ ǎqirb ^{wo} (ǎqirǐ-, -ṽ ^{wo})	ማቋርጥ mǎqrǎb (-ǎṽ)	አቋርጥ ǎqrǎbi (-ṽi)
ያቋርጥ yǎqwüs(ǐ)l (yǎqsül)	አቋርጥ ǎqwüs(ǐ)l (ǎqsül)	አቋርጥ ǎqwüs(ǐ)l ^{wo} (ǎqsül-)	ማቋርጥ mǎqwüsǎl (-ǎl)	አቋርጥ ǎqwüsǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያቋርጥ yǎq(ǐ)nǎ	አቋርጥ ǎq(ǐ)nǎ	አቋርጥ ǎqint ^{wo}	ማቋርጥ mǎqnǎt (§ 8)	አቋርጥ ǎqiñ [አቋርጥ] (ǎqñi)
ያቋርጥ yǎqwóyy (§ 8)	አቋርጥ ǎqwóyy	አቋርጥ ǎqwóyyit ^{wo}	ማቋርጥ mǎqwóy- yät	
ያቋርጥ yǎ(q)qǎt(ǐ)l	አቋርጥ a(q)qǎt(ǐ)l	አቋርጥ a(q)qǎt(ǐ)- l ^{wo}	ማቋርጥ mǎ(q)qǎtǎl (-ǎl)	አቋርጥ a(q)qǎtǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያቋርጥ yǐqǎf	አቋርጥ ǐqǎf	አቋርጥ ǎqf ^{wo}	ማቋርጥ mǎqǎf	አቋርጥ ǎqǎfi
neg. አቋርጥ ǎibǎl (-ǐṽ-, -ǎl)	neg. አቋርጥ ǎttǐbǎl (-ǐṽ-, -ǎl)	አቋርጥ ǎbl ^{wo} (-ṽl-)	ማቋርጥ mǎbǎl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎl)	አቋርጥ ǎbǎi (ǎṽ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበላ abálla (aṽ-)	feed,	t.	አብላቷል ábiltōāl (ǎblit-, ǎṽ-)	ያበላ yābálā (-ǎṽ-)	ያበላል yābálāl (-ǎṽ-)
አበላሽ abbaláššä 2nd አበላሽህ abbaláššäh, etc.	spoil,	t.	አበላሽቷል abbalášštōāl	ያበላሽ yābbalášš	ያበላሽል yābbaláššāl
አበለጠ abállata (aṽ-)	increase,	t.	አብለጠል ǎblitōāl (ǎṽ-, -ilt-)	ያበለጥ yābált (-ǎṽ-, -ál-)	ያበለጥል yābáltāl (-ǎṽ-, -ál-)
አብለጮለጮ abläčálläčä (-ṽl-)	glitter,	i.		ያብለጮልጭ yābläčállijč (-ṽl-)	ያብለጮልጭል yābläčáll- lijčāl (-ṽl-)
አበራ abárrā (aṽ-)	shine,	i.	አብርቷል ábirtōāl (ǎṽ-)	ያበራ yābárā (-ǎṽ-, -ār-)	ያበራል yābārāl (-ǎṽ-, -ār-)
አበሰ ábbasa	wipe,	t.	አብሷል ábbisōāl	ያብስ yābbis	ያብሳል yābbisāl
አበሰለ abássala (aṽ-)	cook,	t.	አብስሏል ǎbsilōāl (ǎṽ-)	ያበሰል yābás(ǐ)l (-ǎṽ-)	ያበሰላል yābás(ǐ)lāl (-ǎṽ-)
አበሰበሰ abasábbasa (aṽ-)	wet,	t.	አበሰብሷል abásbisōāl (-ṽásṽ-)	ያበሰብስ yābasábbis (-āṽ-)	ያበሰብሳል yābasábbi- sāl (-āṽ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብላ yǎblǎ (-vǎl-)	አብላ ǎblǎ (-vǎl-)	አብልቶ ǎbǐlt ^{wo} (ǎblǐt-, ǎv-)	ማብላት mǎblát (-vǎl-; § 8)	አብይ ǎbyi (ǎbī, ǎv-)
ያበላሽ yǎbbǎláš (§ 8)	አበላሽ abbǎláš (§ 8)	አበላሽቶ abbalášt ^{wo}	ማበላሽት mǎbbǎlá- šät	አበላሽ abbǎláši
ያብልጥ yǎblǐt (-ǎv-, -ǐlt)	አብልጥ ǎblǐt (ǎv-, -ǐlt)	አብልጦ ǎblǐt ^{wo} (ǎv-, -ǐlt-)	ማብልጥ mǎblat (-vǎl-)	አብላጭ ǎbláč (-vǎl-; § 8)
		አብላጭልጭ abláčǐč ^{wo} (-vǎl-)	ማብላጭለጭ mǎbláčläč (-vǎl-)	
ያብራ yǎbrǎ (-vr-)	አብራ ǎbrǎ (-vr-)	አብርቶ ǎbirt ^{wo} (ǎv-)	ማብራት mǎbrát (-vr-; § 8)	አብሪ ǎbri (-vr-)
ይበስ yǐbas (-vas)	እበስ ǐbas (-vas)	አብሶ ǎbbis ^{wo}	ማበስ mǎbbas	አባሽ ǎbbáš (§ 8)
ያብስ yǎbbis	አብስ ǎbbis			
ያብስል yǎbsil (-vs-)	አብስል ǎbsil (-vs-)	አብስሎ ǎbsil ^{wo} (-vs-)	ማብስል mǎbsal (-vs-, -äl)	አብሳይ ǎbsǎi (-vs-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያበስብስ yǎbǎsbis (-vǎsv-)	አበስብስ abǎsbis (-vǎsv-)	አበስብሶ abǎsbis ^{wo} (-vǎsv-)	ማበስበስ mǎbǎsbas (-vǎsv-)	አበስባሽ abǎsbáš (-vǎsv-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበቃ abáqqā (aṽ-, -ǎq-)	finish, i. & t.	አበቅቷል ǎbqītōāl (-ṽq-)	ያበቃ yābáqā (-ǎṽ-, -ǎq-)	ያበቃል yābáqāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎq-)
አበበ ábbabā (-ṽa)	bloom, i.	አበበል ábbibōāl (-ṽō-)	ያበበ yābbib (-iṽ)	ያበበል yābbibāl (-iṽ-)
አበደ ábbada	be mad, i.	አበደል ǎbdōāl (-ṽd-)	ያበደ yābd (-ṽd)	ያበደል yābdāl (-ṽd-)
አበደረ abáddara (aṽ-, -ǎddä-)	lend, t.	አበደረል abáddirōāl (aṽ-, -ǎdd-)	ያበደር yābáddir (-ǎṽ-, -ǎdd-)	ያበደራል yābáddirāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎdd-)
አበጀ abájjä (aṽ-, -ǎj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	make, t.	አበጀቷል abájjītōāl (aṽ-, -ǎj-)	ያበጀ yābájj (-ǎṽ-, -ǎj-)	ያበጀል yābájjāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎj-)
አበጠ ábbatā	swell, i.	አበጠል ǎbtōāl (-ṽt-)	ያበጠ yābt (-ṽt)	ያበጠል yābtāl (-ṽt-)
አበጠረ abáttara (aṽ-, -ǎttä-)	winnow, t.	አበጠረል abáttirōāl (aṽ-, -ǎt-)	ያበጠር yābáttir (-ǎṽ-, -ǎt-)	ያበጠራል yābáttirāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎt-)
አታለለ attállala	deceive, t.	አታለለል attállōāl	ያታለል yāttállil	ያታለለል yāttállilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብቃ yǎbqǎ (-ṽq-)	አብቃ ǎbqǎ (-ṽq-)	አብቅቶ ǎbqǐt ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	ማብቃት mǎbqǎt (-ṽq- ; § 8)	†አብቂ ǎbqi (-ṽq-)
ያብብ yǎbbib (-iṽ)		አብቦ ǎbbib ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	ማብብ mǎbbab (-aṽ)	አብቢ abbǎbi (-ṽi)
		አብዶ ǎbd ^{wo} (-ṽd-)	ማብድ mǎbad (-ṽa-)	አብጅ áb(b)ǎj (§ 8)
ያበድር yǎbǎddir (-ǎṽ-, -ǎdd-)	አበድር abǎddir (aṽ-, -ǎdd-)	አበድሮ abǎddir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -ǎdd-)	ማበድር mǎbǎddar (-ǎṽ-, -ǎddä-)	አበዳሪ abǎddári (aṽ-, -ǎdd-)
ያብጅ yǎbijj (-ǎṽ-)	አብጅ ǎbijj (ǎṽ-)	አበጅቶ abǎjjit ^{wo} (aṽ-, -ǎj-)	ማበጅት mǎbǎjjät (-ǎṽ-, -ǎj-)	
ይበጥ yǐbaṭ (-ṽa-)	እበጥ íbaṭ (-ṽa-)	አብጦ ǎbt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማበጥ mǎbaṭ (-ṽa-)	አባጭ ǎbǎč (ǎṽ- ; § 8)
ያበጥር yǎbǎttir (-ǎṽ-, -ǎt-)	አበጥር abǎttir (aṽ-, -ǎt-)	አበጥሮ abǎttir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -ǎt-)	ማበጥር mǎbǎttar (-ǎṽ-, -ǎttä-)	አበጣሪ abǎttári (aṽ-, -ǎtt-)
ያታልል yǎttálil	አታልል attálil	አታሎ attáll ^{wo}	ማታለል mǎttálal (-äl)	አታላይ attáláḿ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አተመ áttama	seal, t. (= ኅተመ)	አትማል áttimōāl	ያትም yāttim	ያትማል yāttimāl
አተረፈ atárrafa (-tā-)	earn, t.	አትርፋል átirfōāl	ያተርፍ yātárf (-tā-)	ያተርፋል yātárfāl (-tā-)
አኖረ an ^w ōra	put, t.	አኑሩል ánurōāl	ያኖር yān ^w ōr	ያኖራል yān ^w ōrāl
አነሰ ánnasa	diminish, i.	አንሷል ānsōāl	ያንስ yāns	ያንሳል yānsāl
አነሣ anássā	raise, t.	አንሥቷል ānsitōāl	ያነሣ yānásā	ያነሣል yānásāl
አንሾካሾክ ሸ anš ^w okáš- š ^w oka	whisper, t.	አንሾካሾካል anš ^w okášš- kōāl [-ሽካል] (-škōāl)	ያንሾካሾክ yānš ^w okáš- šūk	ያንሾካሾካል yānš ^w okáš- šūkāl
አነቃ anáqqā	wake, t.	አንቅቷል ānqitōāl	ያነቃ yānāqā	ያነቃል yānāqāl
አንቀላፋ anqalāffā	doze, i.	አንቀላፍቷል anqalāftōāl	ያንቀላፋ yānqalāffā	ያንቀላፋል yānqalāffāl
አንቀሳቀሰ anqasāq- qasa	move, t.	አንቀሳቅሷል anqasāq(ī)- sōāl	ያንቀሳቅስ yānqasāq- qis	ያንቀሳቅሳል yānqasāq- qisāl
አነበበ anábbaba (-va)	read, t.	አንበቧል ānbibōāl (āmb-, -iv-)	ያነበ yānābb	ያነበል yānābbāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያትም yáttim	አትም áttim	አትሞ áttim ^{wo}	ማትም máttam	አታሚ attámi
ያትርፍ yátirf	አትርፍ átirf	አትርፎ átirf ^{wo}	ማትረፍ mátraf	አትራፊ átráfi
ያኑር yánur	አኑር ánur	አኑሮ ánur ^{wo}	ማኖር mán ^{wo} ór (§ 8)	አኑሪ anwári
ይነስ yínas		አንሶ áns ^{wo}	ማነስ mánas	አናሽ ánáš (§ 8)
ያንሣ yánsā	አንሣ ánsā	አንሥቶ ánsit ^{wo}	ማንሣት mánsát (§ 8)	አንሽ ānš (-ሽ. -ši)
ያንሾከሹክ yāns ^{wo} okā- šūk	አንሾከሹክ anš ^{wo} okā- šūk	አንሾከሹኩ anš ^{wo} okā- šūk ^{wo} [-ሽኩ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማንሾከሹክ māns ^{wo} - kāš ^{wo} ok	አንሾከሽኪ anš ^{wo} okā- šwāki
ያንቃ yāñqā	አንቃ āñqā	አንቅቶ āñqit ^{wo}	ማንቃት māñqát (§ 8)	አንቂ āñqi
ያንቀላፋ yāñqaláfā	አንቀላፋ añqaláfā	አንቀላፍቶ añqaláft ^{wo}	ማንቀላፋት māñqaláfát (§ 8)	አንቀላፊ añqaláfi
ያንቀሳቅስ yāñqasá- q(ǎ)s	አንቀሳቅስ añqasáq(ǎ)s	አንቀሳቅሶ añqasá- q(ǎ)s ^{wo}	ማንቀሳቅስ māñqasá- qas	
ያንብብ yānbib (-āmb-, -iy)	አንብብ ānbib (āmb-, -iy)	አንብቦ ānbib ^{wo} (āmb-, -iy-)	ማንብብ mānbab (-āmb-, -ay)	አንብቢ anbābi (amb-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አንኳረፈ aṅkwárraḥa	snore, purr, i.	አንኳርፉል aṅkwár(ǝ)- fōāl	ያንኳርፍ yāṅkwárrif	ያንኳርፋል yāṅkwárrif- fāl
አነከሰ anákkaṣa	be lame, i.	አንከሷል āṅkiśōāl	ያነከሰ yānákkiṣ	ያነከሳል yānákkiśāl
አንከፍሰኝ aṅkwōśák- kwōśa	cause to rustle, t.	አንከፍሰኝል aṅkwōśá- kwūśōāl	ያንከፍሰኝ yāṅkwōśák- kwūś	ያንከፍሰኝል yāṅkwōśák- kwūśāl
አንከበለለ aṅkaḥállala (-ፃላ-)	roll, t.	አንከበለል aṅkaḥállōāl (-ፃላ-)	ያንከበለለ yāṅkaḥállil (-ፃላ-)	ያንከበለለል yāṅkaḥállil- lāl (-ፃላ-)
አንኳኳ aṅkwákkwā	clatter, i.	አንኳኩቷል aṅkwákwū- tōāl (-ákt-)	ያንኳኳ yāṅkwák- kwā	ያንኳኳል yāṅkwák- kwāl
አናወጠ annāuwata (-wō-)	disturb, t.	አናወጠል annāuūtōāl	ያናወጥ yānnāuwüt	ያናወጣል yānnāuwū- tāl
አነደደ anádada	kindle, t.	አንደደል āṅdidōāl	ያነደደ yānádidiḍ ያነደ yānádḍ	ያነደዳል yānádidiḍāl ያነዳል yānádḍāl
አንገሬገሬ aṅgwōrág- gwōra	hum, i.		ያንገሬገር yāṅgwōrág- gwūr	ያንገሬገራል yāṅgwōrág- gwūrāl
አንገተ anággaṭa	sling over the shoulder, t.	አንገቷል āṅgiṭōāl	ያንገተ yānággiṭ	ያንገታል yānággiṭāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንኳርፍ yāñkwārīf (yāñkwārf § 8)	አንኳርፍ añkwārīf (áñkwārf § 8)	አንኳርፎ añkwār(ī)- f ^{wo}	ማንኳረፍ māñkwāraf	አንኳራፊ añkwārāfi
		አንክሶ āñkis ^{wo}	ማንክስ māñkas	አንክሽ āñkáš (§ 8)
ያንከፍሻኸ yāñkwōšā- kwüş	አንከፍሻኸ añkwōšā- kwüş	አንከፍሻኸ añkwōšā- kwüş ^{wo}	ማንከፍሻኸ māñkwōšā- kwōš	አንከፍሻኸ añkwōšā- kwáš (§ 8)
ያንክባልል yāñkaḅálīl (-ፃ፳-)	አንክባልል añkaḅálīl (-ፃ፳-)	አንክባሎ añkaḅáll ^{wo} (-ፃ፳-)	ማንክባልል māñkaḅálal (-ፃ፳-, -äl)	አንክባላይ añkaḅálāi (-ፃ፳-; -äyy § 6; § 8)
ያንኳኳ yāñkwákwā	አንኳኳ añkwákwā	አንኳኸቶ añkwákwū- t ^{wo} (-፳ክ-)	ማንኳኳት māñkwá- kwát (§ 8)	
ያናውጥ yānnáuūt	አናውጥ annáuūt	አናውጦ annáuūt ^{wo}	ማናውጥ mānnáuḁt (-፱፥)	አናዋጭ annáuáč (§ 8)
ያንድድ yāndid	አንድድ āndid	አንድዶ āndid ^{wo}	ማንድድ māndad	አንዳጅ āndáj (§ 8)
ያንጎራጉር yāngwōrá- gwūr	አንጎራጉር aṅgwōrá- gwūr	አንጎራጉሮ aṅgwōrá- gwūr ^{wo}	ማንጎራጎር māngwōrá- gwor	አንጎራጓሪ aṅgwōrā- gwári
ያንግት yāngit	አንግት āngit	አንግቶ āngit ^{wo}	ማንግት māngat	አንጋች āngáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አነጠ ánnaṭa	fashion, t.	አንጠል ánniṭōāl	ያንጥ yānniṭ	ያንጣል yānniṭāl
አንጠለጠለ antəlaṭṭala	hang, t.	አንጠልጥለል antəlaṭṭilōāl (-ṭǎ-)	ያንጠለጥል yāntəlaṭṭil	ያንጠለጥል yāntəlaṭṭi- lāl
አነጠሰ anáṭṭasa	sneeze, i.	አንጥሰል ǎntiṣōāl	ያንጥስ yānáṭṭis	ያንጥሳል yānáṭṭisāl
አነጠፈ anáṭṭafa	spread, t.	አንጥፋል ǎntiṭfōāl	ያንጥፍ yānáṭṭif	ያንጥፋል yānáṭṭifāl
አከለ ákkala	amount to, i.	አከለል ákkilōāl	ያከል yákkil ያኸል [ያሀል] yǎk(i)l (yǎχ-, yǎh-)	ያከላል yákkilāl ያኸላል [ያሀ-] yǎk(i)lāl (yǎχ-, yǎh-)
አከራየ akkarǎyyä (-kǎ-) 2nd -ራየህ -ǎyyäh, etc.	let on hire, t.	አከራይቷል akkaráyitōāl (-kǎ-, -ǎṭ-)	ያከራይ yǎkkarǎyy (-kǎ-)	ያከራይል yǎkkarǎy- yāl (-kǎ-)
አከበረ akábbara (-bǎ-)	honour, t.	አከብሩል ákbirōāl (-kǎ-, -kiḅr-, -ṽr-)	ያከብር yǎkáḅ(i)r (-ǎṽ-)	ያከብራል yǎkáḅ(i)rāl (-ǎṽ-)
አከከ ákkaka	scratch, t.	አከል ǎkkōāl	ያከ yǎkk	ያከል yǎkkāl
አከፈለ akkǎffa	distribute, t.	አከፍለል akkǎflōāl	ያከፍል yǎkkǎffil	ያከፍል yǎkkǎffilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንጥ yānniṭ	አንጥ ānniṭ	አንጦ ānniṭ ^{wo}	ማንጥ mānnaṭ	አናጢ an(n)āti (§ 7b)
ያንጠልጥል yāntälṭil (-ṭä-)	አንጠልጥል antälṭil (-ṭä-)	አንጠልጥሎ antälṭil ^{wo} (-ṭä-)	ማንጠልጠል māntälṭal (-älṭä-)	አንጠልጣይ antälṭäi (-ṭä- ; -äyy § 6; § 8)
ያንጥስ yānṭis	አንጥስ ānṭis	አንጥሶ ānṭis ^{wo}	ማንጠስ mānṭas	አንጣሽ ānṭáš (§ 8)
ያንጥፍ yānṭif	አንጥፍ ānṭif	አንጥፎ ānṭif ^{wo}	ማንጠፍ mānṭaf	አንጣፊ anṭafi
ያክል yākkiḷ	አክል ákkiḷ	አክሎ ákkiḷ ^{wo}	ማክል mākkaḷ ማሀል máhal	አካይ ákkāi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ያክራይ yākkarāi (-kä-)	አክራይ akkarāi (-kä-)	አክራይቶ akkarā- yiṭ ^{wo} (-kä-, -āiṭ-)	ማክራየት mākkarāyät (-kä-, -āiät)	
ያክብር yākbiṛ (-ḳy-, -ḳibr, -ỵr)	አክብር ákbiṛ (-ḳy-, -ḳibr, -ỵr)	አክብሮ ákbiṛ ^{wo} (-ḳy-, -ḳibr-, -ỵr-)	ማክበር mākḅar (-ḳy-, -är)	አክባሪ ākbári (-ḳy-)
ይክክ ỵkaḳ	እክክ íḳaḳ	ክክ ākk ^{wo}	ማክክ māḳaḳ	አክኪ āḳaki
ያክፍል yākkáf̣iḷ	አክፍል akkáf̣iḷ	አክፍሎ akkáf̣iḷ ^{wo}	መክፈል mākkáf̣aḷ (-äl)	አክፋይ akkáf̣ai (-äyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አወለቀ awállāqqa (āuá-, -ól-)	take off, t.	አውልቋል áuliqōāl	ያወልቅ yāwáḷq (yāuá-, -ólq)	ያወልቃል yāwáḷqāl (yāuá-, -ólq-)
አወረደ awórrada (āuó-)	unload, t.	አውርደል āwǔrdōāl (āuǔ-)	ያወርድ yāwórd (yāuó-)	ያወርዳል yāwórdāl (yāuó-)
አዋሰ awása (āuá-)	bring as guarantor, t.	አውሰል āwisōāl (āuǔs-)	ያውስ yāwis (yāuǔs)	ያውሰል yāwisāl (yāuǔs-)
አወቀ áuwaqqa (-wω-)	know, t.	አውቋል áu(ǔ)qōāl	ያውቅ yáu(ǔ)q	ያውቃል yáu(ǔ)qāl
አወዛወዘ áuwazáu- wazā (-ωzáuω-)	shake, t.	አወዛውዘል áuwazáuǔ- zōāl (āuωz-)	ያወዛውዝ yáuwazáu- wǔz (yāuωz-)	ያወዛውዝል yáuwazáu- wǔzāl (yāuωz-)
አውደለደለ āudalád- dala (-äláddä-)	be idle, i.	አውደልደለል āudáldilōāl (-dǎ-)	ያውደለደል yāudalád- dil (-älǎ-)	ያውደለደለል yāudalád- dilāl (-älǎ-)
አወጣ awótṭā (āuó-)	expel, t.	አውጥቷል áuṭṭōāl	ያወጣ yāwótā (yāuó-)	ያወጣል yāwótāl (yāuó-)
አዘመተ azzámmaṭa	send on a campaign, t.	አዘምቷል azzámmi- tōāl	ያዘምት yāzzámmiṭ	ያዘምታል yāzzámmi- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያውልቅ yáuliq	አውልቅ áuliq	አውልቆ áuliq ^{wo}	ማውለቅ máulaq	
ያውርድ yáwürd (yáuŭ-)	አውርድ áwürd (áuŭ-)	አውርዶ áwürd ^{wo} (áuŭ-)	ማውረድ máuraḍ	አውራጅ áuráj (§ 8)
ያውስ yǎwis (yáuŭs)	አውስ ǎwis (áuŭs)	አውሶ ǎwis ^{wo} (áuŭs ^{wo})	ማዋስ mǎwás (máuás; § 8)	አዋሽ ǎwáš (áuáš; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይወቅ yíwaq (yúaḡ, -ωq)	እወቅ íwaq (-ωq)	አውቆ áu(ŭ)q ^{wo}	ማወቅ mǎwaq (máuḡ, -ωq)	አዋቂ ǎwáqi (auǎ-)
ያውዛውዝ yáuwaḡáŭŭz (yáuwwz-)	አውዛውዝ áuwaḡáŭŭz (áuwwz-)	አውዛውዝ áuwaḡáŭ- ŭz ^{wo} (áuwwz-)	ማውዛውዝ máuwaḡáŭḡz (máuww-, -záuwwz)	አውዛዋዝ áuwaḡáŭǎž (áuww-; § 8)
ያውደልደል yaúdǎldil (-dá-)	አውደልደል áuǎldil (-dá-)	አውደልደሎ áuǎldil ^{wo} (-dá-)	ማውደልደል maúdǎldal (-ǎldä-)	አውደልዳይ áuǎldǎi (-dá-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያውጣ yáuṭǎ	አውጣ áuṭǎ	አውጥቶ áuṭṭ ^{wo}	ማውጣት máuṭát (§ 8)	አውጭ áuč (-ጨ. -či)
ያዘምት yǎzzámmit	አዘምት azzámmit	አዘምቶ azzám- mit ^{wo}	ማዘመት mǎzzám- mat (-ät)	አዝማች ázmač (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አዞረ az ^w ōra	turn round, t.	አዞራል ázurōāl	ያዞር yāz ^w ōr	ያዞራል yāz ^w ōrāl
አዘነ ázzana	grieve, i.	አዘኑል áznōāl	ያዘን yāz(ī)n	ያዘናል yāznāl
አዘዘ ázzaza	order, t.	አዘል ázzōāl	ያዘ yāzz	ያዘል yāzzāl
አዘጋ azzāggā	yawn, i.	አዘጋል azzāgtōāl	ያዘጋ yāzzāggā	ያዘጋል yāzzāggāl
አየ āyyä (§ 44b) 2nd አየህ āyyäh, etc.	see, t.	አየቷል āītōāl	ያየ yāī	ያየል yāīāl (yā ^y āl)
አደላ adálā (-dā-)	show favour, i.	አደላቷል ádiltōāl (§ 8)	ያደላ yādálā (-dā-)	ያደላል yādálāl (-dā-)
አደመ adámmaṭa	listen to, t.	አደምጧል ádimtōāl	ያደምጥ yādámṭ (-dā-)	ያደምጧል yādámṭāl (-dā-)
አደረ áddara (-dä-)	pass the night, i.	አደራል ádrōāl	ያደር yād(ī)r	ያደራል yādrāl
አደረገ adárraga	do, t.	አደርጓል ádrigōāl (árg- § 7d)	ያደርግ yádárg (-dā-)	ያደርጋል yádárgāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያዙር yázur	አዙር ázur	አዙሮ ázur ^{wo}	ማዙር máz ^w ór (§ 8)	አዟሪ azwári
ይዘን yízəṇ	እዘን ízəṇ	አዝኖ ǎzn ^{wo}	ማዘን mázəṇ	አዛኝ ǎzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይዘዝ yízəz	እዘዝ ízəz	አዘ ǎzz ^{wo}	ማዘዝ mázəz	አዛጽ ázzǎž (§ 8)
ያዝጋ yāzzǎgǎ	አዝጋ azzǎgǎ	አዛግቶ azzǎgt ^{wo}	ማዝጋት māzzǎgǎt (§ 8)	አዛጊ azzǎgi
ይይ yīy (yī, yī)	እይ īy (ī, ī)	አይቶ ǎit ^{wo}	ማየት māiät (mǎ ^y ät)	† አይ áyyi
ያድላ yád(ǐ)lǎ	አድላ ád(ǐ)lǎ	አድልቶ ádilt ^{wo}	ማድላት mád(ǐ)lǎt (§ 8)	አድሊ ád(ǐ)li [አድይ] (ǎdi)
ያድምጥ yādīmṭ	አድምጥ ádīmṭ	አድምጦ ádīmṭ ^{wo}	ማድመጥ mád(ǐ)məṭ	አድማጭ ád(ǐ)mǎč (§ 8)
ይደር yīdər (-är)	እደር īdər (-är)	አድሮ ǎdro	ማደር mádar (-är)	አዳሪ ǎdári
ያድርግ yǎdrig (yārg)	አድርግ ǎdrig (ārg)	አድርጎ ǎdrig ^{wo} (ǎrg ^{wo})	ማድረግ mǎdrag (mǎr-)	አድራጊ adrāgi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አደሰ áddasə	renew, t.	አደ-ሰል áddisōāl	ያደ-ስ yāddis	ያደ-ሰል yāddisāl
አደባ adábbā	ambush, t.	አደ-ባቷል ádibtōāl (-ṽt-, -dbīt-, -dy-)	ያደባ yādábā (-dā-, -ṽā)	ያደባል yādábāl (-dā-, -ṽāl)
አደነ áddanə	hunt, t.	አደ-ነል áddinōāl	ያደ-ን yāddin	ያደ-ናል yāddināl
አደነ adānə	save, t.	አደ-ነል ádinōāl	ያደ-ን yādin	ያደ-ናል yādināl
አደከመ adākkamə	tire, t.	አደ-ከሻል ádkimōāl	ያደከም yādák(ǝ)m	ያደከማል yādák(ǝ)māl
አደገ áddagə	grow, i.	አደ-ገል ádgoāl	ያደ-ግ yādǝg	ያደ-ገል yād(ǝ)gāl
አደፈ áddafə	be dirty, i.	አደ-ፈል ád(ǝ)fōāl	ያደ-ፍ yād(ǝ)f	ያደ-ፋል yād(ǝ)fāl
አገለበበጠ aggaləbáb- batə (-ṽā-)	completely disarrange, t.	አገለበ-በጠል aggaləbáb- tōāl (-ṽāṽ-)	ያገለበ-በጥ yāggalə- bābbīt (-ṽā-)	ያገለበ-በጣል yāggalə- bābbītāl (-ṽā-)
አገለገለ agalággalə	serve, t.	አገልግሏል agálgilōāl	ያገለግል yāgalággil	ያገለግላል yāgalággi- lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያድስ yǎddis	አድስ áddis	አድሶ áddis ^{wo}	ማድስ mǎddas	አዳሽ áddáš (§ 8)
ያድባ yǎd(ǐ)bǎ (-ṽǎ)	አድባ ád(ǐ)bǎ (-ṽǎ)	አድብቶ ádǐbt ^{wo} (-ṽt-, -dbǐt-, -dṽ-)	ማድባት mǎd(ǐ)bát (-ṽát; § 8)	አድቢ ád(ǐ)bi (-ṽi)
ያድን yǎddin	አድን áddin	አድኖ áddin ^{wo}	ማድን mǎddan	አዳኝ áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያድን yǎdin	አድን ádin	አድኖ ádin ^{wo}	ማዳን mǎdān (§ 8)	†አዳኝ ǎdāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያድክም yǎdkim	አድክም ǎdkim	አድክሞ ǎdkim ^{wo}	ማድክም mǎdkam	አድክሚ ǎdkāmi
የደግ yǐdag	እደግ ǐdag	አድጎ ǎdg ^{wo}	ማደግ mǎdag	†አዳጊ ǎdāgi
የደፍ yǐdaf		አድፎ ǎd(ǐ)f ^{wo}	ማደፍ mǎdaf	አዳፊ ǎdāfi
ያገለባብጥ yǎggala- báb(ǐ)t (-ṽǎṽ-)	አገለባብጥ aggala ḅ á- b(ǐ)t (-ṽǎṽ-)	አገለባብጦ aggala ḅ áb- t ^{wo} (-ṽǎṽ-)	ማገለባበጥ mǎggala- bábāt (-ṽǎṽ-)	አገለባባጭ aggala ḅ á- bǎč (-ṽǎṽ-)
ያገልግል yǎgǎlgil	አገልግል agǎlgil	አገልግሎ agǎlgil ^{wo}	ማገልገል mǎgǎlgal	አገልጋይ agǎlgǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አግራበ agwórraba (-ፃፃ)	be blistered, i.	አግርቧል ágwürbōāl (-ፃፃ-)	ያግርብ yāgwórb (-ፃፃ)	ያግርባል yāgwórbāl (-ፃፃ-)
አገረገረ agarággara (-ärággä-)	shy, i.	አገርገሩል agárgirōāl (agá-)	ያገረገር yāgarággir (-ärá-)	ያገረገራል yāgarággi- rāl (-ärá-)
አገሣ agássā	roar, i.	አገሥቷል ágistōāl	ያገሣ yāgásā	ያገሣል yāgásāl
አገባ agábbā	cause to enter, marry, t.	አገብቷል ágibtōāl (-ፃፃ-)	ያገባ yāgábā (-ፃፃ)	ያገባል yāgábāl (-ፃፃ)
አጋባ aggábbā	give in marriage, t.	አጋብቷል aggábtōāl (-ፃፃ-)	ያጋባ yāggábbā	ያጋባል yāggábbāl
አግነበሰ agwóná- basa	be bent, i.	አግንብሷል agwómbi- sōāl	ያግነበስ yāgwóná- bis	ያግነበሳል yāgwóná- bisāl
አገናኘ agganáññä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	cause to meet, t.	አገናኝቷል agganáñ- tōāl	ያገናኝ yāgganáñ (-ññ § 6)	ያገናኛል yāgganáñ- ñāl
አገኘ agáññä (-gá-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	find, t.	አገኝቷል ágiñtōāl 1st አገኝቻለሁ ágiñ(ič)čál- lau ^h	ያገኝ yāgáñ (-gá- ; -ññ § 6)	ያገኛል yāgáññāl (-gá-)
አገደደ agáddada	cause a lack of, t.	አገደደል ágiddōāl	ያገደደ yāgádd	ያገደደል yāgáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጉርብ yāgwǔrb (-rṽ)		አጉርቦ ágwǔrb ^{wo} (-rṽ-)	ማጉረብ māgwǔrab (-aṽ)	አጉረቢ āgwǔrábi (-ṽi)
ያገርግር yāgárgir (-gǎ-)		አገርግሮ agárgir ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	ማገርገር māgárgar (-ǎrgä-)	አገርጋሪ agargári (agä-)
ያግሣ yāgsā	አግሣ ágsā	አግሥቶ āgist ^{wo}	ማግሣት māgsāt (§ 8)	
ያግባ yāgbā (-ṽā)	አግባ ágbā (-ṽā)	አግብቶ āgibt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማግባት māgbāt (-gṽ-; § 8)	አግቢ āgbi (-gṽ-)
ያጋባ yāggābā (-ṽā)	አጋባ aggābā (-ṽā)	አጋብቶ aggābt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማጋባት māggābāt (-ṽāt; § 8)	
ያጎንበስ yāgwómbis	አጎንበስ agwómbis	አጎንበሶ agwóm- bis ^{wo}	ማጎንበስ māgwóm- bas	† አጎንበሽ agwómbáš (§ 8)
ያገናኝ yāggánǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገናኝ aggánǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገናኝቶ agganǎñ- t ^{wo}	ማገናኝት māgganǎñ- (ñ)ät	
ያግኝ yāgiñ (-ññ § 6)	አግኝ āgiñ (-ññ § 6)	አግኝቶ āgiñt ^{wo} 1st አግኝቺ āgiñ(ič)č ^{ye}	ማግኝት māg(i)ñät	† አግኝ āgiñ (-ññ § 6)
ያገድ yāgidd	አገድ āgidd	አገዶ āgidd ^{wo}	ማገደድ māgdad	አገዳጀ āgdāj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጌጠ ag ^y étə	be orna- mental, i.	አጌጠል ágītōāl	ያጌጥ yāg ^y ét	ያጌጠል yāg ^y étāl
አጣ átṭā	lack, t.	አጥቷል átṭōāl (átṭit-)	ያጣ yátā	ያጠል yátāl
አጠለቀ atálləqə	deepen, t.	አጥልቋል átīlqōāl (átliq-)	ያጠልቅ yātálq (-tǎ-)	ያጠልቃል yātálqāl (-tǎ-)
አጠመመ atámmamə	bend, t.	አጠማል atámmōāl	ያጠምም yātámmim	ያጠምማል yātámmi- māl
አጠመደ atámmadəə	set (a trap), t.	አጥምዷል átīmdōāl (átmīd-)	ያጠምድ yātámd	ያጠምዳል yātámdāl
አጠረ átṭarə (-är-)	be short, i.	አጥሩል átṛōāl	ያጥር yát(ǐ)r	ያጥራል yátṛāl
አጠራ atárrā	purify, t.	አጥርቷል átirtōāl	ያጠራ yātárā (-är-)	ያጠራል yātárāl (-är-)
አጠበ átṭabə (-və)	wash, t.	አጥቧል átbōāl (-tṽ-)	ያጥብ yát(ǐ)b (-t(ǐ)v)	ያጥቧል yátbāl (-tṽ-)
አጣበቀ atṭabbəqə	squeeze, t.	አጣብቋል atṭábqōāl (-vq-)	ያጣብቅ yātṭabbīq	ያጣብቃል yātṭabbīqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጊጥ yáḡit	አጊጥ áḡit	አጊጦ áḡit ^{wo}	ማጊጥ mǎḡyěṭ (§ 8)	
ይጣ yítā	እጣ ítā	አጥቶ átṭ ^{wo} (átṭit ^{wo})	ማጣት mǎṭát (§ 8)	አጭ āč (-ጨ -čī)
ያጥልቅ yátṭilq (yátṭliq)	አጥልቅ átṭilq (átṭliq)	አጥልቆ átṭilq ^{wo} (átṭliq-)	ማጥለቅ mǎṭlaq	አጥላቂ ātṭlāqi
ያጠም yátám ^{mm} (§ 8)	አጠም átám ^{mm} (§ 8)	አጠሞ atám ^{mmwo}	ማጠመም mǎṭámam	አጠማሚ atámámi
ያጥምድ yátṭimd (yátṭmīd)	አጥምድ átṭimd (átṭmīd)	አጥምዶ átṭimd ^{wo} (átṭmīd ^{wo})	ማጥመድ mǎṭmaḍ	አጥማጅ átṭmǎj (§ 8)
ይጠር yítar (-är)		አጥሮ átṭ ^{wo}	ማጠር mǎṭar (-är)	አጣሪ ātṭári
ያጥራ yátṭrā	አጥራ átṭrā	አጥርቶ átṭirt ^{wo}	ማጥራት mǎṭrát (§ 8)	አጥሪ átṭri
ይጠብ yítab (-av)	እጠብ ítab (-av)	አጥቦ átṭ ^{wo} (-ṭv-)	ማጠብ mǎṭab (-av)	አጣቢ ātṭábi (-vi)
ያጣብቅ yǎṭṭáb(ī)q (-v(ī)q)	አጣብቅ atṭáb(ī)q (-v(ī)q)	አጣብቆ atṭábq ^{wo} (-vq-)	ማጣበቅ mǎṭṭábāq (-vāq)	አጣበቂ atṭābāqi (-āvā-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጠበበ atəbbabə (-və)	make narrow, t.	አጥብቧል ätbībōāl (-vīv-)	ያጠብ yätəbb	ያጠበል yätəbbāl
አጠነ ättana	perfume, t.	አጥኑል ätñōāl	ያጥን yät(ī)n	ያጥናል yätñāl
አጠጣ atättä	water, give drink to, t.	አጠጥቷል atättitōāl	ያጠጣ yätättä	ያጠጣል yätättāl
አጠፈ ättafa	fold, t.	አጥኛል ät(ī)fōāl	ያጥፍ yät(ī)f	ያጥፋል yät(ī)fāl
አጠፋ atəffä	extinguish, lose, t.	አጥፍቷል ätiftōāl	ያጠፋ yätəfä	ያጠፋል yätəfāl
አጫወተ aččāuwata (-wot-)	converse with, t.	አጫወቷል aččāu(ü)- tōāl	ያጫወት yāččāuwüt	ያጫወቷል yāččāuwütāl
አጫደ áččada (-ädä)	reap, t.	አጭደል áččidōāl	ያጭድ yáččid	ያጭዳል yáččidāl
አፈላ afállä	boil, t.	አፍልቷል áfiltōāl	ያፈላ yäfállä	ያፈላል yäfállāl
አፈረ áfara (-fä-)	be ashamed, i.	አፍረል áfrōāl	ያፍር yáf(ī)r	ያፍራል yáfrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጥብብ yátbīb (-vīv)	አጥብብ átbīb (-vīv)	አጥብቦ átbīb ^{wo} (-vīv-)	ማጥብብ mátbāb (-vāv)	አጥባቢ ātábābi (-vāv-)
ይጠን yítan	አጠን ítan	አጥኖ átñ ^{wo}	ማጠን mátan	አጣኝ átāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያጥጥ yátáttā	አጠጥ atáttā	አጠጥቶ atáttit ^{wo}	ማጠጥት mátáttát (§ 8)	አጠጭ átáčč (-tā-; § 8; -ጪ -čči)
ይጠፍ yítāf	አጠፍ ítāf	አጥፎ át(ǐ)f ^{wo}	ማጠፍ mátāf	አጣፊ ātāfi
ያጥፋ yátfā	አጥፋ átfā	አጥፍቶ átift ^{wo}	ማጥፋት mátfát (§ 8)	አጥፊ átfi
ያጫውት yáččáuūt (yáččaut)	አጫውት áččáuūt (áččaut)	አጫውቶ áččáu(ǔ)- t ^{wo}	ማጫውት máččáuāt (-áuwt)	አጫዋች áččáuáč (§ 8)
ይጫድ yíčad (-äd)	አጫድ íčad (-äd)	አጭዶ áčid ^{wo}	ማጫድ máčad (-äd)	አጫጅ áčáj (§ 8)
ያፍላ yáfā	አፍላ áfā	አፍልቶ áfilt ^{wo}	ማፍላት máfát (§ 8)	አፍሊ áfli [አፍይ] (áf)
ይፈር yífar (-fä-)	አፈር ífar (-fä-)	አፍሮ áfr ^{wo}	ማፈር máfar (-fä-)	አፋሪ áfári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አፈረሰ afárrasa	destroy, t.	አፍርሷል áfirsōāl	ያፈርስ yāfárs (-fǎ-)	ያፈርሳል yāfársāl (-fǎ-)
አፈሰ áfása	gather up, t.	አፍሷል ǎfsōāl	ያፍስ yāfs	ያፍሳል yāfsāl
አፈሰሰ afássasa	pour, t.	አፍስሷል ǎfsisōāl አፍሷል ǎfissōāl	ያፈስ yāfáss	ያፈሳል yāfássāl
አፈነዳ afanádďā	burst, t.	አፈንድቷል afánditōāl	ያፈነዳ yāfanádďā	ያፈነዳል yāfanádďāl
አፎኘ ሸ af ^w ōññä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	hiss, i.	አፎኘቷል af ^w ōññitōāl	ያፎኘ yāf ^w ōññ	ያፎኘል yāf ^w ōññāl
አፈጠነ afáttana (-ǎttä-)	hasten, t.	አፍጥኗል ǎftinōāl	ያፈጥን yāfát(ǐ)n (-fǎ-)	ያፈጥናል yāfát(ǐ)nāl (-fǎ-)
አፋጮ afwǎččä 2nd -ጮህ -ččäh, etc.	whistle, i.	አፋጮቷል afwǎčtōāl (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	ያፋጮ yāfwǎčč	ያፋጮል yāfwǎččāl
አለአለ kalákkala	hinder, t.	አለአላል kálkilōāl	ይለአለ yikalákkil	ይለአለል yikalákkil- lāl
አመረ kámmaṛa (-mär-)	pile, t.	አምሩል kámmirōāl	ይአምር yikámmir	ይአምራል yikámmi- rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያፍርስ yáfirs	አፍርስ áfirs	አፍርሶ áfirs ^{wo}	ማፍረስ máfras	አፍራሽ ǎfráš (§ 8)
ይፈስ yífas	እፈስ ífas	አፍሶ ǎfs ^{wo}	ማፈስ máfas	አፋሽ ǎfáš (§ 8)
ያፍስስ yǎfsis	አፍስስ ǎfsis	አፍስሶ ǎfsis ^{wo}	ማፍስስ mǎfsas	አፍሳሽ ǎfsáš (§ 8)
ያፍስ yáfiss	አፍስ áfiss	አፍሶ áfiss ^{wo}		
ያፈንዳ yǎfándā	አፈንዳ afándā	አፈንድቶ afándit ^{wo}	ማፈንዳት mǎfándát (§ 8)	† አፈንጅ ǎfánj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያፎኝ yǎf ^{wo} óññ (§ 8)	አፎኝ ǎf ^{wo} óññ (§ 8)	አፎኝቶ af ^{wo} óññit ^{wo}	ማፎኝት mǎf ^{wo} óññät	
ያፍጥን yǎftin	አፍጥን ǎftin	አፍጥኖ ǎftin ^{wo}	ማፍጠን mǎftan	አፍጣኝ ǎftán (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ያፋጭ yǎfwáč (-čč Š. ; § 8)	አፋጭ ǎfwáč (-čč Š. ; § 8)	አፋጭቶ afwáčt ^{wo} (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	ማፋጩት mǎfwáčät (-čč- Š.)	
ይአከል yikálkil	አከል kálkil	አከሎ kálkil ^{wo}	መአከል makákal	አከይ kálkái (-ǎyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይከምር yikámmir	ከምር kámmir	ከምሮ kámmir ^{wo}	መከመር makámmar (-mär)	ከማሪ kammári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከፊከፊ kwōrák- kwōra (-rów-)	spur, t.	ከፍከፍ kwórkwŭ- rōāl	ይከፊከፍ yikwōrák- kwŭr (-rów-)	ይከፊከፍ yikwōrák- kwŭrāl (-rów-)
ከሳ kássā	become thin, i.	ከስተሰ kástōāl	ይከሳ yikásā	ይከሳሰ yikásāl
ከሰሰ kássasa	accuse, t.	ከሰሰ kássōāl	ይከሰ yikáss	ይከሰሰ yikássāl
ከበረ kábbara (-bä-)	be honoured, i.	ከበረተሰ kábrōāl (-vr-)	ይከበር yikáb(ǐ)r (-áy-)	ይከበረተሰ yikáb(ǐ)rāl (-áy-)
ከበደ kábbada	be heavy, i.	ከበደተሰ kábdōāl (-vd-)	ይከበድ yikábd (-vd)	ይከበደተሰ yikábdāl (-vd-)
ከተተ káttata	pack, t.	ከተተሰ káttōāl	ይከተ yikátt	ይከተተሰ yikáttāl
ከዳ káddā	run away, i.	ከድተሰ ká(dǐ)tōāl (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	ይከዳ yikádā	ይከዳሰ yikádāl
ከደ káda	renounce, t.	ከደተሰ kídōāl	ይከድ yikíd	ይከዳሰ yikídāl
ከደኅ káddana	cover, t.	ከድኅተሰ kádnōāl	ይከድኅ yikád(ǐ)n	ይከድኅተሰ yikád(ǐ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከጋርኩር yikwórkwūr	ከጋርኩር kwórkwūr	ከጋርኩሮ kwórkwūr ^{wo}	መከጋርከጋር makwórkwōr	ከጋርኩሪ kwōrkwāri
ይከሳ yíksā		ከሰቶ kást ^{wo}	መከሳት máksát (§ 8)	ከሻ káš (kāš, -ሻ -ši)
ይከሰስ yíksas	ከሰስ kísas	ከሰ káss ^{wo}	መከሰስ máksas	ከሰሻ káśáš (§ 8)
ይከበር yíkbar (-kṽ-, -är)	ከበር kíbar (-íṽ-, -är)	ከብሮ kábr ^{wo} (-ṽr-)	መከበር mákbār (-kṽ-, -är)	ከባሪ kabāri (-ṽā-)
ይከበድ yíkbad (-kṽ-)		ከብድ kábd ^{wo} (-ṽd-)	መከበድ mákbād (-kṽ-)	ከባጅ kábbāj (-ṽā-; § 8)
ይከተት yíktat (-ät)	ከተት kítat (-ät)	ከቶ kátt ^{wo}	መከተት máktat (-ät)	ከታት kátáč (§ 8)
ይከዳ yíkdā	ከዳ kídā	ከድቶ ká(dī)t ^{wo} (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	መከዳት mákdāt (§ 8)	ከጅ kāj (kāj, -ጅ -ji)
ይከድ yíkād (§ 8)	ከድ kād	ከዶ kíd ^{wo}	መከድ mákād (§ 8)	ከጅ kāj (-ጅ -ji)
ይከደን yíkdan	ከደን kídan	ከድኖ kádn ^{wo}	መከደን mákdan	ከዳኝ káďāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከፋ káffā	be bad, i.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፋ yikáfā	ይከፋል yikáfāl
ከፈለ káffaḷa	divide, t.	ከፍሏል káflōāl (ká-)	ይከፍል yikáf(ǝ)l (-ká-)	ይከፍላል yikáflāl (-ká-)
ከፈተ káffaṭa	open, t.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፍት yikáft	ይከፍታል yikáftāl
ከፈከፈ kafákkafa	sprinkle, t.	ከፍከፍቷል káfkifōāl	ይከፈከፍ yikáfákkif	ይከፈከፍል yikáfákkifāl
ዋለ wāla	spend noon, i.	ወጎሏል wǝlōāl (wǝl-)	ይወል yiwǝl (yiwǝl, yul)	ይወላል yiwǝlāl (yiwǝl-, yǝl-)
ወለቀ wállaqa (wó-)	get dislo- cated, i.	ወልቋል wállaqōāl (wó-)	ይወልቅ yiwállaq (yuá-, -wǝl-)	ይወልቃል yiwállaqāl (yuá-, -wǝl-)
ወለወለ wállaḡwálla	wipe, t.	ወልወጎሏል wállawǝlōāl (-lwǝl-)	ይወለወል yiwállaḡwǝl (yuá-, -wǝl)	ይወለወላል yiwállaḡwǝlāl (yuá-, -wǝlāl)
ወለደች wállaḡdäč (wǎ-, wó- ; -čč § 6)	bear, t.	ወልደለች wállaḡdäč (wǎ-, wó- ; -čč § 6)	ትወልድ tiwállaḡd (-wǎ-, -wó-)	ትወልደለች tiwállaḡdäč (-wǎ-, -wó- ; -čč § 6)
ወረሰ wórrasa	inherit, t.	ወርሷል wórsōāl	ይወርስ yiwórs (yuó-)	ይወርሳል yiwórsāl (yuó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከፋ yíkፋ	ከፋ kíፋ	ከፍቶ káft ^{wo}	መከፋት máፋt (§ 8)	ከፈ káfi (ká-)
ይከፈል yíkፈal (-äl)	ከፈል kíፈal (-äl)	ከፍሎ káfl ^{wo} (ká-)	መከፈል máፈal (-äl)	ከፋይ káፋí (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈት yíkፈat (-ät)	ከፈት kíፈat (-ät)	ከፍቶ káft ^{wo}	መከፈት máፈat (-ät)	ከፋኝ káፋáč (§ 8)
ይከፍከፍ yíkáፍkíፍ	ከፍከፍ káፍkíፍ	ከፍከፎ káፍkíፍ ^{wo}	መከፍከፍ máፍkáፍፍ	ከፍከፈ káፍkáfi
ይዋል yíwál (yúál; § 8)	ዋል wál	ውሎ wíl ^{wo} (wúl ^{wo})	መዋል máwál (máúál; § 8)	ዋይ wái (wāyy § 6)
ይውለቅ yíwülaፑ (yúl-)		ውልቅ wáፑ ^{wo} (wó-)	መውለቅ máwülaፑ (mául-)	
ይውልውል yíwáፑwüፑ (yuá-, -wül)	ውልውል wáፑwüፑ (-wül)	ውልውሎ wáፑwüፑ ^{wo} (-lwül-)	መውልውል máwáፑwáፑ (máúá-)	ውልዋይ wáፑwái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ትውለድ tíwülad	ውለጅ wüፑáj (-lä-, -ጅ -ji)	ውልዳ wáፑdā (wá-, wó-)	መውለድ máwülad (mául-)	ውለጅ wáፑáj (wá-, wó-; § 8)
ይውረስ yíwüraፑ (yúr-)	ውረስ würaፑ	ውርሶ wórs ^{wo}	መውረስ máwüraፑ (máur-)	ውረሽ wóráš (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወረወረ wara <u>u</u> wara	throw, t.	ወርወሩል wara <u>w</u> roāl	ይወረወር yiwara <u>u</u> - wūr (yua-)	ይወረወራል yiwara <u>u</u> wū- rāl (yua-)
ወረደ worrada	descend, i.	ወርደል wórdōāl	ይወርድ yiwórd (yuó-)	ይወርዳል yiwórdāl (yuó-)
ወሰነ wóssana	define, t.	ወሰነል wóssinōāl	ይወሰን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ይወሰናል yiwóssināl (yuó-)
ወሰደ wássa <u>da</u> (wó-)	remove, t.	ወሰደል wás(ǐ)dōāl (wó-)	ይወሰድ yiwás(ǐ)d (yua-, -ós-)	ይወሰዳል yiwás(ǐ)dāl (yua-, -ós-)
ዋሽ wásshä 2nd ዋሽህ wásshäh, etc.	tell a lie, i.	ዋሽቷል wáštōāl	ይዋሽ yiwássh (yua-)	ይዋሽል yiwásshāl (yua-)
ወሸመ wásshama (wó-)	commit adultery, i.	ወሸማል wásshimōāl (wó-)	ይወሸም yiwásshim (yua-, -ósh-)	ይወሸማል yiwásshimāl (yuó-, -ósh-)
ወቀጠ wóqqa <u>ta</u>	crush, t.	ወቀጠል wóqtōāl	ይወቀጥ yiwóqt (yuó-)	ይወቀጣል yiwóqtāl (yuó-)
ዋኘ wáññä 2nd ዋኘህ wáññäh, etc.	swim, i.	ዋኘቷል wántōāl	ይዋኘ yiwáññ (yua-)	ይዋኘል yiwáññāl (yua-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርውር yiwárwür (yuá-)	ወርውር wárwür	ወርውር wárwür ^{wo}	መወርወር mawárwar (mauá-)	ወርዋሪ warwári
ይውረድ yiwürad (yür-)	ውረድ würad	ወርድ wórd ^{wo}	መውረድ mawürad (maur-)	ወራጅ wóráj (§ 8)
ይወስን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ወስን wóssin	ወስኖ wóssin ^{wo}	መወስን mawóssan (mauó-)	ወሳኝ wóssāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይውስድ yiwüsad (yüs-)	ውስድ wísad (wüs-, ús-)	ወስድ wás(ǐ)d ^{wo} (wó-)	መውስድ mawüsad (maus-)	ወሳጅ wásāj (wó- ; § 8)
ይዋሽ yiwáš (yúáš ; § 8)	ዋሽ wáš	ዋሽቶ wáš ^t wo	መዋሽት mawášät (mauá-)	ዋሽ wáš (-ሽ. -ši)
ይወሽም yiwáššim (yuá-, -óš-)	ወሽም wáššim (wó-)	ወሽኖ wáššim ^{wo} (wó-)	መወሽም mawáššam (mauá-, -óš-, -äm)	ወሻሚ wáššāmi (wó-)
ይውቀጥ yiwüqat (yüq-)	ውቀጥ wüqat	ወቅጦ wóqt ^{wo}	መውቀጥ mawüqat (mauq-)	ወቃጭ wóqáč (§ 8)
ይዋኝ yiwāñ (yúā- ; § 8 ; -ññ Š.)	ዋኝ wāñ (-ññ Š.)	ዋኝቶ wāñ ^t wo	መዋኝት mawāñät (mauā- ; -ññ- Š.)	ዋኝ wāñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ኝ -ññi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወዛ wázzā (wó-)	sweat,	i.	ወዛቲል wáztōāl (wó-)	ይወዛ yiwázā (yuá-, -ó-z-)	ይወዛል yiwázāl (yuá-, -ó-z-)
ወዘወዘ wazáūwazā (-wzāūw-)	shake,	t.	ወዘወዘል wázwūzōāl (wó-)	ይወዘወዘ yiwazáūwūz (yuá-, -wzāū-)	ይወዘወዘል yiwazāūwū- zāl (yuá-, -wzāū-)
ወደቀ wóddaqa	fall,	i.	ወደቀል wód(ǐ)qōāl	ይወደቀ yiwód(ǐ)q (yuó-)	ይወደቃል yiwód(ǐ)qāl (yuó-)
ወደደ wóddada	love,	t.	ወደደል wóddōāl	ይወደደ yiwódd (yuó-)	ይወደዳል yiwóddāl (yuó-)
ወጋ wóggā (^w óg-)	prick,	t.	ወጋቲል wógtōāl (^w óg-)	ይወጋ yiwógā (yuó-)	ይወጋል yiwógāl (yuó-)
ወጣ wótṭā	come out, i.		ወጥቲል wót(ǐ)tōāl	ይወጣ yiwótā (yuó-)	ይወጣል yiwótāl (yuó-)
ዋጠ wáṭa	swallow, t.		ወጥል wúṭōāl	ይወጥ yiwúṭ (yuúṭ)	ይወጥል yiwúṭāl (yuúṭ-)
ወጠረ wótṭara (-är-)	stretch, t.		ወጥረል wótṭirōāl	ይወጥር yiwótṭir (yuó-)	ይወጥራል yiwótṭirāl (yuó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወዝ yíwǔzǎ (yǔz-)	ወዝ wǔzǎ	ወዝቶ wǎzt ^{wo} (wó-)	መወዝት mǎwǔzǎt (mǎuz-; § 8)	ወዝ wǎž (wω-, -ገር -ži)
ይወዝወዝ yíwǎzwǔz (yuǎ-, -ózw-)	ወዝወዝ wǎzwǔz (wó-)	ወዝወዝ wǎzwǔz ^{wo} (wó-)	መወዝወዝ maǎwǎzwǎz (mauǎ-, -ózwω-)	ወዝዋዝ wǎzwǎž (wó-; § 8)
ይወደቅ yíwǔdaq (yǔd-)	ወደቅ wǔdaq	ወደቆ wód(ǐ)q ^{wo}	መወደቅ mǎwǔdaq (mǎud-)	ወዳቂ wωdǎqi
ይወደድ yíwǔdad (yǔd-)	ወደድ wǔdad	ወደ wódd ^{wo}	መወደድ mǎwǔdad (mǎud-)	ወዳጅ wódǎj (§ 8)
ይወጋ yíwǔgǎ (yǔg-)	ወጋ wǔgǎ (^w úg-)	ወገቶ wógt ^{wo} (^w óg-)	መወጋት mǎwǔgǎt (mǎug-; § 8)	ወጊ wǎgi (wó-, ^w ó-)
ይወጣ yíwǔtǎ (yǔtǎ)	ወጣ wǔtǎ (wǔtǎ)	ወጥቶ wót(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መወጣት mǎwǔtǎt (mǎut-; § 8)	ወጭ wǎč (wω-, -ጪ -čǐ)
ይዋጥ yíwǎt (yúǎt; § 8)	ዋጥ wǎt	ወጦ wǔt ^{wo}	መዋጥ mǎwǎt (mǎuǎt; § 8)	ዋጭ wǎč (-ጪ -čǐ)
ይወጥር yíwǎttir (yuó-)	ወጥር wǎttir	ወጥሮ wǎttir ^{wo}	መወጥር maǎwǎttar (mauó-, -är)	ወጣሪ wǎttári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወፈረ wóffara (-är-)	be thick, i.	ወፍኑል wóffirōāl	ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)	ይወፍራል yiwóffirāl (yuó-)
ዘለለ zállala	jump, t.	ዘለል zállōāl	ይዘለ yizáll	ይዘለል yizállāl
ዘመረ zámmara (-är-)	chant, t.	ዘምኑል zámmirōāl	ይዘምር yizámmir	ይዘምራል yizámmirāl
ዘመተ zámmata	go on a campaign, i.	ዘምተል zámtōāl	ይዘምት yizámt	ይዘምታል yizámtāl
ዘራ zárrā (zá-)	sow, t.	ዘርተል zártōāl (zá-)	ይዘራ yizárā (-zá-)	ይዘራል yizárāl (-zá-)
ዘረ z ^w ōra	revolve, i.	ዘረኑል zúrōāl ዘ- z ^w ō- Š.	ይዘር yiz ^w ōr	ይዘራል yiz ^w ōrāl
ዘረጋ zarággā (zä-)	stretch, t.	ዘርገተል zárgitōāl (zá-)	ይዘረጋ yizarággā (-zä-)	ይዘረጋል yizarággāl (-zä-)
ዘረፈ zárrafa (zá-)	loot, t.	ዘርፋል zárfōāl (zá-)	ይዘርፍ yizárf (-zá-)	ይዘርፋል yizárfāl (-zá-)
ዘቀዘቀ zaqázzaqa	incline, t.	ዘቀዝቀል záqziqōāl	ይዘቀዝቅ yizaqázziq	ይዘቀዝቃል yizaqázziqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)		ወፍሮ wóffir ^{wo}	መወፈር mawóffar (mawó-, -är)	ወፋሪ wóffári
ይዝለል yízlal (-äl)	ዝለል zílal (-äl)	ዝሎ záll ^{wo}	መዝለል mázlal (-äl)	ዝላይ zálái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይዝምር yízammir	ዝምር zámmir	ዝምሮ zámmir ^{wo}	መዝመር mazámmar (-är)	ዝማሪ zammári
ይዝመት yízmat (-ät)	ዝመት zímat (-ät)	ዝምቶ zámt ^{wo}	መዝመት mázmat (-ät)	ዝማች zá máč (§ 8)
ይዝራ yízrã	ዝራ zírã	ዝርቶ zárt ^{wo} (zá-)	መዝራት mázrát (§ 8)	ዝሪ zári (zá-)
ይዙር yízur	ዙር zur	ዙሮ zúr ^{wo} ዘ- z ^{wo} - Š.	መዙር máz ^{wo} ór (§ 8)	ዘሪ zwári
ይዘርጋ yízargã	ዘርጋ zárgã (zá-)	ዘርገቶ zárgit ^{wo} (zá-)	መዘርጋት mazárgát (-zá-; § 8)	ዘርገ zárgi (zá-)
ይዝረፍ yízraf	ዝረፍ zíraf	ዘርፎ zárf ^{wo} (zá-)	መዝረፍ mázraf	ዝራፊ zaráfi (zá-)
ይዘቅዝቅ yízäqziq	ዘቅዝቅ záqziq	ዘቅዝቆ záqziq ^{wo}	መዘቅዝቅ mazäqzaq	ዘቅዝቂ zaqzáqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ዘባ zǎbbā	warp, i.	ዘብቲል zǎbtōāl (-v̥t-)	ይዘባ yǐzǎbā (-ǎv̥-)	ይዘባል yǐzǎbāl (-ǎv̥-)
ዘንባ zǎnnabā (zǎ-, -v̥a)	rain, i.	ዘንባል zǎn(ǐ)bōāl (zǎ-, -v̥ō-)	ይዘንባ yǐzǎn(ǐ)b (-zǎ-, -v̥)	ይዘንባል yǐzǎn(ǐ)bāl (-zǎ-, -v̥āl)
ዘወረ zǎuwara	turnround, t.	ዘወረል zǎuwūrōāl	ይዘወር yǐzǎuwūr	ይዘወራል yǐzǎuwūrāl
ዘጋ zǎggā	shut, t.	ዘገቲል zǎgtōāl	ይዘጋ yǐzǎgā	ይዘጋል yǐzǎgāl
ዘገየ zagáyyä 2nd ዘገየህ zagáyyäh, etc.	be late, i.	ዘገየቲል zǎgyitōāl (zǎ-)	ይዘገየ yǐzagáyy	ይዘገየል yǐzagáyyāl
ዘፈነ zǎffana (zǎ-)	dance, i.	ዘፈነል zǎf(ǐ)nōāl (zǎ-)	ይዘፈን yǐzǎf(ǐ)n (-zǎ-)	ይዘፈናል yǐzǎf(ǐ)nāl (-zǎ-)
ያዘ yǎza (§ 44c)	hold, t.	ይዘል yǐzōāl	ይይዝ yǐ(y)íz [ይዝ] (yīz)	ይይዝል yǐ(y)ízāl [ይዝል] (yízāl)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዘባ yǐzbā (-zṽ-)		ዘብቶ zǎbt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	መዘባት mǎzbāt (-zṽ- ; § 8)	ዘቢ zǎbi (zǎ-, -ṽi)
ይዘነብ yǐznab (-aṽ)		ዘንቦ zǎn(ǐ)b ^{wo} (zǎ-, -ṽ ^{wo})	መዘነብ mǎznab (-aṽ)	
ይዘውር yǐzáuwür	ዘውር zǎuwür	ዘውሮ zǎuwür ^{wo}	መዘውር mǎzáuwar	ዘዋሪ zǎuwári
ይዘጋ yǐzgā	ዘጋ zǐgā	ዘግቶ zǎgt ^{wo}	መዘጋት mǎzgāt (§ 8)	ዘገ zǎgi (zǎ-)
ይዘገይ ሸ. yǐzáǵǎi (-ǵyy § 6 ; § 8 ; pl. -ገዩ -ǵáyyu)	ዘገይ ሸ. zǎǵǎi (-ǵyy § 6 ; § 8 ; pl. -ገዩ -ǵáyyu)	ዘገይቶ zǎgyit ^{wo} (zǎ-)	መዘገየት ሸ. mǎzǎǵáyyät መዘገየት ሸ. mǎzǎgyät (-zǎ-)	
ይዘገይ ሸ. yǐzágyi(-zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)	ዘገይ ሸ. zǎgyi(zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)			
ይዘፈን yǐzfān	ዘፈን zǐfān	ዘፍኖ zǎf(ǐ)n ^{wo} (zǎ-)	መዘፈን mǎzfān	ዘፋኝ zǎfāñ (zǎ- ; -ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይያዝ yǐ(y)ǎz (§ 8)	ያዝ yāz	ይዘ yǐz ^{wo}	መያዝ mǎyǎz (mǎiǎz, mǎyǎz ; § 8)	ያዝ yāž (-ገዩ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደለደለ daláddala (-äláddä-)	level,	t.	ደልደላል dál̥d̥lōāl (dǎ-)	ይደለድል yidál̥áddil (-älǎ-)	ይደለድላል yidál̥áddi- lāl (-älǎ-)
ደማ dám̥mā (dǎ-)	bleed,	i.	ደምቷል dám̥tōāl (dǎ-)	ይደማ yidám̥ā (-dǎ-)	ይደማል yidám̥āl (-dǎ-)
ደመጠ dám̥mata	gin,	t.	ደምጧል dám̥tōāl	ይደምጥ yidám̥mit	ይደምጧል yidám̥mitāl
ደረሰ dár̥rasa	arrive,	i.	ደርሷል dár̥sōāl (dǎ-)	ይደርስ yidár̥s (-dǎ-)	ይደርሳል yidár̥sāl (-dǎ-)
ደረቀ dár̥raqa	dry,	i.	ደርቋል dár̥qōāl (dǎ-)	ይደርቅ yidár̥q (-dǎ-)	ይደርቃል yidár̥qāl (-dǎ-)
ደሰሰ dássasa	handle,	t.	ደሰላል dássōāl	ይደሰስ yidássis	ይደሰሳል yidássisāl
ደበለቀ dabállaqa (-aṽǎ-)	mix,	t.	ደበልቋል dáb̥liqōāl (dǎ-, -ṽl-)	ይደበልቅ yidabálliḳ (-dä-, -aṽǎ-, -ǎll-)	ይደበልቃል yidabálliḳāl (-dä-, -aṽǎ-, -ǎll-)
ደነ dána	recover,	i.	ደነላል dínōāl	ይደን yidín	ይደናል yidínāl
ደንቀው dán̥naḳau (§ 43a)	wonder,	i.	ደንቆታል dán̥q ^w otāl (dǎ-)	ይደንቀው yidán̥ḳau (-dǎ-)	ይደንቀዋል yidán̥ḳauāl (-dǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደልደል yǐdǎldil (-dǎ-)	ደልደል dǎldil (dǎ-)	ደልደሎ dǎldil ^{wo} (dǎ-)	መደልደል maǎdǎlda (-ǎlda-)	ደልዳይ dǎldǎi (dǎ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይደማ yǐdmǎ		ደምቶ dǎmt ^{wo} (dǎ-)	መደማት maǎdmǎt (mǎ-; § 8)	
ይደምጥ yǐdǎmt (§ 8)	ደምጥ dǎmt	ደምጦ dǎmt ^{wo}	መደመጥ maǎdǎmaṭ	ደማጭ dǎmǎč (§ 8)
ይደረስ yǐdras	ደረስ dǐras	ደርሶ dǎrs ^{wo} (dǎ-)	መደረስ maǎdras	ደራሽ dǎráš (dǎ-; § 8)
ይደረቅ yǐdraq	ደረቅ dǐraq	ደርቆ dǎrq ^{wo} (dǎ-)	መደረቅ maǎdraq	ደራቂ dǎráqi (dǎ-)
ይደስ yǐdǎss (§ 8)	ደስ dǎss	ደሶ dǎss ^{wo}	መደስስ maǎdǎsas	ደሶሽ dǎsǎš (§ 8)
ይደብልቅ yǐdǎbliq (-dǎ-, -vǐ-)	ደብልቅ dǎbliq (dǎ-, -vǐ-)	ደብልቆ dǎbliq ^{wo} (dǎ-, -vǐ-)	መደብለቅ maǎdǎblaq (-dǎ-, -vǐ-)	ደብላቂ dǎbláqi (dǎ-, -vǐ-)
ይደን yǐdǎn (§ 8)		ደኖ dǐn ^{wo}	መደን maǎdǎn (§ 8)	
		ደንቆት dǎnq ^{wo} ǎt (dǎ-; § 8)		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደነበረ danábbara (-är-)	bolt, i.	ደንበረል dāmbirōāl	ይደነበር yidanábbir	ይደነበራል yidanábbirāl
ደነገጠ danággata	be horrified, i.	ደንገጠል dāngitōāl (dǎ-)	ይደነገጥ yidanággit	ይደነገጣል yidanággitāl
ዳኘ dǎññä 2nd ዳኘህ dǎññäh, etc.	arbitrate, i.	ዳኘቷል dǎntōāl	ይዳኘ yidǎññ	ይዳኘል yidǎññāl
ደክመ dǎkkama	be tired, i.	ደክሟል dǎk(ǐ)mōāl	ይደክም yidǎk(ǐ)m	ይደክማል yidǎk(ǐ)māl
ደወለ dǎuwala (-Wω-)	ring, t.	ደውሏል dǎuwulōāl	ይደውል yidǎuwul	ይደውላል yidǎuwulāl
ደገመ dǎggama (dǎ-)	repeat, t.	ደገማል dǎgmōāl (dǎ-)	ይደገም yidǎg(ǐ)m (-dǎ-)	ይደገማል yidǎg(ǐ)māl (-dǎ-)
ደገፈ dǎggafa	support, t.	ደገፋል dǎggifōāl (dǎ-)	ይደገፍ yidǎggif (-dǎ-)	ይደገፋል yidǎggifāl (-dǎ-)
ዳጠ dǎta	slip, i.	ደጠል dǐtōāl	ይደጥ yidǐt	ይደጣል yidǐtāl
ጆላ jǎla	be ugly, i.	ጆሏል jǎlōāl [ጆሏል] (jǐlōāl)		

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደንብር yidāmbir	ደንብር dāmbir	ደንብሮ dāmbir ^{wo}	መደንበር madāmbar (-är)	ደንበሪ dāmbāri
ይደንገጥ yidāngit (-dä-)		ደንገጦ dāngit ^{wo} (dä-)	መደንገጥ madāngat (-ängä-)	ደንጋጭ dāngäč (dä-; § 8)
ይዳኝ yidāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	ዳኝ dāñ (-ññ § 6)	ዳኝቶ dāñt ^{wo}	መዳኘት madāñ(ñ)ät	ዳኝ dāñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ኝ -ññi)
ይደከም yidkam		ደከሞ dāk(ǐ)m ^{wo}	መደከም mādkam	ደከሚ dākāmi
ይደውል yidāuwül	ደውል dāuwül	ደውሎ dāuwül ^{wo}	መደወል madāuwal (-wl)	ደዋይ dāuwāi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
ይደገም yidgam	ደገም dīgam	ደገሞ dāgm ^{wo} (dāmm ^{wo} , dä-)	መደገም mādgam	ደጋሚ dagāmi (dä-)
ይደገፍ yidāggif (-dä-)	ደገፍ dāggif (dä-)	ደገፎ dāggif ^{wo} (dä-)	መደገፍ madāggaf	
ይደጥ yidät (§ 8)	ደጥ dät	ደጦ dīt ^{wo}	መደጥ mädät (§ 8)	
		ጀሎ jäl ^{wo} [ጀሎ] (jíl ^{wo})		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጀመለ jámmaḷa	add, t.	ጀምሏል jámmitōāl	ይጀምል yijámmil	ይጀምላል yijámmilāl
ጀመረ jámmarā (-är-)	begin, t.	ጀምሩል jámmitrōāl	ይጀምር yijámmir	ይጀምራል yijámmirāl
ጋለበ gállaba (-vā-)	gallop, i. & t.	ጋልቧል gál(ī)bōāl (-v ^w ō-)	ይጋልብ yigállib (-iṽ-)	ይጋልባል yigállibāl (-iṽ-)
ገለበበጠ galabāb- bata (-vā-)	invert com- pletely, t.	ገለበበጠል galabābtōāl (-vāṽ-)	ይገለበበጥ yigalabāb- bit (-gä-, -vā-)	ይገለበበጣል yigalabāb- bitāl (-gä-, -vā-)
ገለበጠ galābbata	invert, t.	ገልበጠል gālbitōāl (-vī-)	ይገለበጥ yigalābbit (-gä-)	ይገለበጣል yigalābbi- tāl (-gä-)
ገመሰ gámmasā	plough, t.	ገምሷል gámsōāl	ይገምስ yigáms	ይገምሳል yigámsāl
ገራ gárrā	tame, t.	ገርቷል gártōāl (gā-)	ይገራ yigárā (-gā-)	ይገራል yigárāl (-gā-)
ገረመ gárrama	astonish, t.	ገርሻል gármōāl (gā-)	ይገርም yigárm (-gā-)	ይገርማል yigármāl (-gā-)
ገረመ gárrama	be tame, i.	ገርሻል gárrimōāl (gā-)	ይገርም yigárrim (-gā-)	ይገርማል yigárrimāl (-gā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጃምል yijámmil	ጃምል jámmil	ጃምሎ jámmil ^{wo}	መጃመል majámmal (-äl)	ጃማይ jámmái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጃምር yijámmir	ጃምር jámmir	ጃምሮ jámmir ^{wo}	መጃመር majámmar (-är)	ጃማሪ jammári
ይጋልብ yígálb (-ly; § 8)	ጋልብ gālb (-ly)	ጋልቦ gál(ǐ)b ^{wo} (-y ^{wo})	መጋለብ magálab (-ay)	ጋላቢ gālábí (-yi)
ይገለባበጥ yigálabábt (-gǎ-, -vǎy-; § 8)	ገለባበጥ gálabábt (gǎ-, -vǎy-; § 8)	ገለባበጦ galabábt ^{wo} (-vǎy-)	መገለባበጥ magalabá- bat (-vǎy-)	ገለባበጭ galabábáč (-vǎy-; § 8)
ይገልብጥ yigálbít (-vi-)	ገልብጥ gálbít (-vi-)	ገልብጦ gálbít ^{wo} (-vi-)	መገልብጥ magálbát (-ly-, -ät)	ገልብጭ gálbáč (-ly-; § 8)
ይግመስ yígmas	ግመስ gímas	ግምሶ gáms ^{wo}	መግመስ mágmas	ግማሽ gámáš (§ 8)
ይግራ yígrā	ግራ gírā	ግርቶ gárt ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግራት mágrát (§ 8)	ገሪ gári (gǎ-)
ይግረም yígram		ግርም gárm ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግረም mágram	
ይገርም yigárrim (-gǎ-)		ገርም gárrim ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገረም magárram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገረገረ garággara (-ärággä-)	stop short, i.	ገርግሩል gárgirōāl (gǎ-)	ይገረገር yigarággir (-ärǎ-)	ይገረገራል yigarággi- rāl (-ärǎ-)
ገረገረ gwarág- gwarǎ (-rógg-)	inspect, t.	ገርገረል gwarǎgwi- rōāl (-würö-)	ይገረገር yigwarág- gwir (-róggwür)	ይገረገራል yigwarág- gwirāl (-róggwür-)
ገረፈ gárrafa (gǎ-)	beat, t.	ገርፈል gárfōāl (gǎ-)	ይገርፍ yigárf (-gǎ-)	ይገርፋል yigárfāl (-gǎ-)
ገሰገሰ gasággasa	travel fast, i.	ገሰገሰል gásgisōāl (gǎ-)	ይገሰገስ yigasággis (-sǎg-)	ይገሰገሳል yigasággi- sāl (-sǎg-)
ገባ gábbǎ	enter, i.	ገብቷል gábtōāl (-vt-)	ይገባ yigábbǎ (-vǎ)	ይገባል yigábbāl (-vāl)
ገበረ gábbara (-bä-)	pay tribute, i.	ገብሩል gábbirōāl	ይገብር yigábbir	ይገብራል yigábbirāl
ገጥ gáta	give to drink, t.	ግጥል gítōāl	ይግጥ yigít	ይግጥል yigítāl
ገነነ gánnana	increase, i.	ገነል gánnōāl	ይገነ yigánn	ይገናል yigánnāl
ገዛ gázzǎ	buy, t.	ገዛቷል gáztōāl	ይገዛ yigázǎ	ይገዛል yigázāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገርግር yigárgir (-igá-)		ገርግር gárgir ^{wo} (gá-)	መገርገር magárgar (-árgä-)	ገርጋሪ gargári (gä-)
ይገርጉር yigwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርጉር gwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርጉር gwórgwir ^{wo} (-gwür ^{wo})	መገርገር magwór- gwor	ገርጋሪ gworgwári
ይገረፍ yígraf	ገረፍ gíraf	ገርፎ gárf ^{wo} (gá-)	መገረፍ mágraf	ገራፊ garáfi (gä-)
ይገስግስ yigásgis (-gá-)	ገስግስ gásgis (gá-)	ገስገሶ gásgis ^{wo} (gá-)	መገስገስ magásgas	ገስጋሽ gásgáš (§ 8)
ይገባ yígbā (-vā)	ገባ gíbbā (-vā)	ገብቶ gábt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መገባት mágbāt (-gv- ; § 8)	ገቢ gábi (gá-, -vi)
ይገብር yigábbir	ገብር gábbir	ገብሮ gábbir ^{wo}	መገብር magábbar (-är)	ገብሪ gabbári
ይጋት yígāt (§ 8)	ጋት f. ጋች gāt, f. gāč	ገቶ gít ^{wo}	መጋት mágāt (§ 8)	ጋች gāč
ይገነን yígnan	ገነን gínan	ገኖ gánn ^{wo}	መገነን mágnan	ገናኝ gánáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገዛ yígzā	ገዛ gízā	ገዝቶ gázt ^{wo}	መገዛት mágzāt (§ 8)	ገዝ gaž (gä-, -ገ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገወደ gwóddā	injure, t.	ገወደቷል gwód(ǝ)tōāl (-órt- § 7d)	ይገወዳ yigwóda	ይገወዳል yigwódāl
ገደለ gáddala (gǎ-)	kill, t.	ገደለል gádlōāl (gállō-, gǎ-)	ይገድል yigádl (-gáll-, -gǎ-)	ይገድላል yigádlāl (-gáll-, -gǎ-)
ገወደለ gwóddala	be lacking, i.	ገወደለል gwódlōāl	ይገወድል yigwódl	ይገወድላል yigwódlāl
ገደበ gáddaba (-ፃ)	dam, t.	ገደበል gáddibōāl (gǎ-, -iፃ-)	ይገድብ yigáddib (-gǎ-, -iፃ-)	ይገድብል yigáddibāl (-gǎ-, -iፃ-)
ገደደ gáddada	be wanting, i.	ገደደል gáddōāl	ይገድድ yigádd	ይገድድል yigáddāl
ገደፈ gáddafa	break (a fast), t.	ገደፈል gádfōāl (gǎ-)	ይገድፍ yigádf (-gǎ-)	ይገድፋል yigádfāl (-gǎ-)
ገደፈ gáddafa	support, t.	ገደፈል gáddifōāl (gǎ-)	ይገድፍ yigáddif (-gǎ-)	ይገድፋል yigáddifāl (-gǎ-)
ገጠ gǎta	gnaw, t.	ገጠል gítōāl	ይገጥ yigít	ይገጥል yigítāl
ገጠመ gǎttama	meet, i.	ገጥሟል gǎtmōāl	ይገጥም yigát(ǝ)m	ይገጥማል yigát(ǝ)māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጉዳ yíg-wüdā	ጉዳ gwüdā	ጉድቶ gwód(ĩ)t ^{wo} (-órt- § 7d)	መጉዳት mág-wüdát (§ 8)	ጉጅ gwój (-ጅ -ji)
ይግደል yígdal (-äl)	ግደል gídal (-äl)	ገድሎ gád ^{lwo} (gáll ^{wo} , gǎ-)	መግደል mág-dal (-äl)	ገዳይ gádáj (gǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገደል yígwüdal (-äl)	ገደል gwüdal (-äl)	ገድሎ gwódl ^{wo}	መገደል mág-wüdal (-äl)	ገዳይ gwódáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገድብ yígáddib (-gǎ-, -iṽ)	ገድብ gáddib (gǎ-, -iṽ)	ገድብ gáddib ^{wo} (gǎ-, -iṽ ^{wo})	መገድብ magáddab (-gǎ-, -aṽ)	ገዳቢ ga-ddábi (gǎ-, -ṽi)
ይግደድ yígdad		ገድ gádd ^{wo}	መግደድ mág-dad	ገዳጅ gádáj (§ 8)
ይግደፍ yígdaf	ግደፍ gídaf	ገድፍ gádf ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግደፍ mág-daf	ገዳፊ ga-dáfi
ይገደፍ yígáddif (-gǎ-)	ገደፍ gáddif (gǎ-)	ገድፍ gáddif ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገደፍ magáddaf	
ይገጥ yígát (§ 8)	ገጥ gāt f. ገጥ gāč	ግጥ gít ^{wo}	መገጥ mágát (§ 8)	ገጥ gāč
ይግጠም yígtam	ግጠም gítam	ገጥም gát ^{mwo}	መግጠም mágtam	ገጣሚ ga-támi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገጨ gáččä 2nd ገጨህ gáččäh, etc.	knock, t.		ገጭቷል gáčtōāl (gǎ-)	ይገጭ yigáčč (-gǎ-)	ይገጮል yigáččāl (-gǎ-)
ጋጨ ሸ. gǎčä	abuse, t.		ግጮል gíčōāl	ይግጭ yigíčč	ይግጮል yigíččāl
ጋጨ ሸ. gǎččä 2nd ጋጨህ gǎččäh, etc.	sling, t.		ጋጭቷል gǎč(ǐ)tōāl	ይጋጭ yigǎčč	ይጋጮል yigǎččāl
ገፋ gǎffǎ	push, t.		ገፋቷል gǎftōāl	ይገፋ yigǎffǎ	ይገፋል yigǎffāl
ጠላ tǎllǎ	hate, t.		ጠልቷል tǎltōāl	ይጠላ yitǎllǎ	ይጠላል yitǎllāl
ጣለ tǎla	throw, t.		ጥለል tǐlōāl	ይጥል yitǐl	ይጥላል yitǐllāl
ጠለቀ tǎllaqə	dive, i.		ጠልቋል tǎlqōāl (tǎ-)	ይጠልቅ yitǎlq (-tǎ-)	ይጠልቃል yitǎlqāl (-tǎ-)
ጠለየ tǎllayä (-laǐä) 2nd ጠለየህ tǎllayih (-laǐh), etc.	pray, i.		ጠልየዋል tǎllyiwāl (-lyuā-)	ይጠልይ yitǎllyi (-li)	ይጠልያል yitǎll(ǐ)yāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይግጭ yigč	ግጭ gič	ግጭቶ gáčt ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግጨት mágčät	ግጭ gač (gäč) [ግጨ] (gáčci, gǎ-)
ይጋጭ yígáč (§ 8)	ጋጭ gāč	ግጮ gíč ^{wo}	መጋጭ mágáč (§ 8)	ጋጨ gáčci
ይጋጭ yígáč (§ 8)	ጋጭ gāč	ጋጭቶ gáč(i)t ^{wo}	መጋጨት magáčät	
ይግፋ yigfǎ	ግፋ gífǎ	ግፍቶ gáft ^{wo}	መግፋት mágfát (§ 8)	ግፍ gáfi (gǎ-)
ይጥላ yítlǎ	ጥላ tílǎ	ጠልቶ tált ^{wo}	መጥላት mátlát (§ 8)	ጠይ tái (táyy § 6)
ይጣል yítál (§ 8)	ጣል tāl	ጥሎ tíl ^{wo}	መጣል mátál (§ 8)	ጣይ tái [ጣዩ] (táyi)
ይጥለቅ yítlaq	ጥለቅ tílaq	ጠልቆ tálq ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጥለቅ mátlaq	ጠላቂ taláqi
ይጠልይ yítáll yi (-li)	ጠልይ táll yi (-li)	ጠልዮ táll yī ^{wo} (-yo)	መጠልይ matállái	ጠላዩ tállái (-lǎi; -láyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠመ támaḡ	taste pleasant, i.	ጥሻል tímōāl	ይጥም yitím	ይጥማል yitímāl
ጠመ t ^w ómaḡ	fast, i.	ጠሻል túmōāl	ይጠም yit ^w óm	ይጠማል yit ^w ómāl
ጠመመ támmamaḡ	be bent, i.	ጠሻል támmōāl	ይጠም yitámm	ይጠማል yitámmāl
ጠመቀ támmaqaḡ	wring, t.	ጠምቋል támqōāl	ይጠምቅ yitámq	ይጠምቃል yitámqāl
ጠማው támmau (§ 43a)	be thirsty, i.	ጠምቶታል támt ^w otāl	ይጠማው yitámau	ይጠማዋል yitámauāl
ጠመዘዘ támázzazaḡ	twist, t.	ጠምዘዛል támzizōāl	ይጠመዘዝ yitámázziz	ይጠመዘዛል yitámázziz- zāl
ጠመደ támmadaḡ	yoke, t.	ጠምደል támdōāl	ይጠምድ yitámd	ይጠምዳል yitámdāl
ጠመጠመ támáttamaḡ	wind, t.	ጠምጥሻል támtímōāl	ይጠመጥም yitámáttim	ይጠመጥማል yitámátti- māl
ጠራ tárrā	(a) call, t. (b) be pure, i.	ጠርቷል tártōāl (tǎ-)	ይጠራ yitárā	ይጠራል yitárāl
ጠረበ tárrabaḡ (-ፃ።)	hew, t.	ጠርቧል tárbōāl (tǎ-, -ry-)	ይጠርብ yitárb (-tǎ-, -ry-)	ይጠርባል yitárbāl (-tǎ-, -ry-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥም yítám (§ 8)		ጥም túm ^{wo}	መጥም mátám (§ 8)	
ይጠም yítum	ጠም tum	ጠም túm ^{wo}	መጠም mát ^{wo} m (§ 8)	ጠሚ tōámi
ይጥመም yítmam	ጥመም tímam	ጠም támm ^{wo}	መጥመም mátmam	ጠማሚ tāmámi
ይጥመቅ yítmaq	ጥመቅ tímaq	ጠምቅ támq ^{wo}	መጥመቅ mátmaq	ጠማቂ tāmáqi
ይጥማው yítmau		ጠምቶት támt ^{wo} t	መጥማት mátmát (§ 8)	
ይጠምዝዝ yítámziz	ጠምዝዝ támziz	ጠምዝዝ támziz ^{wo}	መጠምዝዝ matámzaz	ጠምዝጋ támzáž (§ 8)
ይጥመድ yítmad	ጥመድ tímad	ጠምድ támd ^{wo}	መጥመድ mátmad	ጠማጅ támáj (§ 8)
ይጠምጥም yítámtim	ጠምጥም támtim	ጠምጥም támtim ^{wo}	መጠምጠም matámtam	ጠምጣሚ tamtámi
ይጥራ yítṛā	ጥራ tíṛā	ጠርቶ tárt ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጥራት mátrát (§ 8)	(a) ጠሪ tári (tǎ-)
ይጥረብ yítṛab (-ay)	ጥረብ tíṛab (-ay)	ጠርቦ tárb ^{wo} (tǎ-, -ry-)	መጥረብ mátrab (-ay)	ጠረቢ tarábi (tǎ-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠረገ ṭárraga	clean, t.	ጠርጓል ṭárgōāl (ṭǎ-)	ይጠርግ yṭárg (-ṭǎ-)	ይጠርጋል yṭárgāl (-ṭǎ-)
ጠረጠረ ṭarátṭara (-ärátṭä-)	doubt, t.	ጠርጥሩል ṭártṭirōāl (ṭǎ-)	ይጠረጥር yṭarátṭir (-ṭǎ-)	ይጠረጥራል yṭarátṭirāl (-ṭǎ-)
ጤስ ṭ ^y ésa	smoke, i. be enraged, i.	ጤሰል ṭísōāl (ṭǐ-) ጤሰል ሸ. ṭ ^y ésōāl	ይጤስ yṭ ^y és	ይጤሳል yṭ ^y ésāl
ጠቀለለ ṭaqállala	roll up, t.	ጠቅልሏል ṭáqlilōāl (ṭǎ-) ጠቅሏል ṭáqillōāl (ṭǎ-)	ይጠቀልል yṭaqállil	ይጠቀልላል yṭaqállilāl
ጠቀመ ṭáqqama (ṭǎ-)	be useful, i. sew, t.	ጠቅሟል ṭáqmōāl (ṭǎ-)	ይጠቅም yṭáq(ǐ)m (-ṭǎ-)	ይጠቅማል yṭáq(ǐ)māl (-ṭǎ-)
ጠቁመ ṭáqqwoma (ṭǎ-)	betray, t.	ጠቅሟል ṭáqqwū- mōāl	ይጠቅም yṭáqqwūm	ይጠቅማል yṭáqqwū- māl
ጠቀሰ ṭáqqasa	beckon, i.	ጠቅሷል ṭáqsōāl	ይጠቅስ yṭáq(ǐ)s	ይጠቅሳል yṭáq(ǐ)sāl
ጠባ ṭábbā	suck, t. dawn, i.	ጠብቷል ṭábtōāl (-ṽt-)	ይጠባ yṭábā (-ṽā)	ይጠባል yṭábāl (-ǎṽ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥረግ yítṛag	ጥረግ títṛag	ጠርጎ tárg ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጥረግ mátṛag	ጠራጊ tarági (tä-)
ይጠርጥር yítártir (-tǎ-)	ጠርጥር tártir (tǎ-)	ጠርጥሮ tártir ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጠርጠር matártar (-ártä-)	ጠርጣሪ tartári (tä-)
ይጠስ yítis (-is)	ጠስ tis (tis)	ጠስ tís ^{wo} (tí-) ጤስ ሸ tyēs ^{wo}	መጤስ mát ^{yēs} (§ 8)	ጤያሽ tyāš (tāš)
ይጠቅልል yítáqlil (-tǎ-)	ጠቅልል táqlil (tǎ-)	ጠቅልሎ táqlil ^{wo} (tǎ-) ጠቅሎ táqill ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጠቅለል matáqlal (-áqlä-)	ጠቅላይ táqlái (tǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጥቅም yítqam	ጥቅም títqam	ጠቅም táqm ^{wo} (tǎ-)	መጥቅም mátqam	ጠቃሚ taqámi (tä-)
ይጠቅሙም yítáqqwüm	ጠቅሙም táqqwüm	ጠቅሙም táqqwü- m ^{wo}	መጠቅም matáq- qwom (-tǎ-)	ጠቋሚ taqqwámi (tǎ-)
ይጥቅስ yítqas	ጥቅስ títqas	ጠቅስ táqs ^{wo}	መጥቅስ mátqas	ጠቃሽ táqāš (§ 8)
ይጥባ yítbā (-tǎ-)	ጥባ títbā (-vā)	ጠብቶ tábt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መጥባት mátbāt (-tǎ-; § 8)	ጠባ tábi (tǎ-, -vi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠበሰ ṭábbasa	grill, t.	ጠበሰል ṭábsōāl (-ṽs-)	ይጠበስ yṭábs (-ṽs)	ይጠበሰል yṭábsāl (-ṽs-)
ጠበቀ ṭábbaqqa	be tied tight, i.	ጠበቀል ṭábbqōāl (-ṽq-)	ይጠበቅ yṭábbq (-ṽq)	ይጠበቃል yṭábbqāl (-ṽq-)
ጠበቀ ṭábbaqqa	guard, t.	ጠበቀል ṭábbiqōāl	ይጠበቅ yṭábbiq	ይጠበቃል yṭábbiqāl
ጠበበ ṭábbaba (-ṽa)	be narrow, i.	ጠበበል ṭábbōāl	ይጠበ yṭább	ይጠበል yṭábbāl
ጠነቁለ ṭanáqqw- la	prick, t.	ጠነቁለል ṭánqwūlōāl	ይጠነቁል yṭanáq- qwūl	ይጠነቁላል yṭanáq- qwūlāl
ጠየቀ ṭáyyaqa (-yā-)	ask, t.	ጠየቀል ṭáyyiqōāl	ይጠየቅ yṭáyyiq	ይጠየቃል yṭáyyiqāl
ጠፈ ṭáda	bake, t.	ጠፈል ṭídōāl	ይጠፈ yṭíd	ይጠፈል yṭídāl
ጠገበ ṭággaba (-ṽa)	have enough (food, etc.), i.	ጠገበል ṭág(ǐ)bōāl (ṭǎ-, -ṽō-)	ይጠገብ yṭág(ǐ)b (-ṭǎ-, -ṽ)	ይጠገበል yṭág(ǐ)bāl (-ṭǎ-, -ṽā-)
ጠጣ ṭáttā	drink, t.	ጠጣል ṭáttitōāl	ይጠጣ yṭáttā	ይጠጣል yṭáttāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥበስ yítbas (-tṽ-)	ጥበስ tíbas (-ṽa-)	ጠብስ tábs ^{wo} (-ṽs-)	መጥበስ mátbas (-tṽ-)	ጠባሽ tábáš (-áṽ- ; § 8)
ይጥበቅ yítbaq (-tṽ-)		ጠብቅ tábq ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	መጥበቅ mátbaq (-tṽ-)	ጠባቂ tabáqi (-aṽ-)
ይጠበቅ yitábbiq	ጠበቅ tábbiq	ጠብቅ tábbiq ^{wo}	መጠበቅ matábbaq	ጠባቂ tabbáqi
ይጥበብ yítbab (-tṽaṽ)		ጠብ tább ^{wo}	መጥበብ mátbab (-tṽaṽ)	ጠባቢ tabábi (-ṽáṽ-)
ይጠንቅል yitánqwül	ጠንቅል tánqwül	ጠንቅሎ tánqwül ^{wo}	መጠንቅል matánqwal (-wol)	ጠንቋይ tánqwaí (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠይቅ yitáyyiḡ	ጠይቅ táyyiḡ	ጠይቅ táyyiḡ ^{wo}	መጠይቅ matáyyaḡ (-äq)	ጠያቂ tayyáqi
ይጣድ yítád (§ 8)	ጣድ tād	ጥድ tíd ^{wo}	መጣድ mátád (§ 8)	ጣጅ tāj (-ጁ -ji)
ይጥገብ yítgab (-ṽ)	ጥገብ tígab (-ṽ)	ጠግብ tág(ǐ)b ^{wo} (tǎ-, -ṽ ^{wo})	መጥገብ mátgab (-ṽ)	ጠጋቢ tagábi (-ṽi)
ይጠጣ yitátṭā	ጠጣ tátṭā	ጠጥቶ tátṭit ^{wo}	መጠጣት matátṭāt (§ 8)	ጠጭ tačč (tä-, -ጪ -čči)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠፋ táffā	be extin- guished, p.	ጠፋቷል táftōāl	ይጠፋ yitáfā	ይጠፋል yitáfāl
ጣፈ táfa	write, t.	ጥፋል tífōāl	ይጥፍ yitíf	ይጥፋል yitífāl
ጣፈጠ táffaṭa	be sweet, i.	ጣፍጠል táftōāl	ይጣፍጥ yitáffit	ይጣፍጣል yitáffitāl
ጨለመ čálläma	be dark, i.	ጨለሟል čállimōāl	ይጨለም yičállim	ይጨለማል yičállimāl
ጨመረ čámmara (-är-)	increase, t.	ጨምረል čámmirōāl	ይጨምር yičámmir	ይጨምራል yičámmirāl
ጨረሰ čárrasa (-ärrä-)	finish, t.	ጨርሷል čárrisōāl (čä-)	ይጨርስ yičárris (-čä-)	ይጨርሳል yičárrisāl (-čä-)
ጨቁነ čáqqwona (čóqqona)	press, t.	ጨቀኑል čáqqwūnōāl (čó-)	ይጨቀን yičáqqwūn (-čó-)	ይጨቀናል yičáqqwū- nāl (-čó-)
ጫነ čána	saddle, t.	ጫኑል čínōāl	ይጫን yičín	ይጫናል yičínāl
ጮኸ č ^w óha (§ 7d)	shout, i.	ጮኸል čúhōāl ጮ- č ^w ó- Š.	ይጮኽ yič ^w óh	ይጮኸል yič ^w óhāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥፋ yítፋ		ጠፍቶ táft ^{wo}	መጥፋት máፐፋát (§ 8)	ጠፋ táfi (tá-)
ይጣፍ yítáf (§ 8)	ጣፍ tāf	ጥፎ tíf ^{wo}	መጣፍ máፐáf (§ 8)	ጣፋ táfi
ይጣፍጥ yítáft (§ 8)	ጣፍጥ tāft	ጣፍጦ táft ^{wo}	መጣፋጥ maፐáfāt	ጣፋጭ táfáč (§ 8)
ይጨለም yičállim		ጨለሞ čállim ^{wo}	መጨለም mačálläm	
ይጨምር yičámmir	ጨምር čámmir	ጨምሮ čámmir ^{wo}	መጨመር mačámmar (-är)	ጨማሪ čammári
ይጨርስ yičárris (-čá-)	ጨርስ čárris (čá-)	ጨርሶ čárris ^{wo} (čá-)	መጨረስ mačárras (-ärrä-)	ጨራሽ čárráš (čá- ; § 8)
ይጨቀን yičáqqwün (-čó-)	ጨቀን čáqqwün (čó-)	ጨቀኖ čáqqwün ^{wo} (čó-)	መጨቁን mačáqqwön (-óqqo-)	ጨቁኝ čáqqwáñ (čó- ; -ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይጫን yíčän (§ 8)	ጫን čän	ጫኖ čín ^{wo}	መጫን máčän (§ 8)	ጫኝ čāñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ኝ -ññi)
ይጨኸ yíčuh	ጨኸ čuh	ጨኸ čúh ^{wo} ጨ- č ^{wo} ó- Š.	መጨኸ máč ^{wo} óh (§ 8)	ጨኸ čóáhi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጻፈ ṣāfa	write, t.	ጻፏል ṣīfōāl	ይጻፍ yīṣíf	ይጻፋል yīṣífāl
ፈላ fállā	boil, i.	ፈላቷል fáltōāl (fǎ-)	ይፈላ yifálā	ይፈላል yifálāl
ፈላለገ falállaga	make a slight search for, t.	ፈላለገል falál(ǐ)gōāl	ይፈላለግ yifalállig	ይፈላለጋል yifalálligāl
ፈለገ fállaga	seek, t.	ፈለገል fálligōāl	ይፈለግ yifállig	ይፈለጋል yifálligāl
ፈረ fárrā (fǎ-)	fear, t.	ፈረቷል fártōāl (fǎ-)	ይፈረ yifárā (-fǎ-)	ይፈረል yifárāl (-fǎ-)
ፈረሰ fárrasa	be ruined, i.	ፈረሰል fársōāl (fǎ-)	ይፈረስ yifárs (-fǎ-)	ይፈረሰል yifársāl (-fǎ-)
ፈረደ fárrada	judge, i.	ፈረደል fárdōāl (fǎ-)	ይፈረድ yifárd (-fǎ-)	ይፈረዳል yifárdāl (-fǎ-)
ፈሰሰ fássasa	leak, i.	ፈሰሰል fássōāl	ይፈሰስ yifáss	ይፈሰሰል yifássāl
ፋቀ fáqa	scrape, t.	ፋቀል fíqōāl	ይፋቅ yifíq	ይፋቃል yifíqāl
ፋቀደ fáqqada	allow, t.	ፋቀደል fáq(ǐ)dōāl (fǎ-)	ይፋቅድ yifáq(ǐ)d (-fǎ-)	ይፋቅዳል yifáq(ǐ)dāl (-fǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጻፍ yǝṣáf (§ 8)	ጻፍ ṣāf	ጽፎ ṣǝf ^{wo}	መጻፍ mǝṣáf (§ 8)	ጻፈ ṣǎfi
ይፍለ yǝflā	ፍለ fǝlā	ፈለቶ fǎlt ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍለት mǎflát (§ 8)	ፈለ fǎi (fǎyy § 6)
ይፈለልግ yǝfalǎlig	ፈለልግ falǎlig	ፈለልጎ falǎl(i)g ^{wo}	መፈለልግ maḥfalǎlag	ፈለልጊ falǎlǎgi
ይፈልግ yǝfǎllig	ፈልግ fǎllig	ፈልጎ fǎllig ^{wo}	መፈለግ maḥfǎllag	ፈለጊ fǎllǎgi
ይፍራ yǝfrā	ፍራ fǝrā	ፈርቶ fǎrt ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍራት mǎfrát (§ 8)	ፈሪ fǎri (fǎ-)
ይፍረስ yǝfras		ፈርሶ fǎrs ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍረስ mǎfras	ፈረሽ fǎrásš (fǎ- ; § 8)
ይፍረድ yǝfrad	ፍረድ fǝrad	ፈርዶ fǎrd ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍረድ mǎfrad	ፈረጅ fǎráj (fǎ- ; § 8)
ይፍሰስ yǝfsas		ፈሶ fǎss ^{wo}	መፍሰስ mǎfsas	ፈሰሽ fǎsásš (§ 8)
ይፋቅ yǝfáq (§ 8)	ፋቅ fāq	ፍቆ fǝq ^{wo}	መፋቅ mǎfáq (§ 8)	ፋቂ fáqi
ይፋቀድ yǝfqad	ፋቀድ fǝqad	ፈቅዶ fǎq(i)d ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፋቀድ mǎfqad	ፈቅድ fǎqáj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈታ fáttā	untie, t.	ፈትቷል fát(ǝ)tōāl	ይፈታ yifátā	ይፈታል yifátāl
ፈተነ fáttana (-áttä-)	test, t.	ፈተኑል fáttinōāl (fá-)	ይፈተን yifáttin (-fá-)	ይፈተናል yifáttināl (-fá-)
ፈነቀለ fanáqqala	move, t.	ፈንቅሏል fánqilōāl	ይፈነቅል yifanáqqil	ይፈነቅላል yifanáqqilāl
ፈነዳ fanáddā	burst, i.	ፈንድቷል fánditōāl	ይፈነዳ yifanáddā	ይፈነዳል yifanáddāl
ፈከረ fákkara (-är-)	boast, i.	ፈከሩል fákkirōāl	ይፈከር yifákkir	ይፈከራል yifákkirāl
ፈወሰ fáwasa	cure, t.	ፈውሷል fáuwüsōāl	ይፈውስ yifáuwüs	ይፈውሰል yifáuwüsāl
ፈጀ fájja (fá-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	destroy, t.	ፈጀቷል fáj(ǝ)tōāl (fá-)	ይፈጀ yifáj (-fá-)	ይፈጀል yifájāl (-fá-)
ፈጀጀ fajájja (fä-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	destroy utterly, t.	ፈጀጀቷል fajáj(ǝ)tōāl (fä-)	ይፈጀጀ yifajájj (-fä-)	ይፈጀጀል yifajájjāl (-fä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፍታ yíftǎ	ፍታ fítǎ	ፈትቶ fát(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መፍታት máftát (§ 8)	ፈች fač (fä-, -፳ -či)
ይፈትን yifáttin (-fǎ-)	ፈትን fáttin (fǎ-)	ፈትኖ fáttin ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፈትን mafáttan (-ättä-)	ፈታኝ fáttǎñ (fǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይፈንቅል yifánqil	ፈንቅል fánqil	ፈንቅሎ fánqil ^{wo}	መፈንቅል mafánqal	ፈንቃይ fánqái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይፈንዳ yifándǎ		ፈንድቶ fándit ^{wo}	መፈንዳት mafándát (§ 8)	† ፈንጅ fánj (fǎ-, -፳ -ji)
ይፈከር yifákkir	ፈከር fákkir	ፈከሮ fákkir ^{wo}	መፈከር mafákkar (-är)	ፈከሪ fakkári
ይፈውስ yifáuwüs	ፈውስ fáuwüs	ፈውሶ fáuwüs ^{wo}	መፈውስ mafáuwäs	ፈዋሽ fáuwáš (§ 8)
ይፍጅ yífíj (§ 8)	ፍጅ fij	ፈጅቶ fáj(ǐ)t ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍጅት máfjät	† ፈጅ faj (fä-, -፳ -ji)
ይፈጃጅ yifájáj (-fǎ-; § 8)	ፈጃጅ fájáj (fǎ-; § 8)	ፈጃጅቶ fájáj(ǐ)t ^{wo} (fä-)	መፈጃጅት mafájájät (-fä-)	ፈጃጅ fájáj (fǎ-; § 8; -፳ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈገፈገ faḡáffaga	rub, t.	ፈገፍገል faḡfigōāl	ይፈገፍግ yiḡaḡáffig	ይፈገፍጋል yiḡaḡáffigāl
ፈጠነ fátṭana (-áttä-)	hasten, i.	ፈጥነል fát(ǝ)nōāl (fǎ-)	ይፈጥን yiḡát(ǝ)n (-fǎ-)	ይፈጥናል yiḡát(ǝ)nāl (-fǎ-)
ፈጠረ fáččä (fǎ-) 2nd -ጠረህ -ččäh, etc.	grind, t.	ፈጥረል fáčtoāl (fǎ-)	ይፈጥረ yiḡáč (-fǎ-)	ይፈጥረል yiḡáčāl (-fǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈግፍግ yifáḡfig	ፈግፍግ fáḡfig	ፈግፍጎ fáḡfig ^{wo}	መፈግፈግ maḡfáḡfag	ፈግፋጊ faḡgfáḡgi
ይፍጠን yíftan	ፍጠን fítan	ፈጥኖ fát(ǎ)n ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍጠን máftan	ፈጣኝ fátǎñ (fǎ- ; -ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይፍጥ yifč	ፍጥ fič	ፈጥቶ fáčt ^{wo} (fǎ-)	መፍጨት máfčät	ፈጥ fač (fä-, -ጨ -čǐ)

INDEX.

(The numbers refer to the paragraphs.)

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>abstract rendered by concrete, 84.</p> <p>accent, 8.</p> <p>accusative, adverbial, 56<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> <p>accusative, determinate, 56<i>b</i>.</p> <p>accusative, determinate and indeterminate together, 56<i>e</i>, 83<i>b</i>.</p> <p>accusative, double, 56<i>f</i>.</p> <p>accusative, Ethiopic, 9<i>d</i>.</p> <p>accusative for nominative, 56<i>h</i>.</p> <p>accusative, indeterminate, 56<i>a</i>.</p> <p>accusative of noun, formation of, 9<i>c</i>, 10.</p> <p>accusative, omission of personal pronoun representing, 61<i>b</i>.</p> <p>accusative, position of, 55<i>a</i>.</p> <p>accusative, specific, 56<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> <p>accusative, use of, 56.</p> <p>adjacent vowels, contraction of, 7<i>a</i>.</p> <p>adjectival clause, 62<i>a</i>.</p> <p>adjectival clause, position of, 82.</p> <p>adjective, 10.</p> <p>adjective, position of, 57<i>a</i>.</p> <p>adjective used as adverb, 46, 57<i>c</i>.</p> <p>adverb, 46.</p> <p>adverb, position of, 73<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> <p>adverbial accusative, 56<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> | <p>adverbial clause, position of, 82.</p> <p>adverbial expression, position of, 73<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> <p>adversative proposition, 75.</p> <p>alphabet, phonetic, 3.</p> <p>Amharic characters, 4<i>a</i>.</p> <p>Amharic, dialects of, 1<i>b</i>.</p> <p>Amharic, field of, 1<i>a</i>.</p> <p>Amharic, place of in Semitic Family, 2.</p> <p>Amharic syllabary, 4<i>a</i>.</p> <p>anomalies of pronunciation, 7<i>d</i>.</p> <p>anomalous biliterals, common, 44.</p> <p>article, 11.</p> <p>article, generic use of, 59<i>d</i>.</p> <p>article, transference of, 59<i>b</i>.</p> <p>article, use of, 59.</p> <p>assimilation of consonant by following consonant, 7<i>c</i>, <i>d</i>.</p> <p>biliteral verbs, conjugation of, 42.</p> <p>biliterals, common anomalous, 44.</p> <p>breaches of concord, 53<i>b</i>, 54<i>d</i>.</p> <p>cardinal numerals, 20<i>a</i>.</p> <p>case, 9<i>c</i>, 55, 56.</p> |
|---|---|

case of relative pronoun, 62*e*.
 causative form in **ከሰ-**, use of, 68.
 causative form of verb, conjugation of, 41*d, e, f*.
 causative form of verb, formation of, 22.
 characters, Amharic, 4*a*.
 characters, interchangeable, 4*b*.
 characters, value of, 4*b*.
 clauses, order of, in sentence, 82.
 comparison, degrees of, 58.
 composite prepositions, 47*b*.
 composite tenses, 24*b*.
 compound imperfect, 24*a*.
 compound imperfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound imperfect with potential force, 63*c*.
 compound perfect, 24*a*.
 compound perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 compound perfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound sentence, 82.
 concord in gender, 54*a, d*.
 concord in number, 53.
 concrete for abstract, 84.
 conditional sentence, 81.
 conjugation of biliteral verbs, 42.
 conjugation of causative form of verb, 41*d, e, f*.
 conjugation of negative verb, 38.
 conjugation of passive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of quadriliteral verb, 36.

conjugation of reflexive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of regular triliteral verb, 34, 35.
 conjunction, 48.
 conjunctions, prefixing of to contingent, 45.
 conjunctions, use of, 48, 72.
 consonant, assimilation of by following consonant, 7*c, d*.
 consonant, modification of by following vowel, 7*b, 43b*.
 consonants, 3.
 consonants, doubling of, 5, 6.
 contingent, 23*b*.
 contingent, formation and inflexion of, 26.
 contingent, prefixing of conjunctions to, 45.
 contingent, use of, 64.
 contraction of adjacent vowels, 7*a*.
 co-ordinated principal clauses, 74.
 crasis, 7*a*.

 dative, personal pronoun representing, 12*c, 61a, c*.
 degrees of comparison, 58.
 demonstrative pronoun, 13*a*.
 derived forms of verb, 22.
 derived forms of verb, conjugation of, 41.
 determinate accusative, 56*b*.
 determinate and indeterminate accusative together, 56*e, 83b*.
 determination of gender, 54*b*.
 determinative, position of, 73*c, d*.

dialects of Amharic, 1*b*.
 diminutive use of feminine, 54*c*.
 diphthongs, 3.
 direct question, 76, 77.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, 12*a*.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, use of, 60*b*.
 displacement of *u*, 7*d*.
 distributive pronoun, 18.
 distributive sense, words repeated in, 83*a*.
 double accusative, 56*f*.
 doubling of consonants, 5, 6.

 emphasis, 83.
 enclitics, 8.
 English participle, rendering of, 67*d*.
 epithet, position of, 57*a*, 73*c*.
 Ethiopic accusative, 9*d*.
 Ethiopic, relationship of Amharic to, 2.

 feminine, diminutive use of, 54*c*.
 field of Amharic, 1*a*.
 final consonants, doubling of, 6.
 forces of tenses, 24, 63.
 formation of nouns, 50.
 fractions, 20*c*.

 gender, concord in, 54*a*, *d*.
 gender, determination of, 54*b*.
 gender of noun, 9*a*, 10.
 gender, words of variable, 54*e*.
 generic use of the article, 59*d*.
 gerund, 23*b*.

gerund, construction of, 65*c*, *d*.
 gerund, force of, 23*b*, 74*b*.
 gerund, formation and inflexion of, 29.
 gerund, use of, 65*a*, *b*, 74*a*.

 imperative, 23*b*.
 imperative, formation and inflexion of, 28.
 imperfect, compound, 24*a*.
 imperfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 imperfect, compound, with potential force, 63*c*.
 imperfect, past, 24*b*, 33*a*.
 imperfect, simple, (=contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 impersonal verb, 43*a*.
 indefinite pronoun, 16.
 indeterminate accusative, 56*a*.
 indicative, 23*b*.
 indirect narration, 80.
 indirect object, 73*b*.
 indirect question, 78, 79.
 infinitive, 23*b*.
 infinitive, construction of, 66*b*.
 infinitive, formation and inflexion of, 30.
 infinitive, use of, 66*a*, 78*c*.
 interchangeable characters, 4*b*.
 interjection, 49.
 interrogative pronoun, 15.
 intonation, 8.
 intransitive verb, personal suffixes attached to, 61*c*.
 introductory nominative, 55*b*.

jussive, 23*b*.

jussive, formation and inflexion of, 27.

last radical doubled, verb with, 25, 42*a, b*.

mental action, verbs expressing, 63*d, e*.

mood, 23*b*.

narration, indirect, 80.

negative conjugation, 37, 38.

nominative, introductory, 55*b*.

nominative, position of, 55*a*.

noun, 9, 10.

nouns, formation of, 50.

number, concord in, 53.

numerals, cardinal, 20*a*.

numerals, ordinal, 20*b*.

object, indirect, 73*b*.

object, position of, 73*b, d*.

omitted English words rendered in Amharic, 85.

order of clauses in sentence, 82.

order of words in sentence, 73, 83*c*.

ordinal numerals, 20*b*.

participle, 23*b*.

participle, construction of, 67*c*.

participle, force of, 67*b*.

participle, formation and inflexion of, 31.

participle, rendering of English, 67*d*.

participle, use of, 67*a*.

passive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a, b, c*.

passive form of verb, formation of, 22.

past imperfect, 24*b, 33a*.

perfect, compound, 24*a*.

perfect, compound, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.

perfect, simple, 21, 24*a*.

perfect, simple, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, simple, inflexion of, 25.

personal pronoun, 12, 60, 61.

personal pronoun, redundant, 61*d, e*.

personal pronoun representing accusative, omission of, 61*b*.

personal pronoun representing dative, 12*c, 61a, c*.

phonetic alphabet, 3.

pluperfect, 24*b, 33b*.

plural for singular, 52*b*.

plural of noun, formation of, 9*b, 10*.

polite form of address and reference, 12, 26, 52*b*.

position of accusative, 55*a*.

position of adjective, 57*a*.

position of nominative, 55*a*.

possessive expressed by preposition, 70.

potential force of compound imperfect, 63*c*.

predicate, position of, 57*a*, 73*b*.
 preposition, composite, 47*b*.
 preposition, construction of, 69*a*.
 preposition expressing possessive, 70.
 preposition, position of, 69*b*.
 preposition, simple, 47*a*.
 primitive form of verb, 21.
 process, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 pronoun, case of relative, 62*e*.
 pronoun, demonstrative, 13.
 pronoun, distributive, 18.
 pronoun, indefinite, 16.
 pronoun, interrogative, 15.
 pronoun, personal, 12, 60, 61.
 pronoun, reciprocal, 19.
 pronoun, reflexive, 17.
 pronoun, relative, 14.
 pronoun, use of relative, 62.
 pronunciation, variations and anomalies of, 7*d*.
 punctuation, 4*c*.

quadriliteral verb, conjugation of, 36.
 quantity of vowels, 4*b*, 7*d*.
 question, direct, 76, 77.
 question, indirect, 78, 79.

reciprocal pronoun, 19.
 redundant personal pronoun, 61*d*, *e*.
 reflexive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a*, *b*, *c*.
 reflexive form of verb, formation of, 22.

reflexive pronoun, 17.
 regular triliteral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.
 relative pronoun, 14.
 relative pronoun, case of, 62*e*.
 relative pronoun, use of, 62.
 repetition of word, 83*a*, *b*.
 root of verb, 21.

Semitic Family, place of Amharic in, 2.

sentence, compound, 82.
 sentence, conditional, 81.
 sentence, simple, 73.
 sex, method of indicating, 54*b*.
 simple imperfect (= contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, 21, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 simple perfect, inflexion of, 25.
 simple prepositions, 47*a*.
 simple sentence, 73.
 singular for plural, 52*a*.
 smallness denoted by feminine, 54*c*.
 specific accusative, 56*c*, *d*.
 state, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 subject, position of, 73*b*.
 subordination of clauses co-ordinated in English, 74*a*, *b*.
 substantival clause, position of, 82.
 substantive, 9.
 substantive, formation of accusative of, 9*c*.

substantive, formation of plural
of, 9*b*.

substantive, gender of, 9*a*.

substantive used as adjective,
57*b*.

substantive used as adverb, 46.

syllabary, Amharic, 4*a*.

tenses, 24.

tenses, forces of, 24, 63.

transference of the article,
59*b*.

triliteral verb, conjugation of,
34, 35.

u, displacement of, 7*d*.

value of characters, 4*b*.

variable gender, words of, 54*e*.

variations of pronunciation,
7*d*.

verb, conjugation of biliteral,
42.

verb, conjugation of derived
forms of, 41.

verb, conjugation of quadri-
literal, 36.

verb, conjugation of regular tri-
literal, 34, 35.

verb, derived forms of, 22.

verb, impersonal, 43*a*.

verb, negative, 37, 38.

verb, position of, 73*b*.

verb, primitive form of, 21.

verb with last radical doubled,
25, 42*a*, *b*.

verbs, common anomalous bi-
literal, 44.

verbs expressing a state, process
or mental action, 63*d*, *e*.

voice, 23*a*.

vowel, modification of preceding
consonant by, 7*b*, 43*b*.

vowels, 3.

vowels, contraction of adjacent,
7*a*.

vowels, quantity of, 4*b*, 7*d*.

words omitted in English ren-
dered in Amharic, 85.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

ORIENTAL LANGUAGES, ETC.

A Grammar of the Arabic Language, translated from the German of Caspari, and edited, with numerous additions and corrections, by W. WRIGHT, LL.D. Third Edition. Revised by W. ROBERTSON SMITH and M. J. DE GOEJE, Professor of Arabic in the University of Leyden. Demy 8vo. Vol. I. 12s. 6d. Vol. II. 15s.

Elementary Arabic. A Grammar. By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON, being an abridgement of Wright's Arabic Grammar. Edited by REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A., Lecturer in Persian in the University of Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*

Elementary Arabic. First Reading-Book. By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON and REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*

The Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic. A Grammar, with Exercises, Reading Lessons and Glossaries, from the German of Dr K. VOLLERS. With numerous additions by the Author. Translated by F. C. BURKITT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Grammar of the Dialects of Vernacular Syriac. As spoken by the Eastern Syrians of Kurdistan, North-West Persia and the Plain of Mosul, with notices of the Vernacular of the Jews of Azerbaijan and of Zakhu near Mosul. By ARTHUR JOHN MACLEAN, M.A., F.R.G.S. Demy 8vo. 18s.

Poems of Beha ed din Zoheir of Egypt. With a Metrical Translation, Notes and Introduction, by E. H. PALMER, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 4to. Vol. I. The Arabic Text. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. English Translation. 10s. 6d.

Vocabularies of the Kamba and Kikuyu Languages of East Africa. By HILDEGARDE HINDE (Mrs SIDNEY L. HINDE). Crown 8vo. 3s. *Net.*

The Masai Language. Grammatical Notes, together with a Vocabulary. Compiled by HILDEGARDE HINDE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

A Grammar of the Somali Language with Examples in Prose and Verse. And an account of the Yibir and Midgan Dialects. By J. W. C. KIRK, B.A., King's College, Cambridge, Lieutenant, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and 6th (Somaliland) Battalion, King's African Rifles. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Net.*

Dictionary of the Hausa Language. By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A., Lecturer in Hausa in the University of Cambridge, assisted by W. H. BROOKS, B.A., Christ's College. Demy 8vo.

Vol. I. Hausa-English. *Second Edition, revised and enlarged.* 12s. *Net.*
Vol. II. English-Hausa. 9s. *Net.*

Specimens of Hausa Literature. By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A. Small 4to. 10s. Translation, Transliteration and Notes, without Facsimiles, 5s.

Lectures on the Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages from the papers of WILLIAM WRIGHT, LL.D. Demy 8vo. 14s.

DATE DUE

[illegible]

512
m

PJ9211 .A72 v.1
Initia amharica; an introduction to

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00002 5108